



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

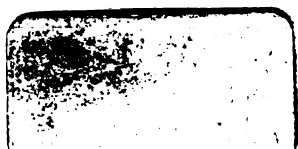
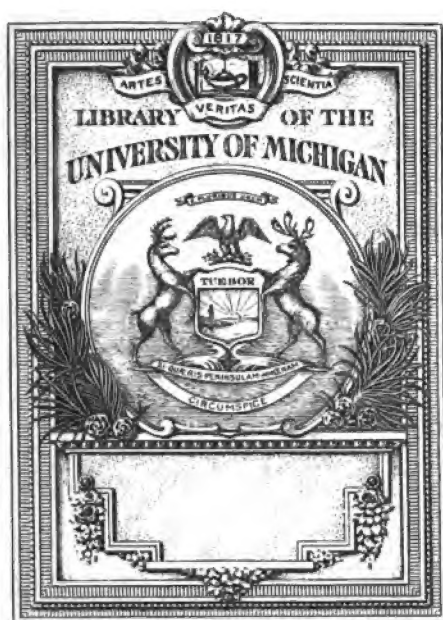
We also ask that you:

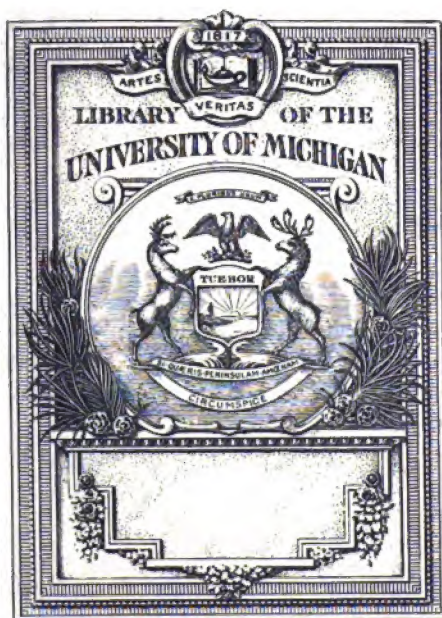
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11



His Royal Highness the
PRINCE OF WALES,
Captain General of the
Hon^{ble} Artillery Company.

THE
HISTORY
OF
THE HONOURABLE
ARTILLERY COMPANY,
OF THE CITY OF LONDON,

FROM ITS EARLIEST ANNALS TO THE PEACE OF 1802.

BY ANTHONY HIGHMORE, SOLICITOR,
MEMBER OF THE SOUTH-EAST DIVISION OF THE COMPANY.

Magna sit æmulatio comitum quibus primus apud principem suum,
locus; et principum cui plurimi et acerrimi comites.

TACITUS de mor. Germ.

ARMA PACIS FULCRÂ.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR,
BY R. WILKS, CHANCERY-LANE, AND SOLD BY
J. WHITE, FLEET-STREET, AND MESSRS. RICHARDSON, CORNHILL.

1804.

UA

658.5

H7

H64

771235-190

TO

THE MOST HIGH, MOST MIGHTY,
AND MOST ILLUSTRIOUS PRINCE
GEORGE-AUGUSTUS-FREDERICK,
PRINCE OF WALES,
ELECTORAL PRINCE OF BRUNSWIC-LUNENBURG,
DUKE OF CORNWALL AND ROTHSAI,
EARL OF CHESTER AND CARRICK,
BARON OF RENFREW,
LORD OF THE ISLES,
GREAT STEWARD OF SCOTLAND,
KNIGHT OF THE MOST NOBLE ORDER OF THE GARTER,
CAPTAIN-GENERAL
OF THE
HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY,
&c. &c. &c.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR ROYAL HIGHNESS,

YOUR Royal Highness's accustomed con-
descension has encouraged me to entreat
that you would deign to receive, from a
private in Your Battalion of the Honourable

Artillery Company, the history of its transactions from the earliest annals to the late peace. The obligation of this permission will never be erased from my grateful recollection.

Your Royal Highness will not only perceive how nearly connected with, and how important the influence of this Company has always been esteemed to the general affairs of the country and of the state, but also how zealously attached it has ever proved itself to the accession and government of the illustrious House of Hanover; and at no period more truly so than during that of Your Royal Highness's superintendence as the Captain-General. Its prosperity has increased under Your Royal Highness's patronage, and its permanence and utility gather advancing strength by the

(vii)

the ties which connect the vigour of its principle with the fealty of its association.

I trust it will not be deemed presumptuous ambition in me, if the favourable protection which Your Royal Highness has been pleased at all times to extend to the Company in general, is felt by every individual in its battalion.

I have the honour to be,

With the utmost deference,

YOUR ROYAL HIGHNESS'S

Very obedient humble Servant,

ANTHONY HIGHMORE.

Haydon-square,
March 1804.

A 4

TO

TO

Sir WM. CURTIS, Bart. Alderman, M. P.
President of the Hon. Artillery Company;

WILLIAM LUSHINGTON, Esq. Vice-
President ;

Sir J. W. ANDERSON, Bart. Ald. M. P.
Treasurer ;

PAUL LE MESURIER, Esq. Alderman,
Colonel ;

WILLIAM DAWSON, Esq. *Lieutenant-
Colonel ;*

RICHARD HOOPER, Esq. *Major ;*

JOHN FURBOR, Esq. *Adjutant ;*

And to the Members of the Honorary and
Elected Court of Assistants.

GENTLEMEN,

IF I had not the honour of addressing
you as my officers, I might, perhaps,
have never known the mark of your kind
liberality in having entrusted to my in-
spection the original documents of the
Honour-

Honourable Artillery Company. The same disposition which was then pleased to foster the expectation of the following work, is now solicited for its protection. The testimonies to your eminent services, which are frequently recorded in the ensuing pages, and of the confidence and deserved esteem of the whole corps, while they afford a happy influence to your exertions for its welfare, silence my feebleness of praise. It is the part of individuals to concur in the respect, which the united body claim the privilege of declaring with unanimous acclamation.

I have the honour to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your obedient humble servant,

A. HIGHMORE.

Haydon-square,
March 1804.

By the same Author.

A DIGEST of the DOCTRINE of BAIL; published by Mr. Cadell, 1783.

A SUCCINCT VIEW of the HISTORY of MORTMAIN, and LAW of CHARITABLE USES; published by Whieldon, 1787.

A TRACT on LIBEL; published by J. Johnson, 1791.

PARLIAMENTARY DEBATES on LIBEL; by Ditto, 1792.

A PRACTICAL ARRANGEMENT of the LAWS of EXCISE, 2 vols. 8vo. 18s. ; published by J. Butterworth, 1796.

8c. 8c.

1875

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

CONTENTS.

CHAP.		PAGE
I.	OF THE USE OF ARMS IN ENGLAND. . .	1
II.	OF ARTILLERY, ARCHERY, INFANTRY, ORDNANCE, FIRE-ARMS, DEFENSIVE ARMOUR	12
III.	HISTORY OF THE HON. ARTILLERY COM- PANY, FROM THE CONQUEST TO THE DEMISE OF JAMES I.	35
IV.	FROM THE ACCESSION OF CAR. I. TO THE INTERREGNUM	60
V.	THE INTERREGNUM	77
VI.	FROM THE RESTORATION TO THE DE- MISE OF CAR. II.	92
VII.	JAMES II. FROM 1685 TO 1688 . . .	118
VIII.	WILL. III. FROM 1688 TO 1701-2 . .	128
IX.	Q. ANN. FROM 1701 TO 1714 . . .	151
X.	GEO. I. FROM 1714 TO 1724 . . .	171
XI.	GEO. II. FROM 1724 TO 1760 . . .	189
XII.	GEO. III. FROM 1760 TO THE PEACE OF 1802	237
	SECT. I. FROM THE ACCESSION TO THE KING'S LETTER TO THE COMPANY	237
	SECT.	

	PAGE
SECT. II. FROM THE KING'S LETTER TO 1771 .	261
III. FROM 1771 TO 1781	291
IV. FROM 1781 TO 1782	334
V. FROM 1782 TO THE DEATH OF MAJOR TURNER IN 1784 . . .	355
VI. FROM 1784 TO 1791	385
VII. FROM 1791 TO 1795	410
VIII. FROM 1795 TO 1796	435
IX. FROM 1796 TO 1797	454
X. FROM 1797 TO 1799	480
XI. FROM 1799 TO 1802	512
CONCLUSION	558
APPENDIX, NO. I. ADDRESS OF 1794 . . .	563
NO. II. RULES OF THE COMPANY .	569
ORDERS FOR THEIR UNIFORMS, ARMS, &c.	576
INDEX	579

DESCRIPTION OF THE ARMS.

OF THE

HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY.



Arms.—Ar. on a cross gu. a lion passant gardant or; on a chief az. a portcullis * of the third, between two ostrich feathers of the first. *Crest*, on a wreath a dexter arm in armour, embowed, proper, garnished or, holding in a gauntlet a trailing pike or leading staff proper, tasselled or; all between two dragon's wings expanded ar. each charged with a cross gu.

Supporters.—The dexter, a man proper, his head and body in armour, his arms habited in buff, breeches gu. stockings ar. shoes proper, holding in his exterior hand a pike: the sinister, a man proper, habited as the dexter, except the armour on the body, this having a coat of buff proper; over his left shoulder, and under his right arm, a belt strung with cartouches gu.; in his sinister hand a musket erect, a resting staff, and match rope, and at his side a scimitar, all proper.

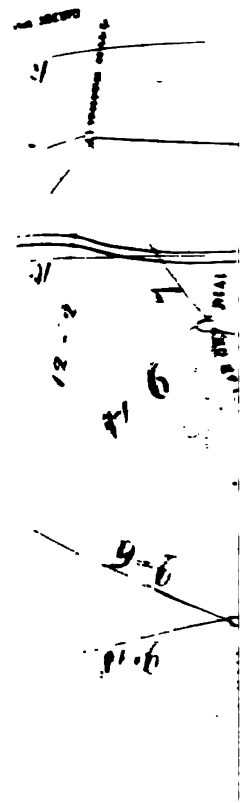
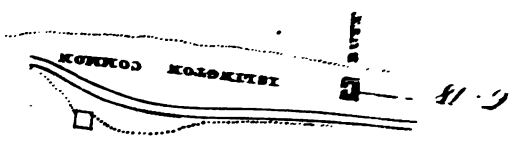
Motto.—*Arma pacis fulcra.*

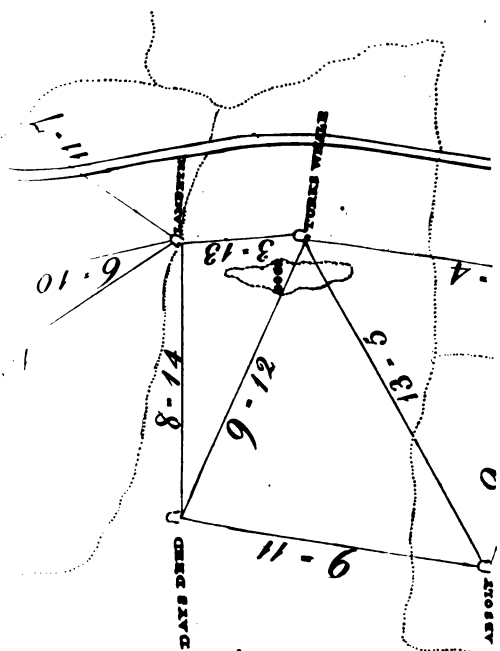
N. B. These supporters are habited as in the time of King Charles I.; the dexter as a regular warrior, and the sinister as a militia-man of the city.

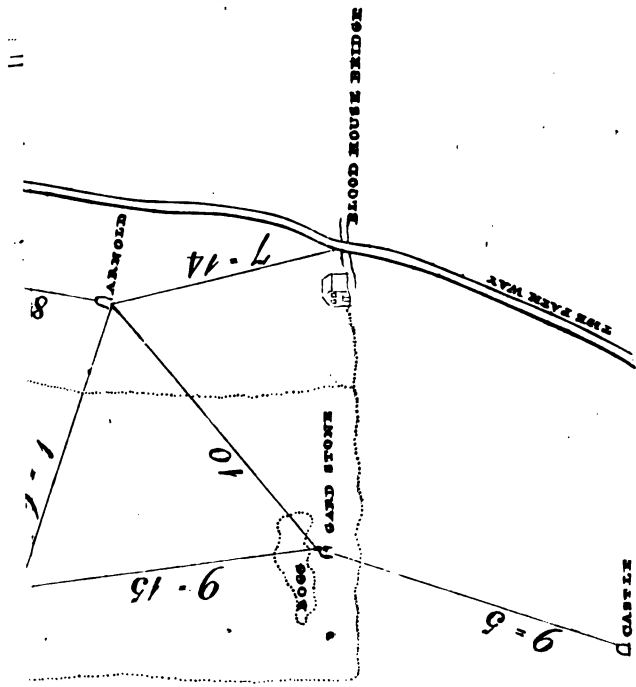
Heraldry, vol. ii. by *Joseph Edmonson*, F. S. A.
Mowbray Herald Extraordinary, folio edit. 1780.

These arms are also mentioned, and described in a book published at London in 1643, written by Lieutenant-Colonel Bariffe, entitled *Militaire Discipline*, or the Young Artillery-man, 4to.; and also in Mr. Blackwell's *History and*

* The portcullis should have five bars.







of all the MARKS belonging to the
 HON^{ble} ARTILLERY COMPANY,
 in the Fields near Finsbury,
 with the true Distance as they stood Anno 1737.
 for the use of
 LONG BOWS, CROSS BOWS, HAND GUNS,
 and ARTILLERY.

NB. the Figures between the Stones, denote the Number of Scores & Yards they are distant from each other.

HISTORY

OF THE

HON. ARTILLERY COMPANY.

CHAPTER I.

Of the Use of Arms in England.

AT a crisis like the present, eventful to all European nations, but peculiarly momentous to the united Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and their dependencies, when, not only the blessings for which we have toiled with unwearied assiduity, the property which we have acquired by laborious exertion, the more valuable and incalculable riches which our brave and venerable ancestors have transmitted to our trust, the birthright of our country, the constitutional privileges of our free because equipoised government, the mild and tolerant spirit of our Protestant church, the protection of our colonial dominion, the extension of our commerce, and the maintenance of our naval honour and power,—our own personal safety, and the rampart which nature forms in the human breast as the ever blessed vanguard of our wives and children;—when these are threatened with more than

B

conquest,

the damages and depredations of robbers, &c. within their respective districts, would of course be stimulated, by the urgent spur of private interest, to devote a small portion of their leisure to the necessary exercise of arms and training for their mutual defence against every act of violence and injustice*.

Man being by nature a social creature, it is his first propensity thus to associate, and hence may be derived the right of association; but he is moreover bound to do it by a branch of the common law, which cannot legally be changed; for it is fixed upon all men, in their respective districts and counties, as an indispensable duty, "by the law of nature and nations, that we may be assisting both to our parents and our country, and repel force and injury; and hence it comes that whatsoever we do for the defence of our own bodies is adjudged legal†." Not only the laws of nature but of sound policy require every active citizen to be exercised, and expert in arms of defence and peace for mutual protection. The ancient power of the country is established upon this security; the ancient statute of Winton, the laws of King Edward †, the statute of 33 Henry VIII. c. 9. which alludes to "the law of ancient times used," require every person to have bows and to be exercised in the use of them; which was then esteemed one of the most effectual military disciplines for the defence of the kingdom: 53 Hen. VIII. c. 6. these ancient principles of our earliest ancestors, their descendants proudly recognize and

* Gr. Sharp on Congr. Courts, 10. Lambard.

† Cowel, tit. 2. Bracton, lib. i. c. 5. Num. 7.

‡ Judge Atkins' Tracts, 238. Bacon on Govern. p. 1. 64.

confirm;

confirm ; and let it ever be remembered, that though the weapons may be changed, the doctrine is still preserved and maintained.

To facilitate the means of this defence, it was by the same act allowed and directed that every inhabitant of towns and districts should keep fire arms in their houses, and “ to shoot at any butt or bank of earth only in place convenient for the same, whereby they, by the exercise thereof, might the better aid and assist to the defence of this realm when need should require *.”

Several ancient writers have corroborated and enlarged this doctrine, for they have required not only the exercise of, but expertness in, the use of arms † ; and in later times, the Bill of Rights, 1 W. and M. stat. ii. c. 2, which limited the use of arms to protestants, allows them to have arms for their defence according to their condition, and as allowed by law.

The character of a citizen bearing arms, whose intentions have the stamp of legal sanction, is congenial with the strictest ideas of the constitution of this country, and clearly calculated to obviate evils and produce many good effects ; thence is derived a medium of power, neither altogether civil nor military, by which Englishmen may be defended without apprehension for their civil rights, and dangerous violators of the laws be the more easily subdued, as feeling themselves in some measure judged and condemned by their country.

* Eirenarcha, 4 b. 478.

† Fortes. de Laud. c. 44. 100. J. Aland's Remarks thereon, c. 2. 3. Mirror, c. 1. s. 3. St. Westm. 1.

Public credit, in which every one is directly or remotely interested, cannot fail of being more firmly maintained, by confidence in the means of security of rights, and of property of all descriptions; and every enterprise of commerce, and in the arts and sciences, will ever be conducted with acumen and energy, and attended with beneficial consequences, proportioned to the prospect of protection and permanency in the resulting honour or advantage*. In free states, says Sir William Blackstone, no man should take up arms, but with a view to defend his country and its laws: he puts not off the citizen when he enters the camp; but it is because he is a citizen, and would wish to continue so, that he makes himself for a while a soldier†. Besides, though the civil government is justly made to rely upon the more lenient exertion of magisterial power, yet there will arise serious and awful moments in the progress of society, when the arm of that power must be strengthened, when civil authority must assume a sterner brow, and when unhappily the mild administration of reason and restraint must give place to vigorous coercion and unrelaxing severity! At such periods of general alarm, to be gentle or supine is to be vicious; security and confidence are the heralds of public ruin! Those on whom the weight of strong severity may fall, must by their fatal example impress the seal of contrition, and those whom their sufferings have protected, must at the returning moment of tranquillity, while they lament the loss of a fellow citizen, convert

* Address 1794. See App.

† 4 Bl. Com. 408.

their tears into smiles of gladness, and their emotions into transports of gratitude.

Such is the faint and distant shade of a picture which dissolves the human eye to inspect, and clouds the mind to contemplate! To aid the functions of civil government, by the commanding awe of military evolution, is to be resorted to only in the last extremity of popular fury, when the most dire necessity sanctions the call, and the more general danger justifies the consequence.

But in all cases of rebellion or invasion, the executive government vested in the crown has the acknowledged claim of allegiance, in the power of demanding the personal service of every individual capable of defending his country and the public peace. In the earliest ages of this nation, the monarchs commanded the personal presence of all knights and others, which was invariably practised till the military part of the feudal system was abolished; when personal service was dispensed with for a pecuniary compensation.

By the laws of King William the First (as published in Lambard's *Archionomia*, 1 edit. 4to, 1568, fol. 125), after establishing the regular watch and ward, it is added, "We ordain and strictly command that all earls, &c. and all the freemen of our whole kingdom, shall have and hold themselves always well in arms and horses, as it is fit and right, and that they may be always ready and prepared to fulfil their entire service to us, and effectually to act whenever there shall be occasion, according to the duty which they ought to do of right to us, for their lands and

B 4

tenements,

tenements, and according as we command them by the common council of the whole kingdom." And this service was rendered still more suitable to the dignity of a free people by the entire election, from among themselves, of all their officers civil and military*. It may be observed that this service was not entirely feudal, though it had respect to the lands and tenements which they might hold under the crown, for the command was to be sanctioned and organized by the legislature, which rendered it a national and not merely a feudal or vassal service.

It was held by the ancient law, to be a contempt against the king's prerogative for any private subject to refuse to serve him in person, if he were able, or to find a substitute, if otherwise, in the defence of the realm against rebels and foreign invaders;—or, as some say, to refuse to serve the king for pay in his wars abroad. The curious inquirer will perhaps investigate the doctrine by referring to the statutes and works in the margin†.

The ancient military order was, when the king was to be served with soldiers for his war, a knight or esquire of the country, that had revenues, farmers and tenants, would covenant with the king, by an indenture enrolled in the Exchequer, to serve the king for such a term, with so many men, specially named in a list, in his war‡. And there are many regulations

* Gr. Sharp, *Congr. Courts*, 196.

† 2 Roll's Abr. 165.—Brown's *Tenures*, 44. 73.—1 Ed. 3. c. 5.—18 Ed. 3. c. 7.—25 Ed. 3. c. 8.—4 Hen. 4. c. 13.—11 Hen. 7. c. 1. c. 18.—Cro. Car. 11. 183. 257.—Crom. Jur. 83. 84.—3 Inst. 144.—Hob. 255.—12 Co. 94.

‡ 1 Inst. 71.

by divers statutes concerning the same subject in the reigns of Henry VI. Henry VII. Henry VIII. Edw. VI. and Philip and Mary: but all these have become obsolete, and have been superseded by the annual arrangements made by the legislature, for establishing and maintaining the army and the militia; and one only remnant of the feudal tenure is yet observable, in the limitation of time for their service.

The alteration from personal service to pecuniary compensation was introduced so early as in the reign of Henry II. which gradually increased till after the Restoration, and then knights service and their military tenures were abolished together by the legislature*. In the mean time the kingdom was not left wholly without defence; for, besides those who by their military tenures were bound to perform forty days service in the field, first, the assize of arms, 27 Hen. II. A. D. 1181, ordained, and afterwards the statute of Winton, 13 Edw. I. c. 6, obliged every man, according to his station, to provide a determinate quantity of such arms as were then in use, in order to maintain the peace; and constables were appointed in all hundreds by the latter statute to see that such arms were provided; these weapons were changed by statute 4 and 5 Ph. and Mary, c. 2, for others of more modern service; but both this and the former provisions were repealed by 1 James I. c. 25, and 21 James I. c. 28:—while these statutes were in force, it was usual for our princes from time to time to issue commissions of array, and to send into every county officers in whom they could confide, “to muster and array, or set

* 12 Car. 2. c. 24.

in military order, the inhabitants of every district ;” and the form of these commissions was settled in parliament, so as to prevent the insertion of any new penal clauses*.

The warrants and letters patent addressed by several of our kings to the Artillery Company, authorizing their array and appointing a captain-general, seem to be a continuation of this ancient practice, and to have arisen from similar motives.

The commissions of lieutenancy, which afterwards superseded those of array, were introduced by Henry VIII. and were generally issued till the Long Parliament disputed and denied this power of the crown, and seized it into their own hands ; but, after the Restoration, this right was recognized, and the military authority and subsistence now stands by law upon the new foundation raised by the legislature at that period ; for the statute 13 and 14 Car. II. an. 1661, recognized the ancient common law right of array and muster, and extended it to the trained bands and auxiliaries of London ; and the commission in consequence directed the assembling of volunteers and others in the city and suburbs, and “ them to try, array, and put in readiness, and cause them to be armed and weaponed, and to muster them †,” &c. This provision was also renewed upon the accession of the house of Hanover to the British crown, 1 Geo. I. c. 14. And later statutes have converted the trained bands into a regular militia, 36 Geo. III. c. 92.

This ancient and undoubted prerogative of the crown, in requiring the military service of every liege

* 4 Bl. Com. 409. 411.

† Gr. Sharp on Militia, 80.

subject in case of invasion is again recognized by parliament, in the statute lately passed for the general defence, 43 Geo. III. c. 96. Actuated by the principles before stated, and anticipating the call of the monarch or the municipal magistrate, the Artillery Company has been resorted to by the citizens of London, who have thereby associated, as auxiliary to the other military force of the metropolis, and in aid of the civil power: its efficient cooperation has been required, and its exertions respected and acknowledged, from the early period of its establishment to the present day; and its exercise has been enlarged, suspended, and renewed, by the voluntary resolution of its members, as the existing circumstances of the time have required or relaxed their exertions. Thus, by long tried valour and steady attachment to its country's cause, this Company has often proved the bulwark of domestic protection, and verified the superscription of its ensign, that "arms are the maintenance of peace" — "*Arma pacis fulcra.*"

True patriotism happily "connects our private with our public virtues; it leads us to protect *immediately* our governors and our fellow citizens, and *eventually* our neighbours, our friends, our venerable parents, and our beloved children. All, as members of the same community, are linked together by the ties of a common interest; all, as men, are related to us by the participation of a common nature: *all* are objects of our moral agency by the authority of a common religion; and by our common exertions, all are to be defended *,"

* Dr. Parr's Fast Sermon, 6.

CHAPTER II.

*Of Artillery, Archery, Infantry, Ordnance, Fire Arms,
and defensive Armour.*

ARTILLERY.

THE modern acceptation of the word *Artillery*, as most generally applied to *Ordnance*, has led many to misunderstand the plan and operations of this Company; it becomes therefore necessary to detain the reader's attention by a few explanatory observations.

Most Lexicographers have agreed in ascribing to it a French origin; the word *artillerie*, from its verb *artil-ler*, *armis instruere*; or from the Italian, *attigliare*, which took its derivation from the Latin, *aptulare*, or *apto*, to put in order; or *απτω*, to join, or fit*.

Another writer has given its origin to the Spanish or Portuguese languages, *artilleria*, a terrible art; and from *art tirerie*, French, *tirer per art*; or *ejaculare per artem*; *jaculare*, to shoot†: and Vossius conceives the word *arcualia arcus*, a bow, to have been corrupted from *artillerie*.

* Skinner's Etymol. 1671.

† Mii shew's Etymol. 1617.

Now there is nothing in either of these derivations which applies to the modern use of the word *Artillery*, as descriptive of *Ordnance*; but on the other hand, they all seem more aptly to suggest what it really signified, the weapons of archery; and in this latter sense it was universally adopted as long as archery continued to furnish arms for the military art. It is applied in this sense in the charter of Henry VIII. to this company, which relates to "long bowes, crofs bowes, and hand gonnes;" and must have so continued until fire arms and bayonets became universal: and it is remarkable, in confirmation of this construction, that the bowyer to the kings of France was styled *Artillier du Roi*; besides that it is from that nation that England learnt and adopted the practice of *archery*, at least with the *crofs bow*; and the term Butt, or Mound of Earth on which the marks were fixed, is French also*.

It is under the same impression that we must read the word *artillery*, in the Old Testament, where it is only once used in our English version, 1 Sam. xx. 40. The original Hebrew כִּלָּי † signifies merely *instruments*; but as it appears that Jonathan shot arrows, and as archery was in practice in the reign of James I. when the translators furnished the common translation, and which was then understood by the name *artillery*,

* 7 Archæol. p. 46.

† This word is pronounced by the Spanish and Portuguese Jews, "Kaylaw," translated in Spanish, his "*Arms*." The root of the word is כִּיל pronounced "Kil." כִּלָּי is a term which imports his *instruments, arms, armoury, or vessels*, according to the context.

or any missile weapon, the use of it in the Bible, and in that sense, may be readily accounted for; more especially as we find that this was the customary term for archery long before the practice of fire arms was adopted.

The disinterested friendship which subsisted between Jonathan and David has ever been the theme of universal admiration, and this instance of it, which the word *artillery* introduces to our peculiar notice, may serve to animate every comrade in our battalion with the same amiable and active generosity. The life of David had been devoted to death, by the intemperate hatred of Saul; he fled from the court of his sovereign, where the invitations of external honours and splendour but half concealed the unerring shafts of royal power, and hid himself in a field, where, according to a preconcerted agreement with his friend Jonathan, who had first pleaded his cause, the latter shot three arrows in a certain direction, so as for David to hear the orders given by him to his servant to seek for them, and to gather them up; and when he carried them to his master, "Jonathan gave his artillery to his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city." And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times, and they kissed one another, and wept one with the other, until David exceeded. They then pledged inviolable regard to each other, and separated.

In Howe's Cont. of Stowe, 1084, c. 48, we are favoured with a derivation suited to our particular purpose. "*Artellerie, or artelery; id est, ars telorum mittendorum*"

mittendorum (if our later etymologists deceived us not), is the art of shooting in long bowes, crosse bowes, flur bowes, stone bowes, scorpions, rams, catapults; as also (and especially in this age) in canons, baselisks, culverings, fakers, faulcons, minions, fowlers, chambers, muskets, harquebusses, calivers, petronils, pistols, dags, &c. For this is the artillery which is now in most use and estimation, and they are divided into great ordnance, and into shot or guns. These bee warlike arts, and of great importance, either for invasions or for defence. The art of shooting in great ordnance is taught in a field, inclosed with a brick wall, without Bishopsgate, called the *Artillery Garden*; (and as it is to be well noted) all the men which come thither to learne this art, are solemnly sworne not to teach any forainer or alien this art, nor to serve any foraine prince therewith, without the leave or commandment of the king of England, their soveraign lord."

Lexicographers of a more modern date than those already cited, have been led to explain the original words, by their modern acceptations. Hence we find, in G. Graglia's Italian Dictionary, the following interpretation: *Artiglieria*, artillery, ordnance; *Artiglière*, a gunner; and very similar to this is the interpretation given by F. Bottarelli, *Artiglière*, f. m. a mattsos, *Artilleur*.

But enough of derivations.

In pursuing the early history of mankind, or of any nation or society, the recorder of their annals is driven into many devious roads and defiles, to gather the fragments of far distant ages, to trace the obscure vestiges

vestiges of pristine simplicity, and to preserve from the wasting rust of time the remnants of ancient valour ; mountains or morasses obstruct his progress, but they serve to stimulate his perseverance ; he marches on, his own pioneer ; and having at length ascended the vantage ground, he bears down upon the citadel, and presents it, as the fruit of his victory, to the calm possession of his reader ; happy, thrice happy, if patient candour shall accord to him one verdant wreath.

The search into antiquities of nations or of arts, produces an attractive fondness, like that of seeking for the birth and early history of a parent ; our minds insensibly become absorbed in an affection mingled with respectful veneration at every step that we discover ; and we cherish every facility in our progress with proportionable tenderness, as we regard with horror every obstacle that impedes it.

The first arms or weapons used by mankind were undoubtedly those with which nature had furnished them ; that is, their hands, nails, and teeth, assisted by stones, branches, or roots of trees, and the bones of dead animals *. As society advanced, and the human mind was expanded by invention and discovery, the science, or rather the art of arms, enlarged also, and furnished the means of defence against noxious animals, the services of the chase, and man's early and unceasing contest with man. Weapons of brass, and afterwards of iron, were coeval with the discovery and fashioning of metals *. But it is re-

* Grose on Armour, 31.

markable, that the subsequent alterations or improvements in the science of arms furnish a prominent evidence, that as mankind has advanced from the earliest age, the race has degenerated from its pristine strength; the massy club, the lengthened lance, the ponderous shield, the iron cap, the mail and the cuirass, which protected without incumbering the active sinews of the warriors of Juda, and like a moving mountain compacted the close phalanx of Macedon, or dignified the nations who crimsoned the tide of Scamander, were rejected by the legions of Rome, and lost in the Christian æra: the shining but less cumbrous armour, and the nodding helm, which, with the aid of family devices on their shields *, distinguished Godfrey, and fired his valliant followers in the sacred cause of the redemption of Palestine, handed down to their posterity the titles of valour, and the name of martial honour; and from that period to the 17th century, gradually declined into the disuse of defensive arms, and merged at length into the subtlety of the firelock and ordnance, which the weakest arm may learn to explode, if it possess an appropriate soul to direct it with steadiness and courage.

It is thus instructive and amusing to compare these changes of different periods, to mark the decline of time, and the varying measures which have hung upon the unnumbered revolutions of the history of man; and perhaps there is no science which history can so amply elucidate than that of arms, which must ever furnish one of the most interesting sources

* A. C. 1199, Hen. II.

of reflection, as long as the lust of power and the thirst of dominion actuate one branch of mankind, and the wretchedness of secret envy, malignant revenge, or unprincipled depredation, darken the character of the other! The fatal weapons of warfare, or of oppression, will ever be important vehicles in their grasp, will be cherished as acceptable and faithful servants, and with a sort of fond regard will be ornamented in their mould, and gracefully refined for practical use.

Yet, notwithstanding this harsh view of the human character, the science of arms is justified by the strong plea of necessity; for while an enemy devises the severe means of attack, it becomes necessary to be provided with the means of secure defence; the union of all mankind, when the lion shall lie down with the lamb, and a little child shall lead them, can alone introduce the splendid triumph of universal peace; when the spear shall be converted into pruning hooks, and war and contest, dissension and revenge shall be no more.

It cannot be unacceptable to the inquiring reader to accompany me in these researches, so as to acquire a general acquaintance with some of the weapons of offensive and defensive warfare, in which, as a soldier, he cannot fail to be materially and seriously interested.

ARCHERY.

The cross bow and the long bow are of very ancient date; the former seems to bear the palm of pre-eminence, and is said by Verstegan to be of Saxon origin, and was called *Balista* or *Manubalista*: it was however

ever discontinued and almost forgotten until, at the time of the conquest, King William introduced it at the battle of Hastings, and is said to have owed his victory chiefly to the skill of his archers *. It was afterwards forbidden by the 2d Lateran Council, Anno 1139, 4 Steph. under pain of anathema, as hateful to God, and unfit to be used among Christians; in consequence of which the use of it was laid aside during the reigns of Stephen and Henry II. but revived in France by Richard I. who was himself killed by an arrow, discharged from a cross bow, at the siege of the castle of *Cbaluz*: and it appears, by a record of 28 and 29 Hen. III. that our kings had an officer, styled *Balufrarius Regis*, and that the manor of *Westcourt*, at Beddington, in Surrey, was held *in capite* of the crown, by the service of presenting annually a cross bow, of the value of twelve shillings †; and lands in the parish of *Pancras*, in Middlesex, were held in like manner, on *finding thread* to make a cross bow-string for the king, as often as he passed that way ‡. According to *Pere Daniel*, cross bows were used by the English at the siege of *Rbée*, so lately as 1627 ||.

The Hon. Daines Barrington derives the cross bow from the Norman Arbalest §.

The dress and defensive armour of the cross bowmen were much the same as those worn by the archers; and the bow itself shot darts, called *quarreaux*, or quarrels, which were solid square pyramids of iron,

* 1 Hollingshed, 120. † Blount's *Ancient Tenures*. ‡ *Ibid*.
|| Grose's *Antiq.* 1. 30. § *Archael.* 7. 46.

and were also sometimes trimmed with brags instead of feathers.

By the stat. of Winton, Edw. I. persons having from 40s. in land to any amount less than 100s. might keep a sword, bow and arrows, and a dagger, out of the forest.

The same learned antiquary (Barrington) is of opinion that Edward I. introduced the *Long Bow* in the crusades; and as it differed from others in Europe, it was called the *English Bow*.

The infantry consisted of archers, cross bow-men, and such as used bills, morris pikes, or halberts. The English archers were, at all times, considered as at least equal to any in the world, the long bow having ever been a favourite weapon with them; and such was their attachment to it, that it kept its footing in the English army long after the introduction of fire arms*.

The English archers, besides their bows and arrows, were sometimes armed with a handle five feet in length; their defensive armour was a head-piece, with a kind of loose garment of linen, stuffed with wool, under which they wore a shirt of mail; and to protect them from the horse, every one carried a stake or two, pointed at both ends, which they fixed in the ground before them, the point sloping and presenting itself to the horses' breasts. In sieges they were directed to make themselves large shields, or rather portable mantlets, which covered them from head to foot, called *Pavvoys* or *Pavaces*; these were held be-

* Grose, Ant. 1. 30.

fore them, by one of their comrades, whilst they discharged their arrows at the enemy on the walls *.

The body of English archers, in 1327, 1 Edw. III. amounted to 4000, and 2000 appeared at the battle of Cayent in 1337 †.

In 1355, during King Edward's war against France, undertaken with the express design of annexing that country to the crown of England, the city of London provided 25 men in arms, and 500 archers, all habited in the same uniform; a splendid present to the king, which he received with singular satisfaction ‡.

But though the English archers had justly acquired a high degree of reputation over all Europe, and had contributed greatly to the brilliant successes of their country's arms in France and elsewhere, yet a few years peace sunk their manly, martial, and elegant art into disuse, especially in the metropolis; where it had given place to amusements, some trivial, some ruinous, some barbarous and inhuman. Edward endeavoured to call off the citizens from pursuits so unworthy, by restoring the practice of archery, an exercise at once wholesome, useful, and unexpensive. For this purpose, in 1363, he addressed letters to the sheriffs of London, enjoining, "That in places in the city, as well within the liberties as without, where they should see it expedient, public proclamation should be made, that every one of the said city, strong in body, at leisure time on holidays, should use in their recreations bows and arrows, or pellets, or bolts, and learn and exercise the art of shooting; forbidding all

* Grose, l. 30. † Froisart—Rymér. ‡ Dr. Hunter's London, p. 233.

and singular, on his majesty's behalf, after any manner to apply themselves to the throwing of stones, wood, iron, hand-ball, foot-ball, bandy-ball, cambuch, or cock-fighting, nor other such-like vain plays, which have no profit in them, on pain of imprisonment *."

In both the battles of Poitiers, A. D. 1356, and Agincourt, A. D. 1417, the archers of England destroyed the French cavalry, and at the latter they are said to have drawn arrows a yard long. Although great guns were used before the battle of Agincourt, yet they were so unwieldy, that Henry V. ascribed that victory to the archers, and ordered the sheriffs of several counties to pluck from every goose six wing-feathers, for the purpose of improving arrows, at his cost: but the French, notwithstanding these defeats, still used the balistarii, or cross bows.

Edward IV. introduced ordnance along with archery in his war with Scotland; and in 1473, an act of parliament was passed, obliging all foreign merchants to bring in a certain number of bow-staves, in proportion to the quantity of their other goods imported. Richard III. used the long bow at the battle of Bosworth Field, where arrows have been found not many years since. The long bow having acquired general use, Henry VII. forbade the use of the cross bow, "because the long bow had been much used in this realm, whereby honour and victory had been gotten against outward enemies, the realm greatly defended, and much more the dread of all Christian princes, by reason of the same †."

* Ars. Sagit. Rol.—Hunter's London, p. 237. † Rastell's Stat. 19. Hen. VII. c. 4.

Archery was very much promoted by Henry VIII. who was himself a good archer, and gave several proofs of it, which he used to practise on May day *. He gave the first charter to the Artillery Company, which will be noticed in its proper place, and founded another society at Mile-end, called the Fraternity of St. George, long since discontinued; for Henry having restrained an annual custom of the city watch, on account of its great expense, endeavoured to preserve the manly exercise of shooting, by incorporating its friends; to whom he gave the power of shooting at all manner of marks, as well in the city as suburbs, with long bows, cross bows, and hand gones, under some limitations and provisions.

The chief of these archers of St. George was called prince Arthur, and the rest of the members, his knights; and the king frequently honoured them with his presence at their exercises at Mile-end †.

The respect paid to this elegant and effective branch of the art of arms was recognized by Elizabeth in the statute 13 Eliz. c. 14, which recites that of 12 Edw. IV. and adds, that "whereas the use of archery not only hath ever been, but also yet is, by God's especial gift to the English nation, a singular defence of the realm," and therefore reenacts and strengthens the provisions of the former act.

Edward VI. practised the use of the bow, as appears by his manuscript journal preserved in the British Museum.

* Hollingshead, 3. 806. A. D. 1510. † Chamberlain's London, 192.

Prince Henry, the son of James I. at eight years of age, learned the practice of archery and fire arms together. Charles I. issued two proclamations for the promotion of archery, the last of which recommended the use of the bow and pike; and the Artillery Company practised the use of the pike accordingly*. And a precept was issued by the earl of Essex, Nov. 1, 1643, to stir up the benevolence of well affected people towards raising a company of archers for the service of the king and parliament, which was directed to Thomas Taylor, citizen of London, who was thereby authorized to raise the company.

Archery seems to have continued to decline till the time of the Restoration, when it gave place to the perfection of fire arms, and the alert dexterity with which they have been practised by the British forces; notwithstanding which it will appear, in the subsequent pages of this history, how far the house of Stuart afforded their encouragement to its continuance when they became patrons and members of the Artillery Company. It was encouraged and practised during the reign of King William by some, and particularly by a Sir William Wood, a very zealous member of the ancient fraternity, who died in 1691, in the 82d year of his age, and was buried in Clerk-enwell church, and his picture has been seen at the Blue Anchor public-house, next the west gate of the Artillery Ground. And, in 1696, Mrs. Elizabeth Shakerly bequeathed 35*l.* for prizes to the same Company.

* Blackwell's Hist.

So lately as the reign of Queen Anne, General Oglethorpe and others practised archery in the neighbourhood of London, and in 1753 targets were erected in the Finsbury fields during the Easter and Whitfun weeks, when the best shooter was named captain for the ensuing year, and the next best, lieutenant. Mr. Benjamin Poole and Mr. Philip Constable frequently obtained those titles, who were living in 1783*.

The Toxophilite Society, which of late years was associated with the Artillery Company, contributed to prevent this elegant exercise from being entirely lost, and also to keep alive the remembrance of the ancient establishment of this society.

INFANTRY.

In the earlier periods of the British monarchy, the infantry, not being archers, were held in the lowest estimation; they were generally composed of the peasantry, servants, or the lowest order of the common people: their defensive arms were open helmets, called *bacinets*, perhaps from their resemblance to basons; a short linen or leathern doublet, stuffed with wool or cotton, called a *boqueton*, or *acqueton*; and sometimes they carried a roundel or target: their offensive arms consisted of a sword, a dagger, halbert, gisarnes or pikes, black-bill, morris pike or two handed sword, and occasionally, in common with the archers, a leaden mallet. These arms were used

* 7. Archael. 46.

at the battle of Flodden Field, as appears by the following stanza of the old poem describing that engagement :

Then on the English part with speed
The bills stept forth; and bows went back;
The moorish pikes, and malls of lead,
Did deal there many a dreadful thwack*.

The light infantry of modern days resemble in many respects the Roman order of *Velites*, a band of young soldiers lightly armed—*à volando*, from their swiftness and expedition : they seem not to have been divided into distinct bodies or companies, but to have hovered in loose order before the army†. But afterwards, when the *Socii*, or soldiers of confederate nations, were admitted into the Roman legions, this order of *Velites* was discontinued, and some of the youngest soldiers were chosen out upon occasion to skirmish before the main body ; hence we find among the light forces of the emperors, the *Sagittarii* and *Fundatores*, archers and slingers, who never constituted any part of the proper *Velites*. They were furnished with a sword, which they usually wore on their right side, though frequently represented otherwise in statues‡.

The soldiers of the Roman government and of most other nations always commenced an encounter by a shout. Polyænus honours Pan with the invention of this device, when he was lieutenant-general to Bacchus in his expedition into India : their dismal and

* Grose's Antiq. 1. 30, † Kennet's Antiq. 185. ‡ Ibid.

surprising

surprising clamour produced a terror in the enemy, which has been transmitted to posterity as the origin of the panic fear; but the Romans added to this shout a general clasp of their arms together with great violence, which greatly enhanced the terror of their onset.

One great encouragement which they received was the harangue of their leader: he was elevated upon a martial throne erected with turf, surrounded and supported with fasces, ensigns, and other military trophies; from this splendid seat he addressed his fellow soldiers, reminding them of their own former achievements, and the celebrated valour of their venerable ancestors; assured them of their strength, and explained the order and force of their enemy; raising their hopes by the prospect of the glorious rewards of honour and victory, and dissipating their fears by the favouring protection of their gods*.

The effects of eloquence, in no case in which men may be engaged, can be found so necessary as in that of the eve of a battle; the doubts of some, and the dangerous hazard of the post of others, require the encouragement of the commander, his nervous example, and his most florid excitement to action: it formed an indispensable part of the ancient discipline, and its consequent successes maintain the evidence of its utility; nevertheless it has long since been discontinued, although the armies of modern times may ascribe to the want of it some murmurs which it would have stifled; some rash onset, or some forlorn

* Kennet, 203.

hope, which it might have prevented, or some disorder in the field, which its influence would have either superseded or corrected.

In a compact and united association like that of the Artillery Company, the effect of this species of eloquence might be practised as a part of the officers' duty; and while it might serve to explain to the battalion the use and effect of every evolution which they perform, would at the same time excite and encourage their emulation in the service; diffuse, in the most interesting manner, the theory of tactics, and perfect the officers themselves in one of the first accomplishments of the gentleman.

All who desire to cultivate a glowing emulation for the patriotic service of their country, will reap a rich and copious harvest by searching the pages of Grecian and Roman history in conjunction with the biographical annals of Plutarch; where the splendid triumphs and the instruments of reward are detailed as the gifts of a grateful people for the highest exploits of patriotism and valour: the enthusiasm of heathen idolatry sometimes extended their praises to imaginary deification, and the uninstructed greatness of the conqueror of his fellow mortals yielded to the puerile vanity of receiving the homage of a god; but the more rational illumination of the subsequent redemption has taught the finite judgment of men that temporal investitures only form the boundaries of human praise!

ORDNANCE AND FIRE-ARMS.

Edward III. was the first who placed in front of his army some pieces of artillery, at the battle of Crécy, August 25, 1346; these were the first that had yet been made use of on any remarkable occasion in Europe: this artillery was so clumsy and of such difficult management that men were not immediately sensible of their use and efficacy, and the improvements have been consequently very slow, and are even still proceeding. The invention was known at that time in France as well as in England: "This," says Mr. Hume, "is the epoch of one of the most singular discoveries that has been made among men; a discovery which changed by degrees the whole art of war, and by consequence many circumstances in the political government of Europe. It has in the issue rendered battles less bloody and has given greater stability to civil societies: nations by its means have been brought more to a level; conquests have become less frequent and rapid; success in war has been reduced nearly to be a matter of calculation; and any nation overmatched by its enemies either yields to their demands or secures itself by alliances against their violence and invasion*."

The first guns fired in hand were called hand cannons, coulouverines, and hand-guns. The hand-gun used in England was a short piece, limited by the statute 33 Hen. VIII. to one yard in length, and the haquebutt was only three quarters of a yard. There

* Vol. ii. p. 452.

were always in use a great variety of other arms, but it would lead me too far from the object of this work to notice any others than those in use amongst us*.

Bayonets seem to have been first made at Bayonne, from which they take their name; they were introduced into France about the year 1671, by a regiment of fusileers raised that year, and since called the Royal Regiment of Artillery; but though the absolute adoption of it is so recent, the idea of it had long before occurred to several officers, who had occasionally made use of it; amongst whom was Monf. de Puifegar when he commanded in Flanders†.

Bariffe, in his *Military Discipline*, or *Young Artilleryman*, mentions it as a contrivance for the protection of the musketeer when he had poured forth all his shot.

It is first noticed under the denomination of a dagger by English writers about the year 1686; it was then confined to the grenadiers only, and continued in their hands till 1690, when in a treatise published by authority it is called a bayonet.

In one of the campaigns of William III. in Flanders, says Capt. Grose, there were three French regiments whose bayonets were made to fix after the present fashion; a contrivance then unknown in the British army: one of them advanced against the twenty-fifth regiment with fixed bayonets; Lieutenant Colonel Maxwell, who commanded it, ordered his men to screw their

* Grose, 61.

† Grose on Armour, 113.

bayonets into their muzzles to receive them ; but to his great surprize, when they came within a proper distance, the French threw in a heavy fire, which for a moment staggered his people, who by no means expected such a greeting, not conceiving how it was possible to fire with fixed bayonets ; they nevertheless recovered themselves, charged, and drove the enemy out of the line.—Captain Grose adds,

“ At what time the mode of fixing the bayonet, so as not to prevent loading and firing also was adopted in England, I have not been able to discover, but believe it was not at first done quite in the present form. The late Rev. William Gossing, of Canterbury, a man very curious respecting military matters, told me he had seen two horse grenadiers riding before Queen Ann’s coach with fixed bayonets ; that these bayonets were of the dagger kind, having handles originally intended for screwing into the muzzles of the pieces, which handles then had two rings, fixed to them for the admission of the barrel of the piece. In a book of exercise for the horse dragoons and foot, printed 1728 by authority, the bayonet of the present fashion is described,”

The introduction of the bayonet produced the dismissal of the pike, which with the exchange of the match-lock for the snaphance, the original name of the present lock of the musket, took place about the third or fourth year of the reign of King William III. ; and this exchange seems not to have been made all at once, but by degrees, wherefore an exact period for that alteration cannot be ascertained. The left hand supporter of the Company’s arms represents

a man

a man armed in the manner of that period, with his ~~match-lock~~, and a rest on the hook of which he placed it when he fired, with a row of bandeliers affixed to his belt which contained cartridges: the inconvenience of all this apparatus is too obvious to notice.

DEFENSIVE ARMOUR.

In the beginning of the reign of King William III. annulling the act of 13 Car. II. c. 3. for establishing the militia, defensive armour was so much laid aside, that a petition was presented to the House of Commons, as appears by their Journals, an. 1690, by the workmen armourers of London, stating that, although by the 21st section of the above statute it was provided that, at every muster and exercise of militia, every horseman should bring with him a back, breast, and pot, pistol proof; and every pikeman a back, breast, and headpiece; yet, for want of due execution of this law, their trade was "like to be utterly lost;" and therefore prayed the consideration of the house, for reviving and encouraging the art of making armour. This petition was referred to a committee to prepare a bill for the better regulating and making the militia more useful.

The act states all the requisites for a soldier of that period in respect to his arms and ammunition; and that a pikeman should be armed with a pike made of ash, not less than sixteen feet in length, with a back, breast, headpiece, and sword. The pikes here mentioned were first introduced by the Switzers into France, but are not noticed in the French history, earlier

earlier than the reign of Louis the eleventh : it is a very ancient weapon, much resembling the *Sarissa* of the Macedonians, but not quite so long. It was in use in Scotland so early as an. 1165, as appears by an ancient statute of King William of Scotland ; it is mentioned by Fleta, who wrote in the time of Edward III. an. 1330, under the name of *Sisarmes*, from *Gisarme*, from the *Geesum* of the Gauls ; and is also mentioned in the statute of *Winebester* as used by the common people ; and was of service in the battle of *Floddenfield* as heretofore mentioned.

The price of a pike, in 1631, was settled by a council of war, 7 Car. II. at four shillings and sixpence. About the year 1662 most of the defensive armour then in use was returned into the Tower, by the different corps of the army, and has never since been called for, except some cuirasses, and plain iron scull-caps like basons, both occasionally used by the heavy cavalry ; scull-caps were likewise, till lately, worn by the dragoons : of the cuirasses frequently the breastpiece only was put on, the backpieces having been deemed more cumbrous than useful, particularly as the backs of the British troops are rarely exposed to an enemy. Cuirasses are still to be found in most of the European armies ; those of this kingdom must in future be supplied from the old stores, the profession of an armourer being now totally extinct. The father of Mr. Cooper, of the armoury in the Tower, was the last person regularly bred to that art*.

* Grose on Armour, 118.

The HELMET now worn by all the members of the Company is similar to the *galea* or *galerus* of the Romans; which was a light casque generally made of the skin of some wild beast,

Fulvosque lupi de pella galleros.

VIR.

furnished by a *crista* or crest, which the soldiers took great pride in adorning: in the time of Polybius these were ornamented with a plume of feathers, dyed of various colours,

Cujus Olorinæ surgunt de vertice pennæ.

ÆN. 10.

and he describes the crest of Mezentius as made of a horse's mane,

————— cristaque hirsutus equina.

ÆN. 7. *

The helmet of the Saxons in the eighth century was a cap of leather with the fur turned outwards; but persons of rank wore a helmet of metal gilt, whose colour was yellow†. Yet they frequently appeared bareheaded, except the king‡.

The helmets of the twelfth century, which the Normans adopted and improved from the Saxons, were of various shapes; flat, cylindrical, and nasal, having a bar falling over the nose to protect it, as may be seen on the monuments in the Temple church§.

The hat or cap was not adopted till the ninth century.

* Kennet.

† Strut, 1. 25.

‡ Ibid. 59.

§ Ibid. 118.

CHAPTER III.

History of the Artillery Company, from the Conquest to the Demise of James I.

COMPANIES in general are constituted by a charter, vesting exclusive privileges in its members, not unfrequently detrimental to others. The Artillery Company justly claims the merit of the reverse, for though it enjoys the honourable privilege peculiar to itself of practising arms, and assembling in array, by virtue of a license and authority under the sign manual of the crown, yet it is open to receive all persons who bear the qualifications of attachment to the constitution of the country, and who aver their desire to aid the civil magistracy of the metropolis, in preserving and maintaining its general tranquillity; and thus it offers voluntary protection to all others, and maintains its own important dignity, in the integrity of its motives and the patriotism of its exertions.

The Company has ever supported its independence, by forming its own rules for its government; by defraying its own expenses of clothing, arms, and ammunition, and by electing its own officers. These principles are not only founded in justice and liberality, but may be said, particularly the latter, to be derived from examples of the most remote antiquity; for it

appears; by the laws of King Edward the Confessor, that in the time of our Saxon ancestors the military force of this kingdom was vested in the dukes or heretochs, who were constituted over every province and county; and taken out of the principal nobility, and such as were most remarkable for being "wise, faithful, and of good courage." Their duty was to lead and to regulate the English armies, with a very unlimited power, "*prout eis visum fuerit, ad honorem coronæ et utilitatem regni*;" and because of this great power, they were elected by the people in their full assembly or folkmote, in the same manner as sheriffs were elected, following still that old fundamental maxim of the Saxon constitution, that where any officer was entrusted with such power, as, if abused, might tend to the oppression of the people, that power was delegated to him by the people themselves*.

Thus too, among the ancient Germans, the ancestors of our Saxon forefathers, they had their dukes as well as kings, with an independent power over the military, as the kings had over the civil state; the dukes were elective, the kings hereditary†.

Every man therefore in whom the choice of his comrades might fall, could not but reflect on the high and independent honour conferred upon him by this ancient right, upon the importance of receiving at their hands the delegated disposition of their lives, in the moment of dangerous service, and the peculiar duty resting upon him to become qualified to ac-

* L. L. Edw. Conf. de Heretochiis.—Bede Eccl. Hist. l. 5, c. 19.

† See Tacitus, 7.—Cæsar de Bel. Gal. l. 6. c. 22.

quit himself of a station at once so honourable and so arduous.

Although the military government of the city of London is of too remote antiquity to be ascertained with very critical precision at this distant period, yet we learn from the *Saxon Chronicles*, that the London auxiliaries, from whom in subsequent periods the Artillery Company took their rise, having joined Alfred, marched to dislodge the Danes from their possession of the town of Hertford. Hence it is extremely probable, that if a military government was not first settled in London by that great prince, yet that it was reestablished by him, after its reduction out of the hands of the Danes, in the year 883 *.

In the time of William II. London was infested with robbers of every description, who came forth in the evenings in gangs, and committed violent depredations; to protect both life and property against these ruffians, many of the better sort of citizens voluntarily associated themselves for the preservation of peace and good order, and the support of the civil power. The great similarity between that Association and the Company, to whose history the reader's attention is solicited, is too obvious to require the assertion of its remote antiquity.

Since that period the citizens seem to have preserved a continual practice of arms, and signalized themselves in many dangerous enterprises in support, not only of their own lives and fortunes, but also of the common cause.

* 2 Maitl. 1226.

In King Stephen's wars they mustered 20,000 horse and 60,000 foot *.

In the 37th year of the reign of Henry III. anno 1253, nightly guards and marching watches were instituted in London, with a grand cavalcade on particular nights, consisting of several military officers, lancers, and gunners with hand guns, in coats of white fustian, signed on the breast and back with the arms of the city; and pike-men †.

These appear to have been regarded with great attention, and to have undergone much improvement, before the reign of Henry VIII.

But the use of archery having been much discontinued, King Edward III. in the year 1365, sent a letter to the sheriffs of London, recommending to them to revive the practice, and commanding that "in places as well within the liberties as without, they should cause proclamation to be made, that every one of the said city, strong in body, at leisure times or holidays, use in their recreation bows and arrows, or pelets or bolts, and learn and exercise the art of shooting, &c. ‡"

The practice of archery was thus recovered from its decline, and continued for many years to form a part, not only of the elegant pastime of the gentleman, but also of the national defence; for at the close of the reign of Henry VII. anno 1497, it had acquired so high an estimation in the metropolis, that all the gardens which had continued (says Hollinghed, vol. iii. 785) time out of mind, without

* Stowe.

† Ibid.

‡ Chamberlain.

Moorgate, were destroyed, and of them was made a plaine field for archers to shoot in." Stowe and Chamberlain corroborate this circumstance, and speak of them as the gardens and orchards about Chifwell-street and Finsbury.

This measure arose from the alarm which had spread throughout the country, and particularly in the metropolis, from a revolt which had recently broke out in Cornwall, and threatened London with an immediate and serious attack: the danger suggested the propriety of establishing a more regular body of defence for the city; and of appropriating some beautiful gardens in the manor of Finsbury, to the north of Chifwell-street, for a walled enclosure for the city archers and trained bands, which was then denominated the Artillery Ground*.

The name of the manor of Finsbury has had various derivations, but what may seem most probable to have been correct, corresponds with the account which the writers on that part of the metropolis are agreed in; that the land there being fenny and swampy, had a running water passing through it to the city, and that therefore *Fin* is a corruption of *Fensbury*, agreeing with *Moor* or *Mere* land, which was granted by William the Conqueror to the church of St. Martin's-le-Grand†.

Henry VIII. who had from early life practised the use of all the manly and athletic exercises, particularly that of the bow, found, upon his accession in 1509, the citizens of London well disposed

* Stowe.—Maitland.—Hunter, p. 6, 318.

† Mon. Ang. 3. 26.—Ellis, 156.—Strype's Stowe, 2, 53.

towards the encouragement and discipline of one of his favourite pursuits ; and, as its use was of far more importance to his government than to his amusement, he gave them every sanction which could be derived from his presence and practice.

They extended their exercises over the fields near Islington, Hoxton, and Shoreditch, and were accustomed to fix butts and targets there to shoot at ; but as the inhabitants of those villages increased in number, they enclosed their grounds, which had been common field, and thereby prevented the practice of archery ; this produced a serious contest, amounting, according to Grafton's Chron. to an insurrection, in 5 Henry VIII. anno 1514, in which the citizens practising archery, tenacious of what they had long enjoyed as a right, assembled and destroyed all the fences *.

It was natural to suppose that Henry would not overlook a passion among his citizens of London, which he might be enabled to convert to very useful purposes ; he therefore, in the 28th year of his reign, anno 1537, when he had seen them matured in the practice, and well disciplined in the service, granted them the following patent of incorporation.

"Henry the Eight, by the Grace of God, King of Englonde and of France, defendour of the fayth, Lorde of Ireland, and in Erthe Supreme Hede of the Church of Englonde, To all Judges, Justices, Mayres, Sheryffys, Baylyffys, Countables, and other our Offycers, Mynysters, and Subgyettys, as well wythyn the Lybertyes as wythout thyesoure Letters heryng or seyng, gretynge, We let yowe vyte, That of our grace especyall, certeyn seyence and mere motyon, We have graunted and licensed, and by thyes presentys doo graunte and

* Chamberlain.

licence for us and our heyres, as moche as yn us ys, unto our trusty and welbeloved servauntys and subyettys, Sir Crystofer Morres, knyght, mayster of oure ordenauncys; Anthony Knevelt, and Peter Mewtes, gentlemen of our prevy chamber, overseers of the fraternytye or guylde of Saynt George, and that they and every of them shall be overseers of the seynce of artyllary, that ys to wyt, for long bowes, crose bowes, and hand gones, &c. which Syr Crystofer Morres, Cornelys Johnson, Authony Anthony, and Henry Johnson, that they and every of them shall be maysters and rulers of the sayd seynce of artyllary as afore ys rehercyed for long bowes, crose bowes, and hand gones, which Syr Crystofer, Cornelys, Anthony, and Henry, We by these presentys do ordeign, make and conferme, four maysters and rulers of the said Fellyshyp of Artyllery for ever, duryng theyr lyves; and that the said maysters and rulers, and theyr successours maysters and rulers, alwayes being foure of our servauntes, Englyshe men or denyfens, maye begyn, founde, edefye, make, ordeygn, gadre, knytte, and establyshe, a certeyn perpetuall fraternytye of Saynt George, and that they may have full power and auctorytye to chose, accept, take, and admytte unto theyer said fraternytye or guylde, al maner honeste parsonnes whatsoever they be, as well beyng oure servauntys and subgiettys, as straungyers, denyfens, or not denyfens, at theyre lyberties. And that the sayd maysters and rulers, and suche brethern as they shall electe, admytte, take and accept to them, shall yn thyng and name be oon bodye and commynaltye corporate, having succession perpetually, by the name of maysters and rulers and commynaltye of the fraternytye or guylde of artyllary of long bowes, crose bowes, and hand gones. And the same foure maysters, rulers, and brethern, and theyr successours, we yncorporate, and make oon bodye by theys presentys; and that the sayed maysters and rulers, and commynaltye, and theyr successours, shall ymplede, and be ympleded, by the name of Maysters and Rulers of the sayd Bretherhed or Guylde; and also shall have power and auctorytye to choose and elect among themselfys wyth theyr assystance, four undre maysters and rulers of the same fraternytye or guylde, to oversee and governe the same fraternytye from tyme to tyme, and to have the governaunce and custody of such landes, tenementys, rentys, possessionys, goodys and catallys, as hereafter shall happen to be purchased, betwethed, gyven, graunted, or assygned; by any manner,

parsonne

parsoane or parsonnes, to sayed fraternytye or guylde. And they every yere, as yt shall best pleas them, shall move, ordeygne, and chese successyvelye, foure undremaysters and rulers, Englysh men, straungyers, denyfens or not denyfens, of good name and fame; and they or any of them, yf nede requyre, to amove, put out, and discharge, one an other yn hys or theyr name and place, as ofte as shall pleas them, to name, put yn, electe and auctoryse, by the counsayll of the foure maysters and rulers, and theyr sayd assystence. And furthermore, That the same maysters and rulers maye have and use a common seale for all thynges and necessarys belongyng to the sayd fraternytye or guylde. And that they may be of habyltyte or capacityte yn the law to ymplede or be ympled, answer and be answered, before any judge or justyce, spyrytuall or temporall, whatsoever they be, yn any court or courtes of thys our realm. And yn all and syngular accyons, demaunds, quarrellys, plects, sutes reall or personall, lyke as all other our lyge men have habyltyte, and capacityte. And furthermore, The sayde maysters and rulers, and commynaltye of the sayde fraternytye or guylde amongys themselfys shall or may have full auctorytye and power, to make, ordeygne, and establishe lawes, ordynaunces, and statutys, for the good state, rule, and governaunce of the sayed fraternytye or guylde, for the yncrease and good contynuaunce of the same, and such laws, statutes, and ordenaunces, so made from tyme to tyme, as ofte as by them shall be thought necessary and convenyent, to chaunge and to transpouse, or keep at theyr pleasure; and to put yn use and executyon wythout hurte, challenge, greve, or preturbaunce of us, our heyers or successours, offycers, mynisters, or subgyettys, or theyr heyers or successours, whatsoever they be. And furthermore, That the sayed maysters and rulers, and theyr successours for the tyme beyng, have full power and auctorytye to purchase landys and tenementys, and other heredytaments whatsoever they be, which be not holdyn of us in capite, to have and to hold to the sayd maysters, rulers, and commynaltye, and their successors (the statute of Mortmayn, or other statutys, or any other thyng passed to the contrary notwithstanding). And furthermore, of oure habundaunce grace we have graunted, gyven, and lycenced, and by these presentys do give, graunte, and lycence, unto oure foresayd welbelovyd servantys, and to every of them, and to all and every theyr successours, maysters, rulers, commynaltye, and brethern of the sayed

tryed fraternytye or guylde, that for the tyme shall be, as well beyng oure fervantys and subgyettys, as also straungyers, being denyfens or not denyfens, beyng of and yn the sayed fraternytye or guylde, for the better yncease of the defence of thys oure realm, and mayntenaunce of thes cyence or feate of shotyng, yn long bowes, cros bowes, and hand gonnys, that they, and every of theyr successours, honest parsonnes of the sayd fraternytye or guylde, for their dysporte and passyme from tyme to tyme for ever hereafter and perpetually may use, and exercyse the shootyng yn thyr long bowes, cros bowes, and hand gonnys, at almanner markys and buttys, and at the game of the popymaye, and other game or games, as at fowle and fowles, as well yn our cite of London, the suburbes of the same, as in all other places wherefoever yt be wythyn thys our realme of Englonde, Irelande, Calyce, and our marches of Walyses, and ellyswhere wythyn any of our domynyons, (our forestys, chacyes and parks, wythout our specyall warrant, and the game of the heyron and feysaunt wythyn two myles of any of our manners, castellys, or other placys where we shall fortune to be or lye, for the tyme onely excepted and reservyd). And also, that the sayed maysters and rulers, and brethern, and theyr successours, and every pertyculer parsonne of them, may reteigne and keap their sayed long bowes, cros bowes and hand gonnys yn theyr houses, chambres and other places, and theyr servauntys, to bere the same cros bowes and hand gonnys, when, and as often as yt shall lyke them, at their lybertye for ever, without any damage, daungyer, penalyte, los or forfaiture, to ensue unto them, or any of them, for the same; but nevertheles, the sayd servauntys that so shall carry theyr masters cros bowes and hand gonnys, shall not by vertue of thys our lycence shote yn the sayed cros bowes and hand gonnys at no manner of fowle: And in case be that any such servaunt be takyn shotyng at any fowle, wyth any cros bowe or hand gonne, the sayed offender so taken to forfaiture the penalyte, accordyng to the acte (thys fraternytye or lycence notwithstanding) and also that none other then the fraternytye or guylde aforesayed shall wythyn any part of thys our realme or domynyon, keep any other bretherhed or guylde, oneles yt be by lycence of the aforesayed masters and rulers of the sayed fraternytye or guylde. And furthermore, of oure more ample grace, by theys presentys, we
do

do lycence the forefayd mayfters and rulers, and commonaltye of the fayed fraternytye or guylde, or any pertyculer parfonne or parfonnes, and every of them, to ufe and were any manner ynbrowdery, or any cognysaunce of fylver at hys or theyr lybertye, yn their gownes, jackettys, cootys and dublettys, and any manner of filkys, as velvet, fatten and damaske (the coulours of purple and scarlet only excepted) yn their gowns and jackettys, and all and fiagular furrea yn their gownes, or elfewhere, not above furs of martyrnefs, wythout rounyng unto any manner daungyer, forfaicure, los or penoltye, any acte of apparell, or any other acte, proclamacyon, thyng or matyer, in any wife had, made, or given, or to be had, made, or gyven, to the contrary notwithstanding. And furthermore, of oure grace efpecyall we have lycencyed, and by theys presentys doo lycence the forefayd mayfters and rulers, and their fayed fuccessours for the tyme beyng, that they, nor any of them, shall from hensforth be enpannelled or compelled to be upon any manner of quefte or jurye upon what matyer foever it be wythyn our cytye of London, or other place wythyn thys oure realme. And over thys we wott and graunte, for us, our heirs and fuccessours, to the fayed mayfters and rulers, and commynaltye, by thyes presentys, that when, and as often as the fayed mayfters and rulers, and commonaltye, and their fuccessours, or any of them, shall ufe, pronounce, and openly fpeke thys ufual word, commonly ufed to be fpoken before he or they shote, that is to fay, thys word *Faite*; and after thys word fpoken, yf yt shall happen any parfonne or parfonnes, by the overfight of any parfonne or parfonnes rounyng, paffyng, or goyng betweene any fuche shoter, and the marke or place whereto any fuche mayfters and rulers, and commynaltye, or any of them, shall hereafter shoote, to be kyllled, or otherwyfe hurt, fo the fame be a ufual and a knowne marke, fet yn an open place accustomed to be shoote at, that then any fuch mayfter, ruler, and brother whatfoever, shall happyn not by that occasion be attached, arrested, ympryfoned, sued, vexed, troubled, or otherwife ynonyctted, nor shall not be ympeched, nor otherwyfe molefted or troubled for the fame, nor shall not suffer death, nor lose any membre, or forfaicte any manner goodys, landys, tenementys, or hereditamentys, or any goodys, cattellys, or other proffytys for the fame, any acte, flatute, proclamacyon, provyfyon, or any other matyer

matyer or thyngc yn any wyfe had, made, given, proclaimed, or provyed, or hereafter to be had, gyven, made, proclaimed, or provyed, at any tyme to the contrary notwithstanding. And furthermore, We wott and graunte, that thyes our letters pattentys shall pafs under oure great feale without fyne or fee great or small, yn our Chauncerye, to oure use, or to the use of our heyres, or yn the hanaper of our sayed Chauncerye, to be contented or payed for the same: That exprels mencyon of the true yerealy value, or of any other value, or certenty of the premysles, or any of them, or of any other guyfites or grauntes by us, or by any of oure progenitours or predeceffours, to the aforefayed Chryftofer, Anthony, and Peter, or any of them, before thyes tymes made, in thyes presentys ye not made; or any statute, acte, ordynance, provysyon, or restraynt thereof, to the contrary before thyes tymes made, ordeyned, or provyded, or any other thyngc, cause, or matter whatsoever yn any wyfe notwithstanding. In wytnels whereof we have caused thyes our letters to be made patentys. Wytnes oure Self at Westminster, the xxv day of August, the xxix yere of our reign.

Stowe speaks of the Artillery Garden as a nursery for soldiers in his time, and which had been so about 80 years, which brings it nearly to the period last mentioned; and he describes their place of exercise to have been *formerly* in the *old Artillery Ground*, but in his time in *Finsbury Fields*, adjoining to the upper quarters of *Moorfields* on the east, and *Bun Hill* on the west, containing about ten acres, enclosed by a high brick wall.

Hence the origin of this company may be traced to a plot of ground, long since entirely covered with buildings, near *Artillery-lane*, in Bishopsgate-street, which had been a Roman station, and used by that warlike people as a field of Mars, for the training up of the British, as well as Roman youth, in the exercise of arms *.

* Leland's Collect. 1, 61.—Ellis's Shoreditch, 106.

It was afterwards a part of *Lolefworth Fields*, and the upper part of it was a Roman cemetery: after the establishment of the Christian church, it became part of the foundation of the convent of *St. Mary Spittle*, and was a spacious enclosure, called *Taffell's Close**, because one of three species of *taefel*, called *carduus fallonum*, of peculiar use in raising the knap on woollen cloth, was planted there for the use of the cloth-workers; after this it was let to the cross-bow makers, wherein they used to shoot for game, at the poppingey†; and was afterwards demised by William Major, the last prior of *St. Mary Spittle*, for 99 years, to the fraternity of artillery in great and small ordnance, or gunners of the Tower, who repaired thither on every Thursday, levelled brass pieces of great artillery against a butt of earth, and were incorporated by Henry VIII. The ground was by his means appropriated for their exercise entirely, as appears by a lease to them, since deposited in the hands of Sir *William Pelham*, lieutenant of the ordnance; and the charter was afterwards delivered to Lord Burleigh, treasurer to Queen Elizabeth.

The encouragement to that public spirit which has ever dignified the citizens of London, and which was held out to them by this patent, continued for many years to render it the resort of the most wealthy and regular inhabitants. And during the long reign of Queen Elizabeth, the city having been greatly troubled, and charged with continual musters and training of soldiers, many gallant, active, and forward citizens having had experience, both at home and abroad,

* Stowe, 2, 96.—Maitland, 2, 1162, 1175. † Strype's Stowe, v. 1, 426.

voluntarily

voluntarily exercised themselves in this Company in 1585, and trained up others for the use of war. "So that within the space of two years there were almost 300 merchants, and others of like quality, very sufficient and skilful to train and teach common soldiers the management of their pieces, pikes, and halberds, to march, countermarch and ring : which said merchants, for their own perfecting in military affairs and discipline, met every Thursday in the year, practising all usual points of war, and every man by turns bore orderly office from the corporal to the captain*." "Some of them afterwards, in the dangerous year 1588, had charge of men in the great camp at Tilbury, and were generally called Captains of the Artillery Garden. These took precedent from the merchants at Antwerp †."

The example of the merchants of Antwerp here mentioned, is their conduct in the siege of that city by the duke of Parma, after the decease of William of Nassau: the duke constructed a bridge across the Scheldt almost 900 yards in length, formed by thirty-two large hoys chained together; it was so constructed as to open together, and give free passage to whom he thought fit, and immediately afterwards to close again; it was completed in 1584. When the citizens saw that he had effected his purpose, and prevented them from all succours, the "effeminate merchants exercised arms with martial discipline, and daily issued forth upon the face of the enemy, until divers hundreds of their number were diminished, and

* Stowe.

† Ibid.

then practised sundry ingenious stratagems to regain their former aid and intercourse by water." These are detailed by contemporary historians, who also testify that they all failed; and the citizens "having by this time spent most of their wealth, and endured great famine, and that now their beauteous daughters and daintie dames would gladly sell their costly garlands in forme of coronets, to buy them bread, which in their wonted wantonneffe they knew not how to weare, so as the best and wealthiest for want of food and liberty, became joint suppliant with the multitude, praying their governor to make some speedy and honourable composition with Spain's general, which done, the city was yielded to the duke of Parma on 7 Aug. 1585*."

The design and object of the society above mentioned was the study and practice of ordnance for ships; and one *William Thomas*, in 1584, appears to have taken a very active part in promoting it, in order to increase the number of good gunners for the navy; because, although the queen was possessed of "a puissant navy, yet there was great want of skilful men to supply the room of gunners, so that if proof were made, there would not be found skilful gunners sufficient for four of her men of war†." But this scheme did not take effect.

Very important services were rendered to Queen Elizabeth by this Company at and previous to the critical conjuncture alluded to: the storm which had gathered in Spain, and threatened the entire destruc-

* Howe's Cont. of Stowe, 699, 700.

† Stowe.

tion of the government and constitution of England, called forth all the active energies of the people, whose zeal and alacrity in the common cause defeated the designs and subdued for ever the boasted preparations of bigotry and ambition; the armada which in those days was presumptuously baptized with the denomination of Invincible, sunk into ruin before the thunder of British valour; so likewise the proud standard of France, which in modern times bade defiance to the world, fell prostrate to the vigour of British courage, which imputes not to its own arm the glory of the conquest. Divers citizens of London, who were members of this Company in 1585, were chosen from its battalion, and, to their great honour, were appointed, by order of the queen's council, to the rank of officers in several parts of the kingdom; and it was by their care and indefatigable application that the militia in most parts of the country were put in a good state of defence. The city of London at the same time, not less mindful of the common safety than these her brave sons, the more effectually to prevent any sudden and traiterous attempts of the enemies to the government in favour of the Spaniards, framed some resolutions in 1586 for registering all citizens capable of service; for dividing them into companies, divisions, sections, and rendezvous; for establishing daily and nightly watches, and other local and temporary duties; all which were directed to be submitted to the order of the lord mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen, "and such grave persons as they should choose of the city to assist them." From these regulations, *Edmund York*, a gentleman who had acquired

great knowledge of tactics by actual service in the Low Countries, formed, at the desire of the privy council, a more enlarged and methodical arrangement for marshalling and ordering the military force of the city, which bears date in March 1588*.

The defeat of the enemy restored these active citizens to their civil rights and occupations, and rewarded them with the security of a well earned peace: they discontinued the frequent exercises which they had so usefully practised; but the Artillery Company was preserved during the remaining years of the reign of Queen Elizabeth; for many of the nobility, the lord mayor, and most of the aldermen, and all the commanders and commissioned officers of the trained bands and auxiliaries exercised arms in the Artillery Garden; the whole company consisting in 1598 of six hundred men; and when James, her successor, had sat about two years on the throne of England, he granted a patent for its encouragement, which bears date the first day of February 1605, in the words following:

James, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To our trusty and well-beloved the Lord Mayor of our city of London for the time being, and to our right trusty and well-beloved counsellor, Thomas lord Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor of England; and to our right trusty and right well-beloved cousins and counsellors Thomas earl of Dorset, our High Treasurer of England; Thomas earl of Suffolk, Chamberlaine of our Household; Charles earl of Devonshire, Master of our Ordinance; Robert earl of Salisbury, our Principal Secretary; and to our trusty and well-beloved counsellor

* Maitland, 1228.

Sir John Popham, knight, Chief Justice of the Pleas before us to be holden, assigned; and also to our trusty and well-beloved Sir Julius Cæsar, Sir Roger Wilbraham; knight, masters of our court of Requests; Sir Edward Cooke, knight, our Attorney General; Sir Thomas Challinor, knight, Sir John Egerton the younger, knt. Sir Thomas Vavasor, knight, Marshal of our Household; Sir William Waade, knight; Lieutenant of our Tower of London; Sir Thomas Knyvett, Sir Stephen Soam, Sir Walter Cope, Sir Edmond Bowier, Sir Thomas Fowler, Sir Thomas Lake, Sir Henry Mountague, Recorder of London, Sir George Coppin, Clerk of our Crown, Sir Thomas Windebank, Sir Thomas Middleton, Sir Thomas Bennett, Sir Thomas Lowe, Sir Thomas Grymes, knights; Nicholas Fuller, Nicholas Collyn, Toby Wood, Edward Vaughan, Hugh B——; esqrs. &c. &c. greeting, Albeit sundry very good and laudable statutes, ordinances, provisions, and proclamations, heretofore have been had and made, as well by us, as by our most noble progenitors and predecessors, for the incouragement of our ancient Artillery Company of London, and for the maintenance of archery and artillery within this our realm of England, whereby the same being put in due execution in times past, hath not only bred and encreased a great force and strength, towards the maintenance, defence, and safety of this our said realm, against foreign powers, but also a fear and terror to all other realms and foreign enemies in times of war and hostility; yet the same good statutes, ordinances, and proclamations made by us and our said noble progenitors, cannot now so well take place as they ought, and have done in times past; and specially about our city of London, by reason that divers and sundry persons having about our said city of London divers lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and seeking to inclose the same, otherwise than hath been accustomed, to the advancement of their own singular benefits and gain, without respect of others commodity, have plucked away, and yet still do mind to pluck away from our loving subjects of our ancient Artillery Company, the necessary and profitable exercise of shooting in such fields and closes, as time out of mind have been allowed to be shot in, as well by making of such banks and hedges, as also by plucking up of the old marks of ancient time standing in the said closes, inso-much that our said subjects being in the common fields, and for di-

verities and change of marks seeking to find a mark in the said closes and several grounds, cannot by reason, for the most part, the banks and hedges being made of such a height, see the grounds of the said closes or fields within the said banks; as also by reason that where the bank or hedge being but of indifferent height, the ditches be made so broad and deep, and wanting bridges and other convenient places to pass through and over the same, that our said subjects the archers, using their trade and pastime, be very much hindered, let and discouraged therein, and often times in great peril and danger for lack of convenient rooms and places to shoot in. And as we are credibly informed, by reason of the aforesaid ditching, hedging and inclosures, it is very like there will grow a very great freight and want of room about our said city of London, as well for such as do presently use the said game of shooting, as also for those that shall hereafter exercise, use or occupy the said game and pastime, to the great hindrance and decay, as well of the said use and exercise of shooting, as also of the said statutes, ordinances, provisions and proclamations, and contrary to the ancient customs heretofore used about our said city of London, whereby might ensue, to sundry of our said subjects, occasion to haunt and frequent some other kind of unlawful games, whereunto there are too many inclined, which our meaning is shall be in no wise suffered; for avoiding whereof, and for reformation of the aforesaid enormities, and of all such other as might hereafter grow by reason of taking away of the liberty and scope of ancient time accustomed to be had about our said city of London for archers; and trusting to your approved wisdoms, fidelities and good directions, we have assigned and appointed you to be our commissioners; and by these presents do give unto you, and every of you, and to the number of any six of you, full power and authority, not only to survey all such grounds next adjoining to our said city of London, and the suburbs of the same, and within two miles compass on any part of our said city and suburbs, as before have been accustomed and used to have had marks in them for archers to shoot at, or which any of our loving subjects or of our ancestors have exercised themselves in shooting, and the same to reduce or cause to be reduced to such order and estate for archers as they were in the beginning of the reign of the late king of famous memory,

King

King Henry the Eighth; but also calling before you, or any six of you, as well the owner and owners, farmer and farmers, and occupiers of such grounds about our city of London, in which since the first year of the reign of the said King Henry the Eighth have been made any broad, deep ditches, high banks and quicksets or hedges thereupon, being thought by you, or any six of you, to be overthrown or made plain, or otherwise to be reformed. And also such, and as many honest and lawful men, of our said city of London or county of Middlesex, or either of them, whose disposition, knowledge and experience in the premises, or any part thereof, you shall think good to understand and know, and you and every of you to examine, as well upon their oaths as otherwise, touching the premises, as to the wisdoms of you, or any six of you, shall be thought most convenient. And upon the knowledge of the defaults and annoyances in the premises, or any part thereof, our pleasure is, and we give unto you, or any six of you, full power and authority, by these presents, to cause the same to be, by the said owner and owners, farmer and farmers, or any occupiers, at their own proper costs and charges to be amended, reformed, altered, and exchanged, in such manner and form, and within such time as the wisdoms and directions of you, or any six of you, shall be thought meet and convenient, whom our pleasure and commandment is, that whatsoever shall be in and about the premises done and executed by you, or any six of you, by virtue and authority of this our commission, you cause the same firmly to be observed, authorizing you, or any six of you, further by these presents, that all such person or persons, being owner or owners, farmer or farmers, occupier or occupiers of the said grounds, or any of them, as you, or any six of you, shall find negligent, gainsaying, rebelling, resisting, or any mean or way, in any wise notwithstanding, against you, or any six of you, in the due execution thereof; or not obeying your orders or decrees in the premises to be had or made by virtue of these presents, that you, or any six of you, cause him or them offending to be punished or pained by imprisonment, or otherwise by fine and amercement to our use as by your said wisdoms shall be thought requisite, until he or they shall conform him or themselves to your order in the premises. And for the better execution of this our said commission and authority to you given, we charge and command all mayors,

sheriffs, justices of peace, bailiffs, constables, and other our officers, ministers and subjects, to be aiding, helping and assisting you, and every of you, in the due execution thereof, as they will answer to the contrary. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patents. Witness our self at Westminster, the first day of February, in the third year of our reign of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the nine and thirtieth.

Stowe ascribes the support thus given to the Company to the exertions of *Philip Hudson*, its lieutenant, *Thomas Laverock*, and divers other gentlemen and citizens of London, who revived its exercises and discipline; but these names are not to be found in the patent, yet it seems that they had assembled in the Artillery Garden, under the sanction of the lords of King James's privy council, to whom they "had become humble suitors for the prevention of all future misconstruction of their honest intent and actions there;" and having duly considered the necessity of the knowledge of arms in so populous a place, and the inconveniences which had happened to Antwerp*, and other late populous and flourishing neighbouring cities, principally by reason of their neglect of that most noble exercise of arms and martial discipline in times of wealth and peace, they now undertook, at their own private and particular charge, a weekly exercise after the modern and best fashion and instruction then in use; and in order to encourage the practisers of the

* Antwerp had formerly a strong citadel, and was the greatest place of trade in Europe, which was afterwards removed to Amsterdam. It was taken by the Prince of Parma in 1585, and surrendered to the Duke of Marlborough after the battle of Ramillies: it was taken again by the French in 1746, but restored to the house of Austria.

art, they erected a handsome armoury, and furnished it with several sorts of arms “ of such extraordinary beauty, fashion, and goodness for service, as were hardly to be matched elsewhere*.”

According to *Stowe*, Captain *Edward Panton* was the first captain; and *Nicholas Speering* the first elected auntient, or ensign-bearer, at this restoration of the Company; but their names are not found in King James’s patent. But as those who had formerly been members of the Company in the old Artillery Ground, had rendered very acceptable service in their own persons, and in teaching of others; so these were far more esteemed from their being men of more skill and greater practice.

The Company was now grown great and in good estimation; and unto the Artillery Garden, at the usual times of their military exercise, not only Prince Charles himself, but also many country gentlemen of all shires, resorted and diligently observed their exercises, which they saw were excellent; and being returned home to their own counties, practised and used the same with their trained bands †.

The practice of archery made a principal part of this artillery exercise, and so favourably was the promotion of it considered by the state, that King James expressly, by his patent, ordered all the fences, which the inhabitants of the adjacent fields had erected to enclose their grounds, to be made plain, and the ancient marks to be restored.

The history of London furnishes many occasions of general musters of its citizens in arms for their defence,

* *Stowe*.

† 2 *Stowe*, 457.

and one of these occurred after the harvest in 1614: they were forward in the practice of all points of war and military discipline, and formed associations, into which all were admitted who were not already members of the martial society and practice of the Artillery Garden *.

The plot of ground which the Company possessed at the period of this revival of their practice, was called the *New Artillery Ground*, near Moorfields, in distinction from that already mentioned.

It was contiguous to *Moorfields*, which had been, until that time, left in a very bad condition. "It was," says Howe, "a noysome and offensive place, being a general laystall, a rotten *moorish* ground, from whence it took its name: this field, and two others adjoining, had been infectious and very grievous to the city and to passengers, who by all means endeavoured to shun those fields as loathsome both to sight and smell. The improvements of them were effected by Sir *Leonard Holliday* and Maister *Nicholas Leate*; against which the people spake very bitterly and rudely, and against those two worthy men; and in derision said, it was a *holiday work*, all which they patiently endured.

"Several citizens lent a hand to the improvements, among which there was none like Master Nicholas Leate, a very grave, wise, and well-affected citizen, who took great pains in the beginning, and finished the first field, called *Moorfield*, and disbursed divers sums of money, as well for mending the highway, as for reducing the two other outward fields, into that comely shape and pleasant manner as now they are, as well in

* 2 Stowe, 456.

making the walls as planting the trees, &c. all which was done at the charge of the city of London *.

In the year 1622, by warrant from King James I. the foundation of an armoury in the old ground was laid, and finished in the following year; Colonel *Hugh Hammersley* being president, and *John Bingham*, captain, and one of the council of war for the kingdom: towards the building of which, and support of the Company, in 1621, and two following years, the Chamber of London gave 816 *l.* 13*s.* 4*d* †.

This armoury was furnished with 500 sets of arms of extraordinary beauty, which were lost in the civil wars. Their captain, during a part of those affrighted times, was a Mr. *Manby*, who irrecoverably detained, for his own purposes, the arms, plate, money, books, and other goods of the Company. The Protector was solicited to enforce their being replaced, but in vain. As there were not wanting mental, as well as personal ardour to promote the cause, the following verses were circulated, and considering the early period in which they were composed, may not be unworthily preserved.

*London's Honour, and her Citizens approved Love, exercising Arms
in the Artillery Garden, London.*

This architecture, phoenix of our age,
(All Europe can't shew her equipage,)
Is Mars his mistress, which retains the store,
Of mars his arms, being Mars his paramour.
This fabrick was by Mars his soldiers fram'd,
And Mars his armouries this building named.
It holds five hundred arms, to furnish those
That love their sovereign and will daunt his foes.

* Howe's Contin. of Stowe, 1021. † Register of Art. Co.

They spend their time and do not care for cost,
 To learn the use of arms, there's nothing lost.
 Both time and coin, to do their country good,
 They'll spend it freely, and will lose their blood.
 Our city London is a royal thing,
 For it is called the Chamber of our King :
 Whose worthy senate we must not forget ;
 Their grant and our request together met :
 They cherish us, and we do honour them ;
 Where soldiers find true-love they'll love again.
 The ground whereon this building now doth stand,
 The Teasel Ground hath heretofore been named.
 And William Prior of the hospital,
 Then of our blessed lady well we call,
 St. Mary Spittle without Bishopsgate,
 Did pass it by indenture bearing date
 January's third day in Henry's time,
 Th' eighth of that name—the convent did conjoin
 Unto the guile of all artillery,
 Cross bows, hand guns, and of archery,
 For full three hundred years excepting three :
 The time remaining we shall never see.
 Now have the noble council of our king
 Confirm'd the same, and under Charles his wing,
 We now do exercise, and of that little
 Teasel of ground, we enlarge St. Mary Spittle.
 Trees we cut down, and gardens added to it ;
 Thanks to the lords, that gave us leave to do it.
 Long may this work endure, and ne'er decay,
 But be supported to the latest day.
 All loyal subjects to the king and state,
 Will say amen, maugre all spleen and hate.

Marischallus Petowe, Composuit.

About

About the close of the reign of James I. “they had determined to remove thence, and hold their training and practice of arms” in the New Artillery Garden, being the third great field from Moorgate, next the six Windmills, which field Mr. *Leat*, one of the twenty captains, with great pains, was divers years preparing for that purpose; the reason of which removal he ascribes to the great increase of the Company, beyond what the old ground could contain. Their muster being then about 6000, though sometimes they went to the old Artillery Ground, and continued so to do in Stowe’s memory*.

As the Artillery Company advanced in numbers, and respectability, it was considered as an auxiliary to the established military force of the city, in aid of the eleven regiments of trained bands, who also practised in the Artillery Ground; but subsequent periods of neglect rendered the trained bands contemptible in discipline and in use, till they were transformed by the recent interposition of parliament into a militia, by which they have acquired respect and honour. The Artillery Company, in the mean while, has continued, from its earliest formation, a distinct and independent corps, well officered, and well disciplined, and preserving, by steady firmness and good order, not only its own principle, but the well affected order of its fellow-citizens.

* 1 Stowe, b. 3 p. 70.

CHAPTER IV.

From the Accession of Charles I. to the Interregnum.

CHARLES the First acceded to the throne in 1625, and had governed more than eight years before he granted his charter to the Artillery Company, which bears date the 20th of Dec. 1633.

Charles, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To our trusty and well-beloved the Lord Mayor of the city of London for the time being; and to our trusty and right well-beloved counsellor, Thomas Lord Coventry, lord keeper of our great seal of England; Richard Lord Weston, lord high treasurer of England; and to our right trusty and well-beloved cousin and counsellor, Philip earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, lord chamberlain of our household; and to our trusty and well-beloved cousin, Edward earl of Norwich; and to our trusty and well-beloved Henry Lord Lexington, George Lord Goring; and to our right trusty and well-beloved Sir Thomas Richardson, chief justice of the peace; and to our trusty and well-beloved Sir John Coke, knight, one of our principal secretaries of state, before us to be holden and assigned; Sir Robert Carr, knight, gentleman of our bedchamber; Sir Henry Mildmay, knight, master of our jewels; Sir Thomas Alsbury, knight, one of our masters of our court of Request; Sir Robert Rich, knight, of our masters of our court of Chancery; Sir William Balford, knight, lieutenant of our Tower of London; Sir John Heydon, knight, lieutenant-general of our ordnance; Edward Littleton, esq. recorder of our city of London; Sir Kenelme Oysby, Sir Thomas

Thomas Fowler, Sir Henry Spiller, Sir Percivall Hart, Sir Henry Hart, Sir Leonard Harvy, Sir Edward Cane, Sir John Ishatt, Sir Thomas Jarrat, Sir Hugh Hamersley, knights; Sir Robert Ducey, knight and baronet; Thomas Moulflow and Samuel Cranmer, aldermen of London, &c. &c. greeting, Albeit sundry good and laudable statutes, ordinances, provisions, and proclamations, heretofore have been had and made, as well by us, as by our most noble progenitors and predecessors, for the encouragement of our ancient Artillery Company of the city of London, and the maintenance of archery and artillery within this our realm of England, whereby the same being put in due execution in times past, hath not only bred and increased a great force and strength, towards the maintenance, defence, and safety of this our said realm, against foreign enemies in time of war and hostility; yet the same good statutes, ordinances, and proclamations, made by us and our noble progenitors, cannot now so well be executed as they ought, and have done in times past, especially about our city of London, by reason that divers and sundry persons having about our city of London aforesaid, divers lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and seeking to enclose the same, otherwise than hath been accustomed, to the advancement of their own singular profit and gain, without respect of others commodity, have plucked away, and yet still do mind to pluck away from our loving subjects, the members of our ancient Artillery Company, the necessary and profitable exercise of shooting in such fields and closes, as time out of mind have been allowed to be shot in, as well by making of such banks and hedges, as also by plucking up of old marks of ancient times standing in the same closes, insomuch that our said subjects being in the common fields, and for diversities and change of marks, seeking to find a mark in the said closes and several grounds, cannot see the ground of the said closes or fields within the banks and hedges; because, they be made of so great height; and where the banks and hedges be out of an indifferent height, the ditches be made so broad and deep, and wanting of bridges and other convenient places to pass through and over the same, that our said subjects the archers using the commendable exercise and pastime, be very much hindered, letted, and discouraged therein, and often times in great danger and peril for lack of convenient rooms and places to shoot in. And

as we be credibly informed, by reason of the aforefaid ditchings, hedgings, and enclosures, it is very like there will grow a great freight and want of room about our city of London, as well for such as do presently use the said exercise of shooting, as also for those that shall be hereafter exercised in the said game and pastime, to the great hindrance and decay of the said use and exercise of shooting, contrary to the purpose and true meaning of the statutes, ordinances, provisions, and proclamations; and contrary to the ancient customs heretofore used about the said city of London, whereby might ensue; to sundry of our said subjects, occasion to haunt and frequent some other kind of unlawful games, whereunto they be too much inclined, which our meaning is shall be in no wise suffered: For the avoiding whereof, and for the reformation of the aforefaid enormities, and of all such as might hereafter grow by reason of taking away the liberties and scope of ancient time accustomed to be had about our said city of London for archers; and trusting to your approved wisdoms, fidelities and good discretions, we have assigned and appointed you to be our commissioners; and by these presents do give unto you, and to every or any six or more of you, full power and authority, not only to survey all such grounds next adjoining to our said city of London, and the suburbs of the same, as before have been accustomed and used to have been marks in them for archers to shoot at, or in the which any of our loving subjects, or the subjects of any of our ancestors have exercised themselves in shooting, and the same to reduce, or cause to be reduced to such order and state for archers, as they were in the beginning of the reign of our late King James, our father of blessed memory; but also calling before you, or any six or more of you, as well the owner and owners, farmer and farmers, occupier and occupiers of such grounds about our said city of London, in the which, since the first year of the reign of the late king James, have been made broad deep ditches, high banks and quicksets or hedges thereupon, being thought by you, or any six or more of you, to be overthrown and made plain; or otherwise to be reformed. And also such, and as many lawful and honest men, of our said city of London and county of Middlesex, or either of them, whose dispositions, knowledge and experience in the premisses, or any part thereof you shall think good
to

to understand and know, and them and every of them, to examine, as well upon their oaths as otherwise, touching the premises, as to the wisdoms of you, or every or any six or more of you, shall be thought more convenient. And upon the knowledge of the defaults and annoyances in the premises, or any part thereof, our pleasure is, and we do give unto you, or any six or more of you, full power and authority, by these presents, to cause the same, by the said owner, farmer or farmers, or any occupiers, at their own proper costs and charges, to be amended, reformed, altered, and changed, in such manner and form, and within such time as to the wisdoms and discretions of you, or any six or more of you, shall be thought meet and convenient; whom our pleasure and commandment is, that whatsoever shall be in and about the premises done and executed by you, or any six or more of you, by virtue and authority of this our commission, you cause firmly to be observed; authorizing you, or any six or more of you, further by these presents, that all such persons being owner or owners, farmer or farmers, occupier or occupiers of the said grounds, or any of them, as you, or any six or more of you, shall find negligent, gainsaying, rebelling, resisting, or any mean or any way withstanding against you, or any six or more of you, in the due execution thereof; or not obeying your orders or decrees in the premises to be had or made by virtue of these presents, that you, or any six or more of you, cause him or them offending to be punished, as by your said wisdoms shall be thought requisite, until he or they shall conform themselves to your order in the premises. And for the better execution of this our commission and authority by you given, we charge and command all mayors, sheriffs, justices of the peace, bailiffs, constables, and all other our officers, ministers and subjects, to be aiding, helping and assisting to you, and every one of you, in the due execution thereof, as they will answer the contrary. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patents. Witness our self at Westminster, the twentieth day of December, in the eighth year of our reign.

One of the chief objects of this and the former charters or patents seems to have been to prevent the fields near London from being so enclosed as “ to interrupt the
the

the necessary and profitable exercise of shooting," as also to lower the mounds where they prevented the view from one mark to another: it directs that bridges should be thrown over the dikes, and that all shooting marks which had been removed should be restored.

Under the authority of this letter, a cowkeeper named *Pitfield*, so lately as in the year 1746, was obliged to renew one of these marks, on which the Artillery Company cut this inscription, "Pitfield's repentance;" and a brickmaker, a very few years since, was compelled to make a similar submission.

In 1638, the Company having become great proficient in the use and exercise of arms, and it being at that time esteemed the most laudable exercise for diversion in use amongst the citizens of London, they acquired an almost universal taste, and relish, and pleasure, in military achievements or exercises, so that not to be a complete soldier was not to be a man of note fit for the best company and conversation*; and such was the flourishing state of the Company, that there were very few citizens of eminence who were not members of it, and by gifts and legacies were bountiful benefactors to it:—they therefore performed their exercise at Merchant Taylor's Hall, before Sir Maurice Abot, lord mayor, the court of aldermen, and others, so much to their satisfaction that they presented to the Company the present Artillery Garden as a field for their practice: and two years afterwards, in 1640, the common council took into consideration the request of divers captains of the Company, and others exercising

* Blackwell.

arms in the Artillery Garden, “that the hither part of Bunhill Field might be granted to the society for the exercise of themselves and the trained bands;” and it was ordered that a lease should be granted them for 139 years at a rent of 6*s.* 8*d.* : this lease was renewed in 1727, at the same rent, for fifty-three years; and the ground was estimated to contain about eleven acres.

In 1641 the king added his further sanction to this Company by recommending to his sons to become members of it, and accordingly Charles Prince of Wales (afterwards Car. II.), James Duke of York (afterwards James II.), and Charles Frederick Count Palatine and Duke of Bavaria, were regularly enlisted; but the Prince of Wales did not take upon him the command until after the restoration, when he owned it as his own Company.

The public distractions which signalized the unfortunate reign of Charles involved the Company and the militia in very serious service; and the more serious, inasmuch as they had to contend, not with a foreign invader, or a foreign enemy to any of their allies, but with their own fellow countrymen, their next neighbours, their relations and friends! The civil government was at enmity with itself! the demands of the three distinct estates of the realm were urged and insisted on as the demands of a distant and threatening foe; the ties of blood and the reciprocal interests of society were disbanded; and the rage and inveteracy, the jealousy and pride of the injured and the injurers were involved in a tumultuous discordance of intemperate passion, which rendered the parties in

the contest odious to each other, and disgraceful to the world, and over whom impartial but candid posterity would, as they cannot forget, rejoice if they could draw an impenetrable veil. It was hoped that the act of pacification between England and Scotland, which passed in August 1641, would have also allayed the general discontent: but the wounds of the public mind are seldom healed by one act of conciliation; it is necessary to follow up the principle and the practice of unfeigned and mutual forgiveness, by superadding a due importance to all the relations of peace and amity.

At the close of that year we find the bishops protesting against all acts of the parliament which had been passed since they were withheld from their seats in the House of Lords; this protest was followed by the commitment of twelve of them to the Tower: in the following month of January Lord Kimbolton, and five members of the house of commons, Pym, Hampden, Holles, Hazlerig, and Strode, were ordered to be apprehended for suspected correspondence with the Scots; this was followed by a strong resolution of that house, that whoever should seize any of their members or their papers, the house would stand upon their defence. The king's demand and subsequent proclamation for them, raised a tumult in the city for their protection, and the royal family, to avoid the danger which threatened them, withdrew to Hampton Court: the sheriffs of London and the trained bands, with an armed multitude, on the 11th of January led these five members in triumph to their seats at Westminster; the seamen and watermen caught the en-

thusiasm of the day, and having manned an hundred armed vessels with field pieces and colours, as for an engagement, advanced at the same time along the Thames, for which they received the thanks of the House of Commons, and were informed that they should have an order of the house for their indemnity. But the parliament, desirous of preserving appearances of conciliation and the shadow of obedience, petitioned the king for a guard; and he promised to appoint a guard of one hundred men out of the trained bands of the city, such as the lord mayor should be answerable for to him, under command of the earl of Lindsey: but they rejected this proposal, and constituted sergeant-major Skippon to be major-general of the city militia, with orders to attend daily at Westminster with a guard for their security; and this step was esteemed an avowed declaration of war against the court*.

The king offered to wave all proceedings against Lord Kimbolton and the five members, but this came too late for reconciliation: both houses petitioned him for the surrender of the Tower, with all the forts and militia of England, into their hands; this he refused, and the commons declared his advisers enemies to the kingdom, and approved of the hostile appearance which many parts of the country had already assumed.

The bill was about the same time passed by commission, at the persuasion of the queen, to deprive the bishops of their votes in parliament, and for incapacitating both them and the rest of the clergy from exercising any temporal jurisdiction.

* Rapin, Burnet, Hume, Salmon.

The queen and the princess having embarked for Holland, the king removed to Theobalds in Herts, where a select committee of the commons followed him, and declared that if he persisted in his refusal to pass the militia bill, they were resolved to settle the militia without waiting for his concurrence; and insisted that he should remove those persons from his councils who had advised his refusal, and should put the prince into their hands; at the same time protesting against his power to command the militia, and that those who had already assumed a posture of defence had the sanction of the law and of their vote of approbation. The king answered, that he had well considered the militia bill, and saw no reason to alter his mind; but that still he had no thoughts but of peace, and justice to his people, which he should by all fair means seek to preserve and maintain, relying upon the goodness of God for the preservation of himself and his rights.

This was the final close of temperate negotiation: upon the report of this answer, the two houses resolved, on March 2, 1641-2, that the kingdom should be forthwith put in a posture of defence; that the lord lieutenants should bring in their commissions, and cancel them as illegal; and ordered the earl of Northumberland, lord high admiral, to equip the royal navy, and be ready to put to sea in their service. The whole was in rapid preparation before the king had raised any force for his protection, and at length, finding every tranquil interposition in vain, he set off towards the North, to provide for the security of his person and his crown.

On

On the 10th of May following the parliament mustered all the city militia, consisting of 8 or 10,000 men, in Finsbury Fields, under the command of *Skippon*, and such other officers as they could trust ; and required the militia of the counties to do the like, under their former orders : encouraged by this general power, which does not appear to have been either controverted or resisted at that time, they published, on the 26th of May, a remonstrance, declaring that the sovereign legislative power was lodged in both houses, and that the king had not even a negative.

The king's cause at last excited, by his presence at York, a combination of forty-six of the nobility to resist the orders of the parliament, and to defend his person, dignity, and crown. The two houses then voted an army for the safety of the king's person, and defence of both houses of parliament ; and constituted the earl of *Essex* their general. During the king's stay at York, he was desirous of drawing *Skippon* into his service, as he was a good officer, and sent for him ; but the parliament wisely gave him contrary orders, which he chose rather to obey.

When the civil war had become inevitable, *Skippon* proved himself a very useful servant to the popular party, and was very instrumental in reforming the army, especially in reducing five regiments of *Essex*'s forces into three, among which the earl's own regiment had nearly proved refractory *. This reform was effected with great skill, at a dangerous crisis, when the king was preparing to take the field in 1645.

* 6 Rush, 17.

The origin of the system was ascribed to Oliver Cromwell.

But to return to the order of events :

When *Skippon* was ordered to muster the trained bands above mentioned, he found them in a very undisciplined state, which is so contrary to the character given by all the historians of the Artillery Company, that although they are said to have met in Finsbury Fields, and the Artillery Garden to have been in some respects permitted for their use, yet they could never have associated with the Company in their exercises, which have been so highly spoken of in the preceding pages. "This man," says Lord Clarendon, c. 4. 380. "marched that day at the head of this *tumultuary army*, to the parliament house : but when they were led to the battle of *Newberry*, on the 20th of Sept. 1643, their unexampled steadiness secured the preservation of the parliament army. No troops in the kingdom had been able to withstand Prince Rupert's well-disciplined horse, till this *tumultuary army* for the first time compelled them to wheel about." Rapin speaks of them as infantry, and adds, that after the prince had routed the cavalry of the enemy, he fell upon their infantry, which, though deprived of the help of the cavalry, received him with so much intrepidity, that he was repulsed several times without being able ever to penetrate *.

"The London trained bands and auxiliary regiments, of whose inexperience of danger, or of any kind of service beyond the easy practice of their postures in

* V. 8. 426.

the Artillery Garden, men had till then too cheap an estimation, behaved themselves to wonder, and were in truth the preservation of that army that day; for they stood as a bulwark and rampire to defend the rest, and when their wings of horse were scattered and dispersed, kept their ground so steadily, that though Prince Rupert himself led up the choice horse to charge them, and endured their storm of small shot, he could make no impression upon their stand of pikes, but was forced to wheel about; of so sovereign benefit and use is that steadiness, order, and dexterity in the use of their arms, which had been so much neglected*.”

When the commons were preparing to send a force to Ireland in 1646, the officers destined for the expedition desired, among other demands, to know what generals were to command them; and when they were informed that *Skippon* and *Massey* would be appointed as their general and lieutenant-general, but that the house had not yet determined upon the rest, they cried out with one voice, that if the command was given to *Fairfax*, *Cromwell*, and *Skippon*, they were ready to march. A colonel was to receive 12s. per day, and 8s. for four horses†.

Skippon was returned for Barnstaple, and took his seat in the following year 1647, and presented a petition from eight regiments ordered for Ireland, that they could not serve there under the officers proposed, *Skippon*, with *Cromwell* and others, were sent to promise them pay; and though the former harangued them with his accustomed art, yet considerable dif-

* Lord Clarendon, b. 7, 347. Gran. Sharp on Mil. 57. † 6Rush. 459.

ference arose between them as to the amount, and they marched towards London as far as St. Alban's; upon which the militia and trained bands of London were ordered to be raised; but the order was soon revoked, and the common council declared their intention to have been no evil to the army, but only to protect the parliament and themselves against violence.

These dissensions increased the confusion and alarm of the country; and in London an absolute engagement was entered into by the citizens, commanders, officers, and soldiers of the trained bands and auxiliaries, young men, and apprentices, that "they would cordially endeavour that his majesty might speedily come to his own houses of parliament with honour, safety, and freedom, and that without the nearer approach of the army." The parliament forbade the signing of this engagement by sound of trumpet and beat of drum: the commotions continued several days; assemblies were held and soldiers enlisted, and orders issued for them to be ready on the first notice: they petitioned the common council to continue the militia, and addressed the House of Commons, whose perplexity and confusion were such, that though they granted their request and had adjourned to the following day, the multitude constrained the speaker and the members to resume their seats, and to vote that the king should come to London.

The differences which continued between these unrelenting parties are too well known to need recapitulation, further than to lead to the facts in which the subject of our work is interested. Skippon was ordered

dered in 1648 to enlist troops in the city, and to guard the parliament in case of danger : and the house maintained the propriety of these levies under colour of the city's danger from the cavaliers ; but the king's party imputed the only danger to Skippon, whom they threatened with speedy expulsion from the city.

During these civil dissensions there were few, if any, new members to the Artillery Company, but they supplied the parliament with a great number both of officers and soldiers, who for courage and conduct were not to be excelled. But the Company, before the close close of the wars, fell into the hands of the cavaliers ; a strong party, originally from Scotland, full of high spirits and courage, animated with the pride of birth, and with disdain at the popular phrenzy which disregarded it, and boasting, with some justice, of their conduct in the field of action, filled with the consciousness of merit and lofty pretensions, far beyond what all the wealth and revenues of Scotland could answer ; these men, attached by every congenial tie to the cause of the suffering monarch*, among other acts of defiance to the public claims, seized upon the records of this Company, and deprived posterity of the satisfaction of those internal sources of information which are now sought for in vain. The first Court Book, A, in the Company's possession, begins 21st Jan. 1656.

Charles was a subtle and professed casuist ; he learnt to reconcile the most disingenuous protestations to his own conscience, and without an absolute breach of

* 1 Burnet, O. T. 116.

veracity, studied by verbal evasions to deceive his enemies, and by mental equivocation to deceive himself. Casuistry, says Walpole, is not necessary for the observance but for the breach of an oath; an honest man, who studies cases of conscience, expects to find that he need not be quite so honest as he thought.*

The work, *Icon Basilike*, falsely, though very commonly, ascribed to Charles, was written by Gauden: when the king disposed of his Bible, and other articles precious to him, to his son and others, in his last moments, he never noticed this book†.

Skippon was one of the most active of the parliamentary generals; in his youth he had served with much reputation in the Netherlands under the Prince of Orange. In 1642, having declared his adherence to the parliament, he was made major-general of all their forces under the earl of Essex; the next year he took Grafton House, and signalized himself in various actions during the war, as a reward for which he was made governor of Bristol and Newcastle; he was then appointed marshal-general of the forces in Ireland, and had a grant of 1000*l.* *per ann.* until forfeited estates of that value should be settled on him. It has been said that Cromwell created him a peer. The time of his death is uncertain, but he was living at the restoration. His house at Acton was near the church. His son, Sir Philip Skippon, the same probably who accompanied Mr. Ray in his travels in Europe, sold it to Sir Hele Hooke, bart.: it appears to have been built in 1628 by Sir Henry Garway, and is

* 1 Lang, 380.

† *Pal.*

now the property of James Stratton, esq.; it has passed through several hands during the last century, and Lady Derwentwater is said to have resided there at the time of her husband's execution. In the register of the death of Skippon's wife, 31st Jan. 1655, and of the marriage of his daughter on 5th April 1655, the word "traytor" appears to have been introduced over his name*.

Some of the travels of Ray were written by his son, and are printed in Harris's Collection.

After the king was overpowered and confined in Hurst Castle, and thence brought to St. James's, 15th Jan. 1648, Skippon was appointed by the parliament to be one of his judges; but having refused to act, his name does not appear in the list of those who were present and gave their assent to his sentence, or of those who signed the warrant for his execution, 30th Jan. 1648.

The same parliament which thus endeavoured to abolish the monarchy, also laid the axe almost to the root of the ecclesiastical establishments of the nation; they issued a commission to ascertain the value by a general survey of all the estates of the church: the manor of *Finsbury* was found to be appropriated to one of the prebends of St. Paul's cathedral, and therefore it received a close inspection; the survey is dated in Aug. 1649, and is deposited among the archives of the corporation of London, and states that twelve acres, or thereabouts, of the field called *Bunbill Field*, were then enclosed with a brick wall and a pale, com-

* Lysons, vol. ii. 14.—2 Noble's Mem. of Cromwell.

monly called or known by the name of the *New Artillery Ground*, four acres and an half of which was freehold land belonging to the said manor, to which they had respect in their particular valuation of the premises *.

e Ellis, Shored. 242.

CHAPTER V.

The Interregnum.—1650-3.

IN the following August, *Oliver Cromwell* received his commission of lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and sailed for Dublin; but he returned on 31st May 1650, and was met on Hounslow Heath by the parliament and the army, honoured by a salute from the guns in the park, and inducted to royal apartments in the palace at Whitehall.

Charles II. entered England by Carlisle with an army of 16,000 Scots and English, on 6th Aug. 1650; the battle of Worcester succeeded on the 3d of the following September, and in nine days afterwards Cromwell entered London in triumph as the conqueror, while the defeated monarch and rightful heir to the crown had secreted himself in the house of the Penderells, farmers at Boscobel, near Whiteladies, about twenty-five miles from Worcester, where they disguised him as a peasant, put a bill in his hand, and pretended to employ him in the woods, where he once sat twenty-four hours in an oak, and saw his pursuers pass by, and heard them talk of seizing him; he afterwards wandered about, unheltered and unhonoured, till he embarked secretly from Brightelmstone on the 15th of October, and landed at Foscan, near Havre-de-Grace, in Normandy, on the following day!

Forty

Forty or fifty persons, of both sexes, had at times been privy to his concealment, but never betrayed him*.

When the council of Oliver was formed in 1653, Major Skippon was inserted in the list; and three years afterwards, when the protector was surrounded with enemies and conflicting parties, he divided England into eleven districts, and appointed a major-general over each, with extraordinary powers. Skippon had the command of one of them; but it no where appears that he afterwards assisted in the ceremony of Cromwell's inauguration in Westminster Hall, on 26th June 1657.

Soon after Cromwell had been chosen lord protector by that parliament, which received authority from himself, he was invited by the city to dine at Guildhall, and was received with the honours usually paid to their lawful sovereigns, and, upon his departure, he conferred knighthood on Robert Vyner, esq. the lord mayor.

In return for this civility, he invited the lord mayor and aldermen, and entertained them in a sumptuous manner on 16th May 1654; in a few days afterwards, having discovered a conspiracy against him by the cavaliers, he caused many persons to be apprehended, and issued a proclamation for seizing the disaffected persons within the bills of mortality; and being sensible that nothing would so effectually prevent such practices as securing the corporation to his interest, he sent for the lord mayor, aldermen, and sixty of the common council, to Whitehall, where he acquainted them with the

* Hume and Laing.

nature of the discoveries he had made, and the confessions of many of the conspirators, earnestly recommending to them the peace and safety of the city; and in order to oblige them in an extraordinary manner, granted them a commission whereby a committee of citizens were empowered to take cognizance of the entire direction of the city militia, and from time to time to raise such forces as they should judge necessary, to be commanded by their old experienced and faithful leader major-general Skippon; for which favour they had for many years solicited; and at the same time he remitted to them some customary burdens and taxes. By these measures the protector purchased his popularity, and effectually secured the city to his interest.

These measures and communications with the city, encouraged the lord mayor and commanders of the militia, some time after, to address the protector for leave to revive the power of the Artillery Company, for the better disciplining the citizens, whereby they might upon any emergency be enabled to act together for his defence, and promised that none should be admitted into the Company but such as were well affected to his highness. The protector readily assented to this request *, and taking the patronage of the Company, he appointed Major *Skippon* their captain-general.

In the year 1657, the Company never having entirely quitted the Old Artillery Garden, were accustomed sometimes to meet there for exercise; and having esta-

* 1 Mait. 422.

The captain of the train bands, and field officers, two in rank ;

The Company in their cloakes, swords, and feathers,
two in rank ;

The lieutenant in the reare, in his cloake, sword, and feather ;
having his partisan borne by another that marcht byc him
without a cloake ;

The eldest sergeant attended the president ; the other, on the
captain ;

The sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Griffith. Dinner being
ended, they proceeded to the election of new stewards, having
two marshalls and a drum to attend him, and every steward
wearing a laurel upon his head, which he put upon the
newly elected steward's head ;

The motto—Love hates division *.

These marches and festivals were supported at the joint expense of the eight stewards, and seem to have been productive, not only of maintaining the most desirable harmony and order in the Company, but also of accelerating its promotion by a considerable increase of its numbers ; and as this constitutes the spring and chief source of the utility of the Company, it were much to be wished that the practice were revived at some convenient season, when the public assemblage of a corps so numerous and respectable as it is at present, would have an additional and far more important use in stimulating their fellow citizens to embrace their example, and in showing their vigorous resolution to meet and subdue the dangers of their country.

Until about this period the Company kept their arms at the armoury, in the Old Artillery Ground, which, as the sale to Mr. Wollaston was about to be

* Court Book, A.

completed, they ordered, in Aug. 1658, to be removed to the New Garden; and if it should be found that they had not sufficient accommodation to stow them there, the treasurer was directed to apply to the Grocers' Company for leave to deposit them in their hall*.

The short usurpation of Oliver Cromwell was filled with uncertainty and difficulty, and though valour and conquest had seated him in the chair of state, yet they afforded him a very indifferent title to the confidence and affection of the people, which it was never his good fortune to acquire: he died on the 3d of Sept. 1658, having appointed, or rather nominated, his feeble son Richard as his successor.

The contract which had been made with Mr. Wollaston for the sale to him of the armoury in the Old Artillery Garden, now drew to a close after much negotiation; and a special receipt was signed by Mr. Ragge, the clerk of the Company, for 300 £., the purchase money, which seems to be confined to the buildings only: a copy of the receipt was ordered to be registered in the Company's book as an evidence of the sale, and perhaps there might have been some other conveyance from some of the officers, who had more title in them than the clerk, but no other minute appears than the following:

Copy of the Receipt for 300 £., the Purchase by Mr. Wollaston of the Old Artillery Ground.

“ Received the 29th day of September in the year of our Lord 1658 by mee James Ragge, clerk of the

* Court Book.

Artillery Company of London, by the appointment and to the use of the said Company, of Richard Wollaston of London, esq. the sume of three hundred pounds of lawful money of England in full payment and satisfaction of and for the armoury with the court house, and all other the structures and buildings belonginge to the said Company, scituate and beinge in the Old Artillery Garden, neere the Spittle in the parish of Stepney Heath alias Stepney, Bottolph Without Bishopsgate and Leonard Shorditch, or some or any of them in the county of Middlesex, which the said Company did heretofore erect and build att their own proper costs and charges, by virtue of an order graunted to the said Company by the late Kinge James and his counsell, in the yeare of oure Lord 1622; whereby the said Company were authorisid thereunto, and to exercise armes in the said Artillery Garden: and in full payment and satisfaccion of and for all the state, right, title, interest, terme of yeares, possession, reversion, property, claym and demand whatsoever of the said Company, of, into, and out of the said armoury and building, and every part and parcel thereof, and of, in, and to all other the privileges and advantages belonginge to the said armoury and buildings, graunted to the said Company by the same order, or otherwise howsoever. To hold the said premises unto the said Richard Wollaston, his heires, executors, administrators and assignes, as amply to all intents and purposes whatsoever, as the said Company may, might, should or ought to have held and enjoyed the same by any ways and means whatsoever or howsoever; so that the said Company and their
successors,

successors, members of the said Company, and every of them of and from all challenges, claims and demands of, into or out of the said premises and every or any part or parcel thereof, are and shall bee, by their presents, for ever barred and excluded; and it is promised by the said Company to the said Richard Wollaston, his heires, executors, administrators and assigns, that within one month next after the said Company or any by their appointment or to their use, shall receive or recover the said order (which is now wantinge), and other writings which concern the premises; the same shall be delivered to the said Richard Woollaston, his heires, executors, administrators and assignes. In witness whereof I the said James Ragge have hereunto sett my hand and seale, the day and yeare first above written by the appointment and direcon of the now president, deputy president, treasurer, and court of assistants of the said Company, who have ordered the registringe hereof in the booke belonging to the said Company, as an evidence of the sale of the premises to the said Richard Woollaston, his heires, executors, administrators or assignees, accordinge to the true purporte and true meaning hereof.

JAMES RAGGE."

From this time it seems clear that the Company wholly withdrew from the Old Artillery Garden, and devoted their attention towards improving and fixing their possession in the New Garden, which they have ever since occupied.

The Company at this period commenced and entertained the practice of waiting on the lord mayors

elect, and tendering their services, with the same respectful deference with which they afterwards presented annually to their captain-generals the information of their election of officers; a practice which had a beneficial tendency to secure to them respect from those elevated stations, and to impress the people with the consideration of their effective force*.

But the funeral of the late lord protector now occupied their attention, and there seems to have been some question whether the trained bands and the Company should attend together on that occasion; for a resolution appears to have passed in the court on the 6th of October 1658, that "it is thought good to move the militia, that if the trained bands do not attend the lord protector's funeral, then the Artillery Company is ready to present their services." And on the 13th it appears that the militia sent in two orders; one, that the Company should attend the Right Honourable Sir John Ireton, deputy-president, and lord elect of the city, on the 29th, when he went to Westminster to take his oath; and the other to entreat Colonel *Shepherd* and others named to make an humble tender of the services of the Artillery Company, to attend the funeral of his Highness Oliver, lord protector, deceased, the said Company representing the military forces of the city of London, the militia conceiving the trained bands to be too numerous, and that a convenient place to the said Company be assigned†.

The Company were accordingly summoned to attend the funeral on the 9th of Nov. following, and

* Court Book.

† Ibid.

not to fail, as they tendered the honour of the city and of the Company.

It has been said, and the probability is, that the Company did attend on this occasion, but there does not appear any minute to that effect in the Court Book, which is the more extraordinary, as they seem to have been solicitous on this subject, as also on all their public exhibitions of marching and exercising, to preserve a notification of them, or of some resolution adopted on such occasions.

The improvement of the New Garden seems to have occupied much of the attention of the court at this period: they petitioned the committee of city lands for the reversion of the ground, where a mill and houses then stood, and the common council for an enlargement of the field; and it seems to have been their intention of building the armoury against the south wall, but the wall was afterwards finished with an iron gate in the centre *. And they treated also with a Mr. Tindall, for a piece of ground, lying without the rails, near the Artillery Garden wall, at the north-east corner, to build upon; and also with one Dobson, for his removing his mill and sheds, and clearing the ground, to the intent the Company might build and finish the wall; and the west wall was ordered to be built as far as the mill and houses would permit †.

Application was ordered, Sept. 1659, to Mr. Ayres, of Farnham, for the pictures of 88, belonging to the Company.

The remnant, vulgarly called the Rump of the

* Court Book, April 1, 1659.

† *Ibid.*

Long Parliament, consisting only of forty-one members, with Lenthall their speaker, assumed the tone of authority, and declared their intention of preserving the public liberty, without a protector, or a house of peers: they constituted a council of state, whom they invested with the executive power; and to this council Richard made his early submission.

These distractions opened a free passage to the restoration of the monarchy, through the means of General Monk, who began his measures in Scotland, by summoning a convention, and declaring that he had a call from God and man, to march into England, and restore a lasting peace—1659.

Monk, who now began to avow himself a principal performer upon the scene, had originally served as a royalist in Ireland, till he was recalled and taken prisoner at Namptwich. When released from the Tower, at the conclusion of the war, he was employed by the parliament in the reduction of Ireland; but if he acted from necessity against Ormond, he fought from choice against Charles in Scotland. His understanding was naturally cool, though sluggish, and uninfected with enthusiasm; his disposition was reserved and sullen, addicted to avarice rather than to ambition, and from habitual taciturnity his dissimulation equalled that of the most religious hypocrite.

On Richard's abdication, Monk's situation became precarious; his original attachment to monarchy had long excited the expectations of the royalists, and the distrust of parliament; his present authority incurred the jealousy of Lambert, his former rival, and which
 1
 forever

soever party prevailed, he might expect to be displaced : he declared for the new parliament, cashiered the officers whose attachment he suspected, replaced such as the new model had lately superseded, and collecting his scattered forces, marched into England. The expedition was encouraged by the presbyterians, royalists, and independents, whose diminutive parliament the army had dissolved. His public professions were ascribed to the necessities of his situation. Without expecting instructions, he marched to the capital, in January, amidst addresses and acclamations for a free parliament, under the presbyterians, who disembled their ardent desire to restore the king. The returning loyalty of the nation was too obvious to be mistaken ; but he still preserved an impenetrable disguise, declined the invitation of Fairfax to declare for Charles, and entered the capital, while each party remained in silent expectation and suspense.

His declaration for a free parliament was considered as the first certain indication of his designs ; but he declined all intercourse or correspondence with Charles, as if still irresolute, until the returns of royalists and presbyterians at the general election, on a final dissolution of the long parliament, had already secured the restoration of the throne. The fleet was prepared by Montague, to declare for Charles ; Lords Broghill and Coët invited him to Ireland ; the council of state and presbyters separately tendered him their services ; and Grenville, at length admitted to a secret interview with Monk, his kinsman, was dispatched, with assurances of his attachment ; while Sharp, from the Scottish clergy,

clergy, negotiated for his restoration, on the terms of the covenant.

The diffimulation of Monk was preferred to the last. Grenville, after a private interview, was introduced as a stranger to the council, and, on producing his letters, was committed to the custody of the guards. When the new parliament assembled, the peers assumed their hereditary seats; the republicans, whose zeal was no longer supported by success, were abandoned to despair. The peers still feared to express their hopes for the restoration, and, from the silence of the general, durst not mention the king's name; until Grenville, his messenger, entered amid the loudest acclamations, with a conciliatory declaration, which was immediately published, and the constitution of the three branches resolved by unanimous vote: a motion to consider on what conditions they should receive the king was over-ruled by an artful declaration by Monk, that he was no longer responsible for the obedience of the army, or the public tranquillity, if a delay intervened. At their command he broke his way into the city, acting, as it was conceived, against the royal party. He drew up his forces in Finsbury Fields, made excuses for the outrage he had improvidently committed, and declared for a free parliament, to the joy of the lord mayor and citizens, who invited him to partake of their liberal hospitality. Rumps were then burnt in bonfires, from one end of the city to the other, and the king's health was drank publicly, without any reservation*.

* Salmon's Chronol.

On the 10th of April 1660, he was invited to an exercise in the Ground, and Lord Lucas was chosen to lead *.

To encourage the progress of the Company, at a crisis so important as this, a new code was introduced, in which non-freemen of London were admitted as members, but not upon the same terms as freemen: the non-freemen paid a large fee on admission, and were obliged to carry a pike; freemen carrying muskets; and the president, deputy, &c. were to be freemen.

* Court Book.

CHAPTER VI.

CAR. II. *Restoration.*—1660.

CHARLES left Breda, embarked at the Hague in Montague's fleet, and on 25th of May arrived at Dover, where he embraced General Monk and decorated him with the Order of the Garter. Thus the restoration of the monarchy, in the proscribed house of Stuart was gradually and joyfully effected after twenty years domestic wars; the want of the necessary supplies was one of the immediate causes of the fall of the protectorate; the corporation of London had refused to lend money to the parliament, and thus falling off from the Committee of Safety, they engaged with General Monk in the great work of the restoration. It is probable that the Artillery Company, which, according to Blackwell, stood in high repute at that period, made a part in the cavalcade and triumphant procession of Charles into the city, on his birth-day, the 29th May 1660, because the most eminent of the nobility and citizens supported the Company by their sanction, and were readily induced to lend their names as stewards of their annual feasts, in which they seemed to have taken great interest, and which so continued for many years.

One of the first measures of the government of Charles the Second was an act of indemnity to all, except the regicides, many of whom were executed, some imprisoned for life, and the estates of *Skippon* and others were confiscated.

The Company, to show their hearty concurrence in the restoration, chose, on the 16th June 1660, James Duke of York to be their commander in chief, the first whom they had ever honoured with such a title; a committee of twelve were deputed to wait on him accordingly. And, as the king had appointed the 17th of July for another entry into the city, Lord Lucas was chosen to lead the Company on that occasion, and Sir Edward Massey to be bringer up.

The annual feasts and field exercises were continued with great spirit, and the Duke of York appears to have honoured those meetings almost invariably at the head of the Company, attended by many of the principal and most popular nobility; it is curious to remark how the Company took the tone of the times in these field exercises, for the division of the battalion was not into the English and the enemy, but into the army and the revolting party; and some delicacy seems to have been observed for several years after in the choice of a general to lead the latter: thus the Company were encouraged to expect a new charter, to obtain which the court of assistants were ordered to do every thing to prepare the way*. This expected charter was never granted, but the sanction of the sovereign was sufficiently evident from the at-

* Court Book, 24th May 1661.

tention which the Duke of York gave to the Company, and from the letters sent to it under the sign manual, which will be noticed in their proper place.

For the further promotion of the Company, which had begun to feel some discouragement by several slender musters, the lieutenancy recommended that the sergeants of the twelve regiments of trained bands and auxiliaries of the city, with the Tower Hamlets, not already entered into the Company, should, with the consent of the court of assistants, have their admittance without paying any fine, but were to pay quarterage with the rest of the members. This was agreed, upon condition that the respectable commissioned officers who were not already entered, to whom those sergeants belonged, should enter themselves according to the above-mentioned recommendation of the lieutenancy, and pay their fine*.

This produced a considerable acquisition of members.

The court gave leave for a butt to be set up in the Garden in May 1664; and the following August the Company held a general day of exercise, and marched to Baulmes for that purpose.

In 1664, his majesty appointed his brother the Duke of York captain-general of the Company, who continued for many years to be a great promoter of its welfare, and often on the annual festivals led them on their march†.

This example was followed by the king's friends who had principally contributed to his restoration;

* Court Book, 8th July 1662.

† Blackwell.



(To face Page 96)

John Dyer Esq
Birmingham
Dec: 2. 6. 1670

George Dyer
Esq
Birmingham
Dec: 2. 6. 1670

Sent 11
1677.

amongst whom were Prince Rupert, the Duke of Monmouth, General Monk created Duke of Albemarle, the Duke of Ormond, Admiral Montague created Earl of Sandwich, Earl of Manchester, Earl of Anglesey, Lord Craven, &c. &c.

But notwithstanding this great encouragement, there seems to have been some attempts, perhaps arising from a jealousy of its power, to effect the depression of the Company, which are to be collected only from slight and obscure hints in its annals; such as the slender musters already mentioned, and an attempt, from what quarter does not appear, of converting the Artillery Garden into a burial place in 1665; against which the president, Sir *Thomas Robinson*, exerted himself with sufficient activity and success, to produce from the court of assistants an unanimous vote of thanks for his great love and respect, and his name was ordered to be entered in the great book in letters of gold.

The general conflagration of London in 1666 reached the walls of this Company; but the loss of their earlier archives have already been otherwise accounted for in the reign of Charles I. Mr. Blackwell, in his short account of the Company, must have been greatly misled to attribute the loss to this fire, when the Court Book, A, which commences in 1656, was in his time open to inspection as it is at present. The only notice which is taken of that dreadful visitation was an order made, without comment or observation, on the 20th Oct. 1666, for the repair of a breach in the wall by the great fire*.

* Court Book.

In June 1669, the Company attended the funeral of Colonel Shephard, their treasurer, and leave was granted to affix his effigies in the north wall, with an inscription.

The Company have always exercised a right of expulsion of refractory and unworthy members. The first entry on the Court Book seems to have been for a cause of a domestic nature. "The name of John Currey, for his unmanly action in biting of his wife's nose, was ordered to be razed out of the Company's great booke *."

The association and connection of the Company with the militia receives a further evidence, from a resolution of court on the 14th of the following February, that the field officers of the trained bands and of the Tower Hamlets, being members of the Company, and paying quarterage, might be admitted to sit in the court of assistance, and be summoned by tickets, as the rest of the Company were.

The Society had so much advanced its interests, that in 1674 a new armoury was ordered to be built, and a deputation was sent to the Duke of York, to pray his royal highness to communicate this determination to the king; the estimate amounted to 2500*l*. Hence it became necessary that they should be very circumspect in every proper etiquette, and in preparing a general march through the city: this was fixed for the 26th of May, and every musketeer was directed to provide himself with a bright head-piece, a plume of red feathers, according to the ancient and constant

* Court Book, Dec. 20, 1670.

custom for the musketeers to march so accoutred before the late fire; the march was attended by a train of Artillery of six field pieces and two waggons, and twenty-four marshals, with blunderbusses and buffcoats, to attend the train*.

In October 1674, 350 archers, most richly habited, appeared in Moorfields, this Company having ordered that they should not draw up in the Garden, to compliment Sir Robert Viner, then lord mayor; from thence they marched through Wood-street into Cheapside, and passed by the north side of St. Paul's, and round into Cheapside again, and so to Guildhall, where they waited to receive the king and the lord mayor. When the king had viewed and passed by them, they marched to Christ's church, where a noble dinner was given at the expense of the lord mayor. Their standard was guarded by six cross-bowmen. All the officers wore green scarfs, and every bowman a green ribbon†. They were accustomed on these occasions to confer titles of honour on the most deserving, such as duke of Shoreditch, marquis of Illington‡, &c.

This Society was afterwards incorporated into the archers division of the Artillery Company §; but that division was afterwards discontinued, until a short revival of it, about the year 1780, when the Toxophelites were admitted to join the battalion, with which they remained as associated members but a very short time.

The measures for building an armoury were still carried on, and some members of the Company offered

* Court Book. † Hargrave's Anecdotes of Archery, York, 1792, p. 61. Ellis's Shord. 351. Court Book. ‡ 7 Archaeol. § Ellis, 351.

various contributions, among which Sir Thomas Bide sent a quantity of bricks.

The king having been for some time guided by the councils of the *Cabal*, and the Duke of York, the heir apparent, having, with his majesty's approbation, married the Princess Maria d'Este, of the Romish church, was plunged into inextricable difficulties, which disturbed the remaining years of his reign. These, with several other causes of public discontent, contributed to deprive him of the confidence of his people, and to render him jealous of every one intrusted with any of the constituted authorities. They saw with concern his dissimulation in abjuring the popish persuasion, while he heard mass at his private chapel, and gave his cordial support to his brother, also an avowed papist; and they felt justly alarmed for their common privileges, while they heard his promises of zealous protection, from the lips of those who taught him to adopt their violent councils*.

James duke of York was unfortunately the chief object on whom these public dissatisfactions were doomed to fall. The storm which hovered over him was readily discovered by the king, at whose request he withdrew to Brussels in 1678, but returned in the following year, upon the report of his brother having been seized with an intermittent fever; and afterwards resided in Scotland.

The discontent which prevailed against him, was considerably augmented, by a charge made by Bedloe, upon his death bed, in August 1680, that he had

* Rapin.

been concerned in the popish conspiracy, which had lately occupied much of the public attention; though Bedloe condescended to acquit both the duke and the queen of any design against the king's life. He was soon after presented at Westminster as a popish recusant, and the king was obliged to send him to Scotland *.

Every measure which could tend to impress the public mind, and awaken its energy against the religious persuasion of the Duke of York, was raised and fomented. The terrors which the late dreadful conflagration had universally spread, and the consequent alarm which so awful a distress was likely to excite, were greatly augmented, by its being ascribed to the papists; and when the citizens considered that the Duke of York was himself a papist, and the destined heir to the crown, they could not restrain their anxiety, which was congenial with the feelings of most other parts of the people. This gave a discolour to every act of the court, and a discredit to every profession of its zeal for the public welfare. The House of Commons therefore resolved vigorously to pursue the bill of exclusion of the Duke of York from the succession to the crown, and of all papists from the legislature, and the citizens were urgent in seconding their views; but their measures were interrupted by an unexpected prorogation, when they were proceeding to the trial of several noble personages for their concern in the plot. The city presented an address, representing their solicitude for his majesty's

* Rapin.

and the public's safety, and that the trials might be permitted to proceed on the day of the prorogation ; but this petition was answered by a dissolution *.

Many of the private friends of Charles saw, with the utmost anxiety, that his friendship for his brother would be the means of his own ruin : they ventured to press him to yield rather to his own important interests, than to sacrifice them and the public tranquillity also in the service of one who seemed to have but little hope of acquiring any general esteem ; and the Dutches of Portsmouth, who was absolute mistress of the king's mind, was made the instrument of the commons, to favour the exclusion bill, under the persuasion that if she could procure the royal assent to it, they would not urge him to declare his successor, which would open a way for her to prevail upon him to nominate her own son ; while the Duke of Monmouth was acting the same part, with a similar view †.

At a conjuncture so critical as this, it was more than ever essential to the interest of the court that the city should be governed by men whose sentiments were likely to cooperate, or at least to favour its grand designs : the election of a lord mayor, and afterwards of sheriffs for London and Middlesex, became the subject of their influence and attentive consideration : the Artillery Company could not fail to attract not only the notice of the cabinet but of the people ; their former measures and opinions were no doubt examined with critical attention, and their power was regarded with diligent care ; and it may

* Rapin. Salomon.

† Rapin. Burnet.

perhaps have been by their influence that Sir John Moor, a great friend of the court party, was elected to the chair : this is the more probable, because we find that so considerable was the rank which the Company held in the city, and its influence in all important elections, that it had become a proverbial question on all those occasions to inquire, “ Who is the Artillery Company for ? ” And previous to the time when the court of aldermen agreed that the members of their court should succeed to the chair by seniority, it was usual for this Company to confer its command, on a general exercise day, on such of the aldermen as they intended should be elected lord mayor at the next election *. The election of sheriffs was carried on amidst confusion, hurry, and intrigue, and as it appeared to both parties as essentially necessary to be sure of favourable juries, each of them exerted every nerve to obtain sheriffs of their own persuasion ; but the court having secured the interest of Sir John Moor, the lord mayor, and a considerable part of the aldermen, they succeeded in the election of two persons agreeably to their wish : this election of sheriffs afforded another cause for general dissatisfaction and complaint. From the unjust interference of the court, through the activity of the lord mayor, the citizens protested against the measures adopted, and the picture of the Duke of York in Guildhall was intemperately defaced : the king expressed his disgust at this conduct, and the court of aldermen, by a solemn resolution on the

* Blackwell.

27th of January 1681, expressed their abhorrence of the indignity, and offered a reward of 500*l*. for the discovery of the offender*. It was natural that such a cabinet as guided the measures of the sovereign should regard with some jealousy the increasing power of the Artillery Company, and therefore his majesty being tolerably satisfied with the men who at that time presided over its affairs, was determined to secure himself against the probability of any change; which may serve to explain his letter, of which the following is a copy:

CHARLES R.

TRUSTY and well beloved, wee greet you well; Whereas we are well satisfied of the loyalty and abilities of the present officers employed in the Artillery Company, and are therefore willing, out of our concerne, and care, for the good government thereof, that noe alteration or change bee made therein, by removing any of them out of their employments or introducing any others; wee have thought fit hereby to signify the same to you as a matter conducing to our service, wherein accordingly wee expect your ready compli^ance, and for not doubting thereof wee bid you farewell.

Given at our Court, at Whitehall, 9th day of February 1680-1, in the three and thirtieth yeare of our reigne.

By His Majestie's Command,

CONWAY.

However plausible these expressions of regard might appear, they were nevertheless accompanied with a direction, that "no alteration should be made" in the officers of the Company, which tended to abrogate

* 1 Mait. 473.

the right, of which the Company had never before been deprived, of electing their own officers, at their own time; and though there were, and are at this day, many instances on the records of their reelecting the same president, colonel, and treasurer, yet they had the satisfaction of freely using their elective franchise, and of offering by that free choice the highest testimony of their most cordial approbation; and any infringement of this right was at that moment of peculiar importance in their eyes, as the king had very lately dissolved the parliament, and summoned another to meet at Oxford on the 21st of the following March, and the election for the city of London was fixed for the 14th of February.

The Company therefore must have been desirous of some explanation of the terms of the preceding letter; and although I do not find any minute upon the Court Book, yet, from the language of the letter which followed, it may be fairly concluded that some application was made to the council, which produced a second letter in these terms:

CHARLES R.

TRUSTY and well beloved, wee greet you well. Whereas wee are given to understand that some doubts have arisen concerning the explanation of our letter, under our royall signature, bearing date the 9th of this instant, February: Wee, therefore, out of our royall care of the welfare and good government of our Artillery Company, have thought fit hereby to signify to you that it is our will and pleasure that all those who were in any employment, trust, office, or command in that our Artillery Company the last yeare, shall remayne and continue soe for the yeare ensuing; and in case of the death or other incapacity of any of them,

them, that the Court of Assistants proceed to a free choice for supplying those vacancies. And wee do further direct that the leadings in the Artillery Ground shall bee performed as they have been for these two or three yeares last past, and noe otherwise, wherewith wee expect your ready compliance, and doe not doubting thereof, wee bid you farewell.

Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 16th day of February, 1680-1, in the three and thirtieth yeare of our reigne.

By His Majestie's Command,

CONWAY.

After reading his Majestie's letter (at a General Court, held at the Armory, in the Artillery Garden, the 21st of February 1681), the Company unanimously and cheerfully acquiesced (noe man opposing it) with his Majestie's royall commands, in every particular of his said letter.

Whereupon an eminent member introduced a motion, That the Company would now consider whether it were not their duty humbly to satisfie his Majestie, and certifie the world of their abhorrence of the paper produced at the proceedings against the Earl of Shaftesbury, called an Association, and all such sorts of leagues, associations, and conspiracies, and the contrivers thereof. With which motion the whole court, as readily as they assented to the letter, concurred: and agreed, as one man, that the Court of Assistants should forthwith draw up such an Address in the name of the Company, declaring their abhorrence and detestation of the said Association, or any thing of that kind, and present it

it. to his Majestie by such persons as the Court of Assistants should think fit.

And, accordingly, on the 23d of the same February, the Court agreed upon the following Address, Sir William Pritchard being President :

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE,

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTIE,

WHE your Majestie's most loyal, dutiful, and obedient subjects, the President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Court of Assistants, and Body of the Artillery Company of your City of London, being truly sensible of the great happynes which wee and all other your Majestie's subjects enjoy under your Majestie's most wise, legall, just, mercifull, and prosperous government, cannot but with horror and amazement looke back upon the ruine and destruction in which your most sacred person, excellent government, and these kingdoms were lately in danger of being swallowed up, by means of an horrid and traiterous conspiracy and association, the forme and modell whereof was seized in the closett of the Earl of Shaftesbury by one of the clerks of your most Honourable Privy Council.

Such an open and barefaced project and bond of rebellion ascertainly the world never before saw, in which the accursed conspirators have much outdone the originall, after which they copyed, the solemn league and covenant, and the holy league of France, by which (notwithstanding the duty and allegiance which they owe your Majestie, your lawfull heyres, and successors) they sweare obedience to some of their fellow subjects, and upon condition that they enter into, subscribe, and sweare the said traiterous Association, by which they covenant and combine together, by force, to disband your Majestie's standing forces, a guard which all your truly loyal subjects thinke be necessary to the safety of your royall person and crowne, that none can dislike them or be terrified by them, but those who are studying and attempting the destruction of both by which they sweare, with their joynt and particular forces, to pursue unto destruction all such as upon any title whatsoever

soever (not your Majestie's most sacred person excepted), shall oppose the ends of this Association.

Now, although no words can sufficiently expresse the wickednesse and villany of this conspiracy, which would (had it not by God's gracious providence and your Majestie's wisdom been prevented) have deprived your Majestie of that power with which God hath entrusted you, and subjected your good subjects to the lawlesse, arbitrary, and tyrannicall power of a handfull of their fellow-subjects, who, by force of armes, under the specious pretences of securing religion and property, would have enslaved them, though neither the wickednesse of their designe, nor our just detestation and abhorrence of it can be sufficiently expressed.

Yet wee humbly beg leave to assure your Majestie that wee doe from our souls detest and abhor this and all other traiterous associations upon what pretence soever, and shall alway (as in duty bound) be ready and chearfully willing to spend the last drop of our blood in the defence of your most sacred person, crowne, dignity, and prerogative, your heyres and lawful successors, and your government in church and state, as by law established*.

It is remarkable that the Covenant, the famous dogma for which so much blood was spilt in Scotland, and which Charles I. and Charles II. were sworn to maintain, was never found by Clarendon among the Scot records which were removed to the Tower in 1651 and 1661: these were lost in the wreck of the vessel which was conveying them back to Scotland after their restoration.

When the Duke of York arrived from Scotland in the following April, 1682, the corporation congratulated him, in form, on his happy return, and attended him to St. James's; and he was soon after invited by the Artillery Company to their annual feast at Merchant Taylors' Hall, as their captain-general, which

* Court Book, B.

he accepted, and was attended by a great number of the nobility, who were all splendidly entertained *. Those who deprecated the Duke of York's succession, invited a large public meeting to hear divine service, as a thanksgiving, at St. Michael's church, in Cornhill, on the 21st of April, and afterwards to dine at Haberdasher's Hall; but the council suspecting the consequence of so plausible an assembly, issued an order to prevent it †.

It was understood that the king's letters empowered the Court of Assistants to remove such persons out of place or trust in the Company "as they could agree of," and therefore, in the same month, three members of the court were voted out and three others were elected to supply the vacancies. In what manner such steps were noticed or submitted to, neither the domestic history of the time nor the records of the Company afford any evidence.

But in the same year a considerable acquisition of rank and fortune was added to the roll of its members, by the following signatures in the ancient Vellum Book: Halifax, Somerset, Hamilton, Arran, Huntingdon, Sunderland, Kildaire, Gerard, Effingham, Kinfae, &c. &c. The history of the times will sufficiently explain on what side the influence of the Company was likely to prevail, by this addition to its list.

The opinions of which Charles was jealous, received energy and effect by the measures which he adopted to suppress them; the disputes between York and

* Court Book, B.

† 1 Mait. 473.

Monmouth, whig * and tory, divided the country, and produced the discord and jargon of party spirit. The Artillery Company, like all others, could not be expected to escape the venomous shafts which the ill favour of the times scattered indiscriminately round. This Society had become obnoxious to the monarch: he resolved to interrupt the influence which it had acquired, and to break through its ancient rights and annual elections; he therefore sent them a letter, of which the following is a copy, appointing the Court of Assistants himself, from year to year, with power to reject whom they pleased, and elect others more acceptable to himself †.

CHARLES R.

TRUSTY and well-beloved, wee greet you well. Wee being satisfied of the loyalty, good affection, and abilities of the present officers and commanders of our Artillery Company; and having received good testimony of their conduct and leading for these two or three years last past, Wee are willing to shew, not only our royall favour, but our speciall concern for the welfare of our said Company. And for the better preservation of it in its ancient good order and discipline, by continuing the same officers and commanders in our said Company, without removing or changing any of them; Oure will and pleasure therefore is, That all those whoe have bin employed this last yeare, in any trust, office, or command in our said Company, shall remaine and continue for the yeare ensuing, unless the court of assistance doe see cause to remove or

* The insignia of the whigs has always been the blue colour, from the covenanters in Scotland having adopted that colour, from the history of the ancient Israelites, who were enjoined to put upon the fringe of their garments a ribbon of blue, to be a remembrance to them, throughout their generations, of the commandments of the Lord. Numb. xv. 38. 2 Laing. 108.

† Blackwell,

change any of them, which wee leave wholly to their discretion. And in case of the death, removeall, or any other incapacity of any of them, that the court of assistants doe forthwith proceed to a new choyce of persons fitly qualified for the supplying of such vacancies. Our farther will and pleasure is, That the leadings of our said Company in the Artillery Ground, shal be performed and observed, as they have bin for these two or three yeares last past, and not otherwise. And soe expecting your ready compliyanee herein, Wee bid you farewell.—Given at our Court at Whitehall, the last day of February, 1682-3, in the five and thirtieth year of our reign.

Superfcribed to our trusty and wel-beloved, the president, vice-president, treasurer, and court of assistance of our Artillery Company.

By His Majestie's Command,

L. JENKINS.

Letters to this effect were annually received by the Company, during the reigns of Charles II. and James II.; and great plausibility is remarkable in their language, testifying that the measure which abridged their rights, was the result of great regard for their welfare.

Charles was at this time careful to seek every means in his power to maintain and increase his popularity, while he was endeavouring to stifle the public suspicion of his favour to the cause of popery; he therefore judged it a proper expedient to marry his niece, the Lady Ann, to Prince George of Denmark, brother to the King of Denmark, Christiern the Vth, on the 28th of July 1683. This prince afterwards made a distinguished figure in the political and military campaigns which ensued; and when his wife succeeded to the crown of England, was nominated by her to be captain-general of the Artillery Company.

The field exercises were regularly and frequently continued; the marches were generally through the city, to Baumes, already mentioned; and the

Company invariably proffered their services to every new lord mayor, to assist in his cavalcade to Westminster. They hired field pieces for their marches, and were provided with the hospitality of those days.

But the animosities which prevailed, suggested to the court the unpalatable project of depriving the citizens of the election of their own sheriffs, by seizing the charter. Sir *Robert Sawyer* then executed the office of the attorney-general, whom *Burnett* calls a dull hot man, and forward to serve all the designs of the court; he acted under the directions of *Sanders*, the lord chief justice, a learned but very immoral man, to overthrow the charters of the city and its companies; and the Artillery Company was, as had been stated, the first on which he tried the fatal experiment.

The king had, at this period, nearly lost the confidence which once subsisted between himself and the citizens of London; and being well aware of the power and influence which this Company had acquired, he took care to involve it in the mistrustful jealousy which he now too generally entertained of his friends; notwithstanding his having appointed the Duke of York as the captain-general, he caused the first weight of his authority to fall upon it, as a prelude to that which soon afterwards issued against the city.

The pretences for the quo warranto against the city were, the petition above mentioned*, which was termed seditious; the city's imposition of taxes on their wharfs and markets; it was urged that all the crown gave was forfeitable back to the crown, upon any malversation;

* Ante, p. 100.

that

that the citizens were involved in the acts of the common council ; and having scandalised the king's government, and oppressed their fellow subjects, they had forfeited their liberties.

The day previous to the judgment, Sanders, the chief justice, died of an apoplexy ; and Jones, one of the judges, pronounced the judgment upon the above principles, that the city had forfeited its charter ; but the consequences of that were so much apprehended, that they did not then venture to enforce it, but adjudged that the king might seize on the liberties of the city. The attorney-general moved that the judgment might not be recorded.

The city presented, on the 18th June 1683, a submissive address to the king at Windsor, offering to comply with the regulations he would be pleased to prescribe for them ; the principal whereof were, that if he did not approve of the lord mayor, sheriffs, or other officers of the city, he might nominate others : the king ordered his pardon to be signed by the lord keeper, and commanded them to return and adopt certain regulations which he then dictated, reserving his approbation of their elected officers on Midsummer day, otherwise that judgment should be entered up. He afterwards repented of these terms as too favourable, although he had availed himself of them all *. The citizens expected that it would soon be necessary to put themselves upon the defensive ; and the court of lieutenancy requested that the arms of the Artillery Company might be removed to Guildhall, which the court of assistants agreed to on the 28th June †.

* Maitland.

† Court Book, B.

Still they were earnestly desirous of repeating their respectful attentions to the king, and therefore, on the 26th of the following July, the lord mayor, aldermen, and several of the court of the Artillery Company, presented two addressees, one to the king, and the other to the Duke of York, congratulating them on their safe delivery from the conspiracy of the Rye-house plot. The Company's address to the king was delivered by the Duke of York, in quality of their captain-general; and that to the duke was presented by Sir Wm. Pritchard, the lord mayor, their president; and the duke afterwards led them on a grand day of exercise, when the president, vice-president, and treasurer, presented him with white staves, and Colonel Friend with *their leading staff*.

The public dislike to the Duke of York seems to have given energy to the attachment which the king entertained for him: he influenced the council at this period with more success than he had ever before acquired, and it is in great degree to the measures which he recommended and adopted, that the former tranquillity of the capital was lost in the distractions and illiberal oppositions of party, and that the private interest of artful individuals enslaved the public freedom, and dissolved the ties which had compacted its ancient union.

The mistaken monarch, and his far more misguided brother, were utterly unacquainted that there are cases in which a sovereign ought to exert the full extent of his power, and others in which he ought to reduce it within its proper limits: the sublime policy of just government consists in knowing precisely the proper degree

degree of power that should be exerted on different occasions. If a monarch wishes to know the great art of ruling, let him call honour and virtue round his person; let him invite personal merit; let him gain the hearts of his people, without bringing their spirits into subjection; let him render himself popular, by being pleased with the affection of the lowest of his subjects, for they too are men; let him be exorable to supplication, and resolute against demands; but careful that supplication should not often be necessary, and then he will never hear of demands: he ought to be overjoyed to have subjects to whom honour is dearer than life, an incitement to fidelity, as well as to courage*.

Had principles like these, or something like these, swayed the politics of the cabinet of Charles, or of his father, or of his brother, the monarch would have been loved, and his heir apparent respected; tranquillity would never have been interrupted, or at least the mild spirit of conciliation would have diffused her smile over the united interests of the cabinet and the people. The harsh measures of the court, while they produced alarms in every corporate town in the kingdom, brought forwards the minions of authority to assist in the depression of their opposers; the city of London could ill brook what had passed, and awaited the issue with stifled discontent. Judgment was entered on the 14th of the following October, and then the king sent new commissions to the aldermen, whom he instituted during pleasure only†.

* Montesquieu, b. 2. s. 27, 28.

† Maitland.

When Charles had thus subdued the rights of the citizens of London, and of the only volunteer Company which constituted a part of its military government, he began to reflect that it would not be prudent to carry his measures so far as to be the means of the society being wholly laid aside: he had gained a sufficient number of the court of assistants, and was secure therefore of the governing part of it, aided by the command of the Duke of York, who always superintended the necessary direction of its affairs; and therefore, in order to flatter their expectations of a return of his favour, the king, in person, headed their march to a grand entertainment provided, on 26th of June 1684, by Sir Henry Tulse, knt. the lord mayor. But it could not be expected that the effect of one entertainment could restore that confidence which the strong hand of power had forfeited: the Company began seriously to decline, having few members but such as fell in with the court party, and who were much inclined to be favourers of popery; thus the Company was at length brought into debt, after all their great and splendid exertions, and after having been accustomed to receive at their annual audits several hundred pounds.

The letter above recited has been deemed a sufficient warrant for the Company to continue, not only its association, but all its exercises: it is certain that they were performed in the most depressed state of its affairs; and it gave the precedent of a letter from all the succeeding monarchs instead of a charter; but they have been graciously pleased to give them authority to assemble and exercise in arms, not
only

only in the Artillery Ground, but in other places where they have been formerly used to exercise, and also to hold courts for their free choice of officers and other occasions; so that the Company has, during and ever since the reign of Charles II. enjoyed their ancient privileges by license from the crown.

It is probable that some of these unhappy discussions may have been extended so far as to produce an order of court, on 12th Aug. 1684, that the effigies of Colonel Shephard, who had been treasurer and a very popular leader of the Company, should be taken down from the north wall, where it had been placed by their permission soon after his decease; but it was afterwards, in the more popular season of 1690, restored at the request of his relations: the stone still remains in the wall, but the tablet having decayed, fell down some years since.

The meetings of the society, during the past difficulties, were notwithstanding never interrupted; they held their annual festival; they waited on the lord mayor, and kept their usual exercises and marches, though probably with less number and less splendour than before. In May, 1685, they lent their Garden to Lord Dartmouth for the exercise of his corps; and at a dinner, to which the lord mayor invited the Company according to annual custom, the clerk was "provided with a purse to put the money in to be presented to him."

At length, a mighty faction, which had shaken the throne and menaced the family of the monarch, was totally subdued; and, by their precipitate indiscretion, had exposed themselves, both to the rigour of the laws

and to the public hatred : he had recovered his former popularity in the nation ; but he was not happy or satisfied. Whether he found himself exposed to difficulties for want of money, or dreaded a recoil of the popular humour for the present arbitrary measures, is uncertain : perhaps the violent and imprudent temper of the duke, by pushing Charles upon dangerous attempts, gave him apprehension and uneasiness. Whatever was the cause of the king's dissatisfaction, it seems probable that he was meditating some change of measures, and had formed a new plan of administration : he was determined, it is thought, to send the duke to Scotland, to recall Monmouth, to summon a parliament, to dismiss all his unpopular ministers, and to throw himself entirely on the good will and affections of his subjects. King James's Memoirs and D'Avaux's Negotiations confirm these suggestions. But amidst these truly wise and virtuous designs, he was seized with a sudden fit which resembled apoplexy, and, as some have said, of poison ; and though he was recovered from it by bleeding, he languished only for a few days, and then expired, in the 55th year of his age and 25th of his reign, on 6th Feb. 1685.

His character, though not altogether destitute of virtue, was in the main dangerous to his people, and dishonourable to himself. Negligent of the interests of the nation, careless of its glory, averse to its religion, jealous of its liberty, he lavished its treasure, sparing only of its blood : it was remarked that he never said a foolish thing, nor ever did a wise one ; to which he observed, that the matter was easily accounted for,

because his discourse was his own, but his actions were his ministers' *.

It is remarkable, but does not amount to historical evidence, that the Duke of Buckingham concurs with Burnet and Welwood in stating the king's death by poison; that Dr. Short, the principal physician who attended him, believed that he had been poisoned, and declared on his death-bed, that he had been poisoned himself for speaking his mind too freely on the king's death. Of ten generations of kings in the line of Stuart, the father of Charles I. and the first prince of the race, were the only two who escaped an untimely death †.

* Hume.

† Laing.

CHAPTER VII.

James II. — An. 1685.

THE accession of the captain-general to the crown, on the demise of his brother Charles 1684-5, to whose councils the perplexities of the late reign were justly to be ascribed, was an event which could not be regarded with indifference or with very sanguine assurances of satisfaction, either by the Company or by the nation; nevertheless, the recollection of his personal attention to the society, and the train of nobility which his royal presence had generally introduced, stimulated their acknowledgment, and burst into overcharged congratulation. They reflected that if they once owed their implicit obedience to their captain, it was now converted into allegiance for their sovereign; if they had willingly followed him in their march, he had now the power to command their services in the maintenance of his crown; and, therefore, considering the elevated notions which he had always evinced of the regal prerogative with all the unlimited extensions of its power, they conceived no doubt that they might as well have the credit of offering what, they did not hesitate to doubt, he would very soon demand as his right. Under these impressions alone, it is possible to read the following
address

addrefs upon his acceffion, which muft have funk into the heart of James, with whole sentiments it intermingled the cordial cup of congenial fervitude.

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The humble Addrefse of the Prefident, Vice-Prefident, Treafurer, Court of Affiftants, and Body of the Artillery Company, in the City of London :

THAT your majettie's faid ever loyal and moft obedient fubjects and fouldiers, doe with all their fouls bleffe Almighty God for the deliverance of your facred majesty out of the hands of your blood-thirfty and malicious enemies, and for repairing the heavieft calamities imaginable in the lofs of our late dread fovereign by fo illuftrious a fucceffion both to his imperiall crownes, and to his royall vertue, all plotts, forgeries, and antimonarchicall bills of exclusion notwithstanding.

And your majettie's humble fubjects, being confcious to themfelves of the double duty, as well of a military as of a civill allegiance, having for many years laft paft had the honour to bear armes under your majettie's command as their princely leader, and at prefent as their dread foveraine, doe with their lives and fortunes declare their uttermoft deteftation of all confpirators and confpiracies whatfoever, and that they will with their fwords in their hands defend your majettie's honour, perfon, crowne, title and dignity, againft all oppofers to their laft breath, befceching Almighty God to showre down upon your facred majettie's head all bleffings both of the right and left hand; and your Majettie's moft dutifull fubjects do no longer expect mercy from heaven then while they continue firm and ftady in their faith, and allegiance to your moft excellent majesty.

To a prince who had already, while heir apparent to the throne, experienced, more than any other prince on the records of the world, the viciffitudes of favour and difcontent from the people, the moft common

addresses of congratulation usual upon any accession must have been peculiarly acceptable: his auspices were favourable, but his conscious fears of their ultimate success were not to be overcome; these tarnished his measures, which were "so poorly managed and so ill improved, that bad designs were ill laid and worse conducted." "A great king with strong armies and mighty fleets, a vast treasure, and powerful allies, fell all at once; and his whole strength, like a spider's web, was so irrecoverably broken with a touch, that he was never able to retrieve, what, for want both of judgment and heart, he threw up in a day *."

The addresses which he received from Oxford and other towns adopted the most high-flown compliment which flattery could invent; the king's promise passed for a thing so sacred that those were deemed ill bred who expressed their support of "our religion as established by law," which looked like a tie on him to maintain it; and the address of the clergy of London was rendered unacceptable, by saying, that it was "dearer to them than their lives."

The king however declared his desire to forget what was past, except the promoters of the exclusion bill; and on the Sunday next after his accession attended openly at mass as usual, and sent Caryl to Rome with letters to the pope, but without a diplomatic character †.

The king was so intent upon the pomp of his coronation, that for some weeks more important

* Burnet.

† Ibid,

matters were disregarded; but he found time to proclaim an illegal continuation of the excise and customs for three years, beyond the term which parliament had granted; to assert a dispensing power of certain penal laws at his pleasure; and to interfere in a material degree with the election of representatives. The arrival of the Duke of Monmouth, whose claims James effectually subdued, and the punishment of some of those who had in the last reign opposed his cause, afforded him little opportunity to attend to the address or to the promotion of the Artillery Company; and when in November the court of assistants waited on him to know his pleasure, in order to appoint their annual festival, which they no doubt had expected would now be honoured by the presence of their sovereign, who still held the office of their captain-general, he ordered it to be deferred, "as his lords who were stewards of it were not at leisure yet *."

However, in the following June, he was pleased to address to them the following letter:

JAMES R.

TRUSTY and wel-beloved, Wee greet you well. Wee being well satisfied of the loyalty, good affection, and abilities of the present officers and commanders of our Artillery Company, and having received good testimony of thare conduct and leadings for these two or three years last past, We are willing to shew, not only our royall favour, but our speciall concerne for the welfare of our said Company, and for the better preservation of it in its antient good order and discipline, by continuing the same officers and commanders in our said Company, without removing or changing

* Court Book.

any of them; Our wish and pleasure therefore is, that all those who have bin employed this last year, in any trust, office, or command in our said Company, shall remain and continue soe for the yeare ensuing, unless the court of assistants doe see cause to change or remove any of them, which we leave fully to your discretion; and in case of the removall or any other incapacity of any of them, that the court of assistants doe forthwith procede to a new choyce of persons fitly qualified for the supplying such vacancies. Our further will and pleasure therefore is, that the leadings of our said Company in the Artillery Garden, shall be performed and observed, as they have bin for these two or three years last past, and noe otherwise. And soe, expecting your redey compliance herein, Wee bid you farewell.

Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 6th day of June, 1685,
in the first yeare of our reigne.

By His Majestie's Command,

SUNDERLAND.

James had but little more than half a year upon his throne, before he saw his revenue established by parliament in a liberal manner, both in England and Scotland; his domestic enemies subdued, and their ill-managed rebellions broken: he felt his security, but his temper and his councils prevented him from reaping its harvest. The cruelties of the army, to persons whom they suspected, and the intolerance of Jefferies, the chief-justice, aided by the inquisitorial power, assumed in many instances by the council, and the firmness with which some of their devoted victims met the stripe or the axe of their executioner, combined to change into irretrievable horror the favour of the nation, and to make the king's party themselves relent from the unlimited confidence which they had lavished upon their prince*.

* Burnet.

From the ungrateful bigotry of James, the attachment of the church of England, the last support of the Stuarts, was thus dissolved, and in the hour of danger, its numerous adherents, who had prevented his exclusion, resorted to those principles of liberty and resistance, which they had loudly disclaimed *. The trial and acquittal of the seven bishops, on 15th June 1688, against whom the king's indignation had been freely expressed, was received with tumultuous joy by the whole kingdom, as a religious and even a national triumph over the sovereign †.

The king had made a progress through the country, during the past year, and upon his return had formed the design of enforcing a power which, it had been asserted by the court, was only introduced in the corporation charters of London and the companies, that the king might put in and put out at pleasure, in order to preserve their dependence upon the court. He effected these changes with great severity, beginning with the city of London ‡; but they did not ultimately serve the object at which he aimed.

In the mean time the Artillery Company held their usual courts, and some, though few, of their general days of exercise; at one of which, 11th August 1686, a company of grenadiers were first formed. It does not appear that the Company took any active part in the unhappy sensations which the measures briefly stated had produced in the public mind; but the king regarded them as his friends, and continued to

* 2 Laing, Scot. 169.

† Ibid.

‡ Burnet.

them his patronage; for when they were preparing to make their usual tender of services to Sir John Chapman, the lord mayor elect, in October 1688, to march with him to Westminster, on lord mayor's day, they waited on the king to know his pleasure therein; and he answered the deputation, "that he was heartily glad to see them there, and desired them that the Company should march by all means, for that they were honest gentlemen, and that he could trust them*."

But the public support to his crown was lost; the protestants had already begun their measures for inviting the Prince of Orange. James then, perhaps for the first time, too clearly, though too late, saw the increasing and inevitable defection of his subjects, and therefore hastily adopted a short-lived reformation, by restoring the charters of the city and other corporations; displacing popish officers, and hastily filling up the vacancies with protestants. For this purpose he sent Chief Justice Jefferies, on 2d October, to Guildhall, with the London charters, where they were presented in form to the citizens, and he received their oath of allegiance; but these important rights have since received a far more sacred restoration from the three estates of the realm, by the statute of 2 William and Mary, 1690†.

James discovered also strong symptoms of discontent in his army, and therefore, in a moment of deep perplexity, withdrew with them from their head quar-

* Court Book.

† Maitl.

ters at Salisbury and retired to London. This measure tended only to exhibit his fears and provoke the treachery of others against him. But Churchill had prepared a still more mortal blow for his distressed benefactor; his lady and himself had an entire ascendant over the family of Prince George of Denmark, and the time now appeared seasonable for overwhelming the unhappy king, who was already staggering with the violent shocks which he had received. Andover was the first stage of his retreat; and there Prince George, with the young Duke of Ormond, Sir Geo. Huët, and some other persons of distinction, deserted him in the night-time, and retired to the prince's camp. No sooner had this news reached London than the Princess Ann, pretending fear of the king's displeasure, withdrew herself, in company with the Bishop of London and Lady Churchill: she fled to Nottingham, where the Earl of Dorset received her with great respect, and the gentry of the county quickly formed a corps for her protection. "God help me," said the king, "my own children have forsaken me *."

The king, every moment alarmed more and more by these proofs of a general disaffection, not daring to repose trust in any but those who were exposed to more danger than himself, agitated by disdain towards ingratitude, by indignation against disloyalty, impelled by his own fears and those of others, precipitately em-

* Hume 8. 296.

braced the resolution of escaping into France; and having previously sent off the queen and the prince, he himself disappeared in the night time of the 12th of December 1688, attended only by Sir Edward Hales, and made the best of his way to a ship which waited for him near the mouth of the river*. He was seized, however, at Faversham, and brought back; but perceiving a general neglect from the clergy, the nobility, the city, and the country, and being urged by earnest letters from the queen, he privately embarked, on the 23d. December, on board a frigate, and landed at Ambleteuse, in Picardy, whence he hastened to St. Germain's, where Lewis received him with generosity, sympathy, and regard.

Mr. Hume gives his character in few words, when, after describing his good qualities, he asks "What then was wanting to make him a good sovereign? A due regard and affection to the religion and constitution of his country." So lofty was the idea which he had entertained of his *legal* authority, that he left his subjects little or no right to liberty, but what was dependent upon his will and pleasure. His disposition was haughty, severe, and inflexible; and his natural severity, heightened by bigotry, was never mitigated by experience; for his character was better adapted to sustain adversity with patience, than prosperity with moderation: the mediocrity of his genius was compensated, imperfectly, by application to business; his

* Hume.

sincerity was the more estimable when compared with his brother's; but he contemned, and without scruple perverted, the impartial administration of justice; and his promises were sometimes infringed by his bigotry, and sometimes by the pernicious maxim of state necessity*.

* Laing.

CHAPTER VIII.

William III.—1688 to 1701-2.

WILLIAM III. Prince of Orange, the chief author of this justly celebrated revolution, was descended from the ancient house of Nassau. He was great grandson of William the Third, who, upon the revolt of the Netherlands against the tyrannical proceedings of Philip II. of Spain, took up arms in defence of the Belgic liberties, and founded the republic of the United Provinces: it was established by his second son Maurice, and perfected by Henry Frederic his third son, under whose government it was acknowledged as an independent state. William, the second son of Henry Frederic, married the Princess Mary, eldest daughter of Charles I. king of England, and survived to his father's honours. William-Henry, the king of Great Britain, was the offspring of that marriage; whose succession was considerably strengthened by his having married the Princess Mary, the eldest daughter of his maternal uncle, James the Second.

Upon the abdication of the executive government by King James the Second, on the 23d of December 1688, the parliament assumed an interregnum of legislative and executive authority; and having, on the

22d of the following January, after much debate and a free conference, agreed to adopt an unanimous resolution, that “King James had abdicated the government, and that the throne was thereby become vacant,” resolved, that the Prince and Princess of Orange should be king and queen; but that the administration should be singly in the prince: and the declaration of rights, the settling of the succession, and appointing the new oaths of allegiance, accompanied their tender of the crown, and preceded the proclamation, to the great joy of the people*.

The former reigns, under the dominion of the Stuart dynasty, had raised the foundation of various irreconcilable opinions on political principles, which their followers now maintained with pertinacity, and promoted with industrious circulation; they were favoured by the liberality of the great revolution, which they had all contributed to prosper without blood; and they grew in strength, fostered by the rights which each of the parties had asserted for themselves:—the *nonjurors* held the sovereignty to be inalienable in James, and wished only for a regent during his absence; the *moderates*, who had not favoured the elevation of the prince, thought they might swear allegiance to him by means of a distinction between a king *de jure* and a king *de facto*; the *tories* acknowledged one king, but held their allegiance due to another; the *whigs* divided between those who wished for a republic, and those who had brought in the present sovereigns under the lineal

* Tindal.

descent of the queen, and the limitations of their power; and the *clergy* were generally divided between nonjurors and moderates*.

Such was the state of the country when William assumed the reins of the deserted throne: such were the ill-allied sentiments which governed the minds of his people, and especially of those around him. But the increasing influence of the tories was the source of the greatest difficulty with which he had to contend: the whigs refused to augment the supplies in 1689, for the reduction of Ireland; and the tories promised great advantages to the crown, if the parliament were dissolved and a new one called. The commons then passed the bill for the restoration of all the charters, with an exclusion from office of all mayors and officers who had consented to, or assisted in, the former surrenders, or contributed towards the issuing or prosecuting the writs of quo warranto. It passed the Commons; but the first point in debate in the House of Lords, extremely interesting to the city and to all corporate societies, was, upon the declaratory part, whether a corporation could be forfeited or surrendered? Lord Chief Justice Holt and two other judges were for the affirmative, and all the rest for the negative; and the house was so equally divided, that the bill passed by a majority of *one* only.

The matter was now at a critical issue: the passing this bill put the king and the nation in the hands of the whigs; and his rejecting it or dissolving the parliament, would display such a confidence in the tories,

* Tindal.

and so unequivocal a rupture with the whigs, that the king was a long time in suspense. He thought that he could not trust the tories, and he would not trust the whigs; he imagined the tories would be true to the queen, though they would not be true to himself. He resolved therefore to go to Holland, and leave the government in her hands; but he was prevailed with to relinquish this design, and to go in person to Ireland, to put an end to the war there. Both houses then agreed to address him to remain at home; he determined to stay, but he soon after prorogued, and then dissolved the parliament, on 6th February 1689*.

The bill passed in the following year †, for reversing the judgment on the quo warranto against the city of London, and restoring it to its ancient rights and privileges, and the judgment itself and the proceedings upon it were declared illegal and arbitrary. The fact was, that this bill had been projected by the tories, and was intended to change the hands which then governed the city; but, through haste or weakness of those who framed it, the court of aldermen was not comprehended in it; so that by the very operation of the act itself, the government of the city was fixed in those hands which were generally whigs ‡.

It was evident that whatever doubts the king might have entertained of the officers who governed the city of London, he was well satisfied with those who commanded in the Artillery Company; for in his letter, authorizing the restoration and continuance of

* Tindal. † 2 Will. and Mary, stat. 1. c. 6. ‡ Tindal.

their exercises, he expresses his satisfaction of their loyalty, and his desire to promote their welfare, and preserve their ancient good order and discipline.

WILLIAM R.

TRUSTY and well-beloved, We greet you well. We being well satisfied of the loyalty and good affection of our Artillery Company, and being therefore willing to promote the welfare and preservation of it in its antient good order and discipline, have thought fit to authorize and empower you frequently to exercise our said Company in arms, as well in the ground commonly called the Artillery Ground, near Moorfields, as in other places where they have formerly used to exercise. And we do hereby likewise give you full power and authority to hold courts free and public for the annual choice of officers and other occasions, according to the antient rules and practice thereof, in such place and places, and at such time and times as hath been usual. And for so doing this shall be your warrant; and so we bid you farewell.

Given at our Court at Hampton Court, the 22d day of May, 1689, in the first year of our reign.

By His Majesty's Command,

SHREWSBURY.

The Company had great cause to value so early a sanction as this from a monarch who could have had no personal knowledge of its merit or utility, but from its general eminence and character. Its former important services, and its zealous support of the preceding monarchs, may have been detailed to him, and the different parties which surrounded the throne may have given their deserved testimonies to its valour, and their evidence of its regularity.

Their exercises were carefully observed, and in order that they might suffer no temporary interruption from any trivial circumstance, the court of assistants

sistants directed that their tenant, to whom they had let the pasture in the garden, should not suffer any persons to try engines or play at pall-mall, or make any other use of it than what had been formerly allowed *.

And in the following January they received a present of 10*l.* from the office of ordnance in the Tower, towards erecting new gates.

Among the numerous titles conferred by the king and queen, on occasion of their coronation, Prince George of Denmark, who has been already noticed as a gallant member of the Artillery Company, having first been naturalized, was created Baron of Oakingham, Earl of Kendal, and Duke of Cumberland. When the king determined to go to Ireland, in consequence of James having landed there and formed some prospect of establishing himself, he sent, previous to his departure, a fresh proof of his consideration for the Artillery Company, by a second letter, appointing himself their captain-general, and substituting the Duke of Norfolk in his absence.

WILLIAM R.

TRUSTY and well-beloved, we greet you well. We having formerly granted you the enjoyment of your ancient privileges, in the practice and exercise of arms, &c. according to your usage and custom, do now, for your further encouragement, acquaint you, that we being well satisfied of your loyalty, and dutiful respects, both to our person and government, do think fit to declare ourself to be the captain-general of your Company, and shall testify our good will towards you on all occasions proper

* Court Book, 16 Oct. 1689.

for us to exprefs it in. And in our abſence we do appoint our right truſty, and right entirely beloved couſin and counſellor Henry duke of Norfolk, to ſupply our place until our return; and ſo we bid you farewel.

Given at our Court at Kenſington, the 3d day of June 1690,
in the ſecond year of our reign.

By His Majeſty's Command,

NOTTINGHAM.

Prince George attended the king to Ireland on the 4th of June, but returned in the following September to Windſor, “ where he was received by the queen with that joy which none but his own could equal *.”

During the king's abſence, the queen aſſumed the weight of public authority, and the corporation and court of lieutenantancy promiſed her every liberal ſupport; and that, beſides the force which they then poſſeſſed, the citizens would, by voluntary contribution, forthwith raiſe a regiment. But a party was formed againſt the government, and alſo againſt the king, of whoſe regard for Holland ſome diſaffected perſons pretended to raiſe an unnatural jealousy. Theſe were unfavourable ſymptoms of reception upon his return from Ireland; but however diſpleaſing they muſt have been to him, he went to Holland in the following year, 1691-2, which gave occaſion to a jacobite plot to reſtore King James, which was accompanied with a dark ſcheme of aſſaſſination of William, and invaſion of England. The vigilance of the

* Tindal.

queen's council intercepted James's declaration in its circulation, and apprehended the parties concerned in these conspiracies.

The militia of Middlesex, the trained bands of London, in six regiments, under command of Sir John Fleet, the lord mayor, consisting of ten thousand men, assembled in Hyde Park on 9th May 1692, where the queen met them in person, and expressed her grateful confidence in the alacrity of their zeal for the crown: and the subsequent defeat of the French fleet at La Hogue put an end to the hopes of the disappointed and excluded monarch. On this great occasion the Company presented the following address:

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

WE your majestie's most loyall, dutyfull, and obedient subjects, the president, vice-president, treasurer, and court of assistants, of the Artillery Company of the city of London, presume to approach the royall presence to acknowledge your majestie's care and vigilance in disappoointing the designs and mechinations of your most enveterate as well as powerfull enemy the French king, who attempted to invade your kingdoms to support a pretender whom he hath dignified with the stile and title of King of Great Brittain, in order to amuse your subjects with feares and jealousies. But when we consider the glory and honour your majestie hath acquired to your dominions, by maintaining and supporting so formidable a confederacy for preserving the reform'd religion and liberty of Europe, we can hardly believe there can be any such monsters in nature as can be disaffected to your majestie or government, much more considering the benign influence of your majestie's reign and just administration in all respects. We take this opportunity to assure your majestie we shall on this, as on all other occasions, to the utmost of our power, maintain and

support your majestie's person and government, as by law establisht, in church and state, against all your enemies, both at home and abroad, not doubting of your majestie's favor, protection, and encouragement to so long an establisht society, and wee shall always pray that God may preserve your majestie's sacred person, as also that of your royall confort our captain generale, with health and long life, and that your majestie's reign may be happy and prosperous.

JOHN FLEET, President.

JEFFERY JEFFERYS, Vice-President, &c. &c.

King William, upon his return to England, received the congratulations of the city, and was cheered, as he passed, with acclamations of joy and illuminations; a splendid entertainment was provided by the corporation, Sir John Fleet being lord mayor, on 22d Oct. 1692, and a public thanksgiving was appointed for their preservation.

The queen, whose prudence and public attention were acknowledged by all parties, while the king's frequent absences abroad called for her interference in the government, died of the small-pox on 28th Dec. 1694. This gave rise to another plot for assassination and invasion at the same time by James and his adherents: it was avoided by the king's embarkation to Flanders, which gave time to the conspirators to renew and perfect their preparations against his return in the winter. The court at St. Germain's, in the interval, lost no time in forwarding their instructions, and the leading councils of the plot were active in procuring such coadjutors as they thought most likely to aid their dark designs. King William's success at the siege of Namur did not damp their efforts,

efforts, but it was made a cloak to hide their designs under the unsuspecting joy which it produced. The Duke of Berwick, natural son to James, was dispatched to England in Feb. 1695-6, to concert measures with the conspirators, and to give them assurances that James was ready with an army to make a descent upon England. Sir Geo. Barclay, "a native of Scotland, an experienced officer of known courage, close and reserved, and of a competent understanding, but a furious bigot," was fixed upon to take the charge of assassination; and, after various considerations of the proper season and place for effecting the purpose, they determined upon shooting the king in his carriage as he should pass the lane between Turnham Green and Brentford, in his way from Richmond to London, on the 15th February. Some of the conspirators, however, to ease their unquiet minds, made a timely discovery of the plot, which his majesty received at first with indifference, and was with some difficulty persuaded to remain at Kensington. The conspirators were disappointed, but they resolved to wait their opportunity on the following Saturday; but the same precaution was observed by the king; and after a second disappointment, they concluded that their designs were discovered: on the next night many of them were apprehended, and the whole matter was examined by the privy council. James waited this awful event at Calais, and Lewis had, by cooperating with him in the invasion, communicated that part, at least, of the design to all the courts of Europe where he had ambassadors.

The

The king laid the whole before the parliament, and every mind was engaged in examining and remarking upon the several parts of the conspiracy and its consequences. The measures against the papists and non-jurors were strengthened, and the indignation and inveteracy of party renewed their keenest invective against each other. In the mean time the parliament and the nation presented addresses to the king; and amongst them the following represented the feelings of the Artillery Company :

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

GREAT SIR,

WE your majestie's most loyal, and obedient subjects, the president, vice-president, treasurer, court of assistants, and body of the Artillery Company of your city of London, being deeply sensible of the horrid conspiracy against the life of your sacred majestie, doe with all due resentment detest so great a wickednesse, and heartily congratulate your majestie's deliverance from so eminent danger, rendering our utmost thanks and acknowledgments to Almighty God for soe great a blessing, assuring your majestie, that as wee are a society that by your majestie's favour are encouraged in the practice of armes, so our constant endeavours shall be to demonstrate our readynesse to use those armes for the defence of your majestie, and chearfully to hazard our lives for the maintenance of your majestie's rightfull, and lawfull government over us, against all your enemies both at home and abroad, ever praying for your majestie's long life and prosperous reigne.

This address was presented at the same time as that from the House of Commons, on the 10th March 1695-6.—And associations were entered into by the commons, and the people throughout England, to stand
by

by and assist each other in the support and defence of the king's person and government, against the late King James, and all his adherents*.

The peace of Ryfwic took place in the following year, and very soon after that event the popular leaders of the commons became very strenuous in their resolution that the army should be disbanded, and that a standing army was contrary to the constitution; it was however with reluctance that the court party yielded any thing in favour of this sentiment, and amongst the general encouragements given to the army, we find that the principle reached the Artillery Company, from the conduct of whose officers the tone of the leading party was generally discoverable. The court resolved, in Feb. 1696-7, that the field officers of the auxiliaries of the city, being members of the Company, and paying quarterage, might be members of the court, as the field officers of the trained bands; but that the captains of the auxiliaries were to take their dignity by seniority of membership; and, in order to promote the advancement of the committee still further, the king by the following letter recommended to the court of lieutenancy of London, that their commissioned officers should become members of this Company:

WILLIAM R.

TRUSTY and well-beloved, we greet you well. Having formerly confirmed the Artillery Company of our city of London according to its antient privileges and customs, and it being our desire that it may be continued and preserved in such manner as may best answer the end of its first institution, we therefore re-

* Tindal.

commend

commend unto your care, that all the commission officers of the train bands of our said city may list themselves members of the said society, that so by the frequent practice of arms according to their rules they may be the better qualified to perform their trust, in their respective commands, and soe not doubting of your ready compliance with our will and pleasure herein, we bid you heartily farewell.

Given at our Court at Kensington, the 21st day of March
1696-7, in the ninth year of our reign.

By His Majestie's Command,

WILL. TRUMBULL.

To our trusty and well-beloved the lieutenantancy of our city of London.

The court of assistants were very solicitous for such an acquisition to their body as they expected from the effect of this letter; but five months elapsed without any benefit appearing upon their minutes, and they therefore directed their clerk to apply to the persons concerned, in order that he might report their compliance or non-compliance at a general meeting * : his applications were not attended with much success.

In the mean time the clamours and publications against a standing army became very universal; until the king met the parliament for a new session on the 3d of December, when in his opening speech he told them, that "England could not be safe without a land force," and concluded by saying, "that as he had with the hazard of every thing rescued their religion, laws, and liberties, when they were in the extremest danger, so he should place the glory

* Court Book.

of his reign in preserving them entire, and leaving them so to posterity." The king's sentiments of the necessity of a standing army gave so much dissatisfaction to the popular party, that they seemed to forget or to deny him due credit for the rest of his professions in the cause of the country; the commons resolved to pay off and disband all the forces raised since the year 1680, which reduced the army to less than 8000 men; but at the king's instigation they could not be brought to more than ten thousand horse and foot: he felt more distaste at this want of confidence than at any other circumstance during his reign, and declared to Bishop Burnet, that it would render his alliance so inconsiderable that he doubted whether he could carry on the government, and that he was weary of governing a nation which was so jealous as to lay itself open to an enemy rather than trust him, who had acted so faithfully during his whole life; that he had never once deceived those who trusted him *. The commons directed a bill to regulate and render the militia more useful, but nothing was done towards such a regulation, nor any act passed †.

Under all these popular impressions, the general exercises and field days of the Company, although regularly and frequently observed, yet the numbers appear to have been much reduced, and considerable difficulty suffered in procuring qualified members to lead on those occasions; and, after many excuses, the lot fell on Captain John Marlow to be lieutenant-general, in

* Tindal.

† Ibid.

Sept. 1698, he being a very grave citizen and honourable member of the Company *.

The king however took leave of the parliament previous to its dissolution, with sentiments of cordial approbation, declaring "that there was nothing he valued so much as the esteem and love of his people †."

In the mean time the affairs of the Company, for want of the aid which the letter from the king to the lieutenancy was calculated to produce, began to decline; and they presented a memorial to the court of aldermen, in June 1698, who promised it their support when it should be presented to the court of common council. Sir Matthew Andrews, their president, afterwards carried in their case, and it was referred to the committee of city lands: that committee took a view of the ground, under the order of reference; and the Company solicited the lord mayor, Sir Humphrey Edwin, to call a court of common council for its consideration †: that court agreed with the prayer of the petition, which they stated to be for the interest of the city; and the committee were directed to conclude an agreement in writing with the Company for a lease to build on the south end of

* Court Book.

† Tindal.

‡ This lord mayor being a dissenter, carried the city sword to the meeting house, in Pinner's Hall, which produced a considerable clamour during his mayoralty; and in the next reign a bill against occasional conformity was introduced, for which Prince George of Denmark voted, though he said to Lord Wharton, as he divided against him, *My heart is vid you*. The bill however was lost. *Tindal*.

the ground, and a grant for that purpose of ninety feet next Chifwell-street accordingly passed the city seal on the 8th of December 1698*.

As the king continued his encouragement to the army, and had actually ventured to keep a larger force than the parliament had authorized, those who favoured his opinion were not backward in lending their assistance; of this number it is very probable was a corps which had been some time past accustomed to exercise in the church-yard of St. Giles Cripplegate, under Lord Dartmouth; they requested of the Artillery Company a copy of the king's letter to the lieutenancy, but the court of assistants answered their request by saying, that if any of them were of the Company they might attend the court and hear it read, but that to grant any copy of it would not be suitable to the respect due to the king; four of them accordingly came on the 8th of December, and it was read to them†.

When the king opened the fourth parliament of his reign, he urged their consideration of "what strength ought to be maintained at sea, and what force kept up at land for the year:" this again awakened the same sentiments which they had before expressed, and they proceeded to reduce the army to 7000 men, and to dismiss his Dutch troops who had fought with him, in which his own ministers acquiesced; this gave him great uneasiness, and he resolved to withdraw from the government; but he recalled this determination and passed the bill, not

* Court Book.

† Ibid.

without telling the parliament that he was hurt at it, though he assented to it "to prevent any distrust or jealousy arising between himself and his people; and that the nation was thereby too much exposed *."

These causes, though they had more immediate relation to the transactions of the government, nevertheless affected, and very sensibly too, the interests of this Company; for they tended so far to reduce the numbers of its members and its usual support, that a subscription became necessary for the payment of its debts, for repairing the pavement in Chiswell-street, near the ground, for building a wall to part of the ninety feet of land which had lately been acquired from the corporation, and to promote the building of houses thereon: these subscriptions were loans, charged, with interest, on the ground rents. Sir Robert Clayton, the president, and Sir William Ashurst, the vice-president, first subscribed 50*l.* each *.

This measure was followed by a representation of the case to the court of aldermen in July, in which they endeavoured to press for an enforcement of the king's letter to the lieutenancy, and took occasion to urge that they should always be led by an alderman on their days of exercise. The court of aldermen felt the cause of the Company too sincerely to omit any measure in their power for its relief, and therefore desired Sir Francis Child, the lord mayor, to recommend the application to the next court of lieutenancy, and to request of each other to lead on the days of exercise: and in the following October, a further solicitation for

* Tindal.

† 31st Mar. 1990, Court Book.

subscriptions, omitting any mention of the Company's debts, was revived and offered to all the members.

The debts were stated at upwards of 100% and that the income did not answer the constant charge: to remedy this evil, all the servants and officers of the Company, except the clerk and the beadle, were discharged until the next general court.

In the midst of these difficulties, an indictment was preferred to and found by the grand jury of Middlesex, against the Company, for not repairing the pavement near the ground in Chifwell-street: the question of duty in this respect had long been contested, and therefore the repair had been neglected. Sir Robert Clayton, the president, declared, that he thought the honour of the Company was concerned to do this repair, and recommended a free gift from the members in order to effect it: the court of assistants adopted this opinion, and took upon themselves to do it in shares guaranteed upon the first money to be received by subscription or otherwise; and upon an assurance from one of the captains that the repair should be done, the indictment was quashed 30th Nov. 1699. The herbage of the field was let at 30% per ann.; this rent was appropriated to repay Captain Shorey, who advanced the expense upon that security.

The deficiency was still complained of; and as the debts and salaries remained unpaid, and few, if any, new members entered, two sergeants were discharged in March until further order. Such was the decline of the Company, that a debate arose in the court in the following April how the Company could be raised and supported so as to answer the end of its institution.

L.

L

They

They acknowledged a debt of 100*l.* to Captain Shorey, and obliged themselves to repay it, with interest, out of the rent of the herbage, and to secure it by a lease of the ground : they made an application to the court of lieutenancy for support, who ordered all their commissioned officers to become members ; but in the following November, the more serious question arose whether the ground should be shut up ; this, however, was negatived, so long as there should be twenty-four members in arms on any summons for a general exercise.

During all these exigencies the Company continued to hold frequent courts at Guildhall ; and though their members were very few, yet they met at their usual field-days, and preserved the custom of their marches through the city on the lord mayor's day, and on other occasions to Baumes, and erected in the north-east corner of the ground a butt, thirty-six feet long, and twenty-four feet high, for ball-firing.

On the 4th of June 1700, Sir Robert Clayton president, and Sir William Ashhurst vice-president, being in the court of aldermen, a deputation from the Company attended, and being called in, acquainted that court, That in the representation of the state of the Artillery Company, presented in July 1699, the declining state of the said Company was set forth, and, as one means to raise it, a proposal was made, that the court of aldermen would please to consider of some method that the Company might always have some person to lead them, out of their number : which that court was pleased to promise to recommend to one another. And they were further acquainted, that the Artillery Company, at their general court since held,
did

did accordingly unanimously elect two of the senior aldermen, who had never been at that charge, to be their generals, for the present year, but could not engage them to accept it; so that "they still labouring under the same difficulty, did come to lay the case of the Company before the court of aldermen, and to let them know, that if they would not consider of some way to support the Company, and particularly to supply it with persons of worth to head them, the Company must fall."

Whereupon, being ordered to withdraw, the affair was debated in a full court of aldermen; and afterwards the gentlemen above named were again called in, and the lord mayor acquainted them, That the court of aldermen had referred the consideration of what was fit to be done to a committee, consisting of the six present colonels of the train bands, who were to report their opinions to the court, and he doubted not but it would be to satisfaction*.

The result of this formal application, however important it was to the Company, does not appear upon their minutes. But these concerns were soon forgotten in the more important, and therefore more interesting subject, which occupied the mind of every one, the settling the succession to the crown, after the demise of the king and the Princess Anne of Denmark and their heirs. The commons framed eight articles of limitation for a bill of succession, but seemed much averse to nominate the successor. When that part of the subject was to be brought forward,

* Court Book.

their numbers were few; and when it could no longer be delayed, Sir John Bowles, who was then disordered in his senses, and soon after quite lost them, was made the instrument of the party to be the first to name the electress dowager of Brunswick. The bill passed, and was treated with the same coolness in the upper house, where at length it passed also, and received the royal assent; and the king sent it over by the Earl of Macclesfield to the electress with the garter. The protestants reckoned it a great point carried, that there was now a law in favour of a protestant successor; for it was evident that a strong party was formed against it, in favour of the pretended Prince of Wales, then thirteen years of age. The chief opposition to this settlement was from the Dutchess of Savoy, the grand-daughter of Charles I. who sent over her protest against it; but she could expect no support from the party who passed the bill; and by placing her claim immediately next after the Princess of Denmark, she offended all the adherents to the pretender, by renewing the suspicion of his legitimate birth*.

James II. had led, for above ten years, an inactive life in France. The monks of La Trappe, whom he often visited, were edified by his humility and piety, and hunting was his chief diversion. The French king visited him at Bourbon, in his last illness, and promised to own the pretended Prince of Wales as king of England. James died on the 16th of September, N. S. with great marks of devotion, and was in-

* Tindal.

tered in a private manner, in the church of the English Benedictines, in the suburbs of St. James, at Paris.

Louis accordingly declared the pretender to be king of England; upon which the ambassador withdrew, and the indignation of the people of England was roused to an act of abjuration. Addressees from the city, and all parts of the country, were sent to the king, in Holland, who immediately embarked for England; but he had suffered so severe an indisposition, that he told the Earl of Portland that he found himself so weak, that he could not expect to live another summer; but charged him to say nothing of it till he was dead.

On the 21st of February 1701-2, the king fell from his horse, in riding from Kenfington, and broke his right collar bone, and afterwards very rapidly declined; and, on the 8th of March, he expired. After his death the pages took from his left arm a black ribbon, which held a gold ring, containing some hair of his late queen, which was a strong testimony of the regard he had retained for her memory*.

Thus died King William, captain-general of this Company, of whom contemporary historians have not varied in their praise: a monarch, whose chief lustre was an ardent desire to fulfil the great trust committed to his charge; whose anxiety was the welfare of the people over whom he was called to preside; whose life was energy; whose manners were morality; and whose death, pious resignation. "His behaviour,"

* Tindal.

says Tindal, " was solemn and serious ; seldom cheerful, and that with but a few : — he spoke little, and very slowly ; and most commonly with a disgusting dryness, which was his character at all times, except in a day of battle, for then he was all fire, though without passion ; he was every where, and looked to every thing." He was blessed with an invention, ever fertile in resources ; a calm and serene magnanimity in battle and danger ; fidelity to his allies ; and, above all, an invincible attachment to public liberty, to which his ambition was a secondary and subordinate passion ; and from his intimate knowledge of the human character, he possessed the rare talent of adapting the services of his secret enemies to the prosecution of his designs.

• 2 Laing's Scot. 254.

CHAPTER IX.

Queen Anne.—1701 to 1714.

THE Princess Anne of Denmark, daughter of James II. and wife of Prince George of Denmark, already mentioned, and to whom she was married on July 19, 1693, acceded to the crown upon the death of William III. pursuant to the act of settlement noticed in the preceding reign : she had from her infancy imbibed strong prejudices against the whig party, whom she had been taught to esteem not only as republicans but as enemies to the church of England *. This eventually gave a decided turn to the councils of the nation, though she did not make any immediate change in the ministry.

The city of London, all the corporations of the kingdom, and even the subaltern bodies of cities, says Tindal, came up with addresses to the throne ; amongst which the Artillery Company were not backward to express their zealous devotion to her service, and their gratitude to the deceased monarch, who had secured the succession of the crown to herself.

* Tindal.

To the Most Illustrious and High-born

PRINCESS ANNE,

By the Grace of God Queen of England, Scotland, France, and
Ireland, Defender of the Faith:

*The most humble Address of the President, Vice-President, Treasurer,
Court of Assistants, and Body of the Artillery Company, in the City
of London:*

PERMIT us, mighty Queen, to condole with the rest of your faithfull subjects for the death of our late most glorious and heroick sovereign, of immortall memory, William the Third, the deliverer of these nations from impending slavery and superstition, the rescuer and maintainer of the liberties of Europe, and protector of the protestant interest in all the parts of the earth.

But of all the obligations he laid on the people of England, what we must ever remember with the most feeling sence of gratitude, is the preserving of your majesty from being excluded from the throne; your accession to which we congratulate with the greatest sincerity, having not only the most rightful and lawful title in the world, but as being likewise the worthiest to succeed our deceased monarch, by your unshaken adherence to the church of England, your charitable disposition to tender consciences, your glorious resolutions of humbling France, of supporting your allies, maintaining the succession of the crown in the protestant line, and encouraging the peaceable professions of arts and trade in the midst of tumultuous wars.

According to the institution of our Company, we promise to do our best in training your loyall citizens to the use of arms for the security of your royal person, title and dignity, and the preservation of those blessings so much worth fighting for, which citizens can only enjoy in a free government, and under so excellent a prince. And, in all humility, we pray that your majesty would be graciously pleased to appoint us a general, which charge the late king did us the honour to take upon himself, according to the example of some of your royal predecessors. And on our parts we shall never be wanting in gratitude or duty, with the hazard of our lives and fortunes, to defend your cause and person against the pretended Prince of Wales, and all your majesty's open or secret enemies whatsoever.

This

This loyal address was agreed on the 4th of June, and soon afterwards presented by the leading officers of the Company, and received the queen's gracious answer on the 26th, appointing Prince George of Denmark, her husband, to be captain-general.

ANNE R.

TRUSTY and wel-beloved, Wee greet you well. Wee being well satisfied of the loyalty and good affection of our Artillery Company, and being therefore willing to promote the welfare and preservation of itt in its ancient good order and discipline, have thought fitt to authorize and impower, and accordingly do hereby authorize and impower, you, frequently to exercise our said Company in arms, as well in the ground, commonly called the Artillery Ground, near Moorfields, as in other places where they have formerly used to exercise; and wee do hereby likewise give you full power and authority to hold courts, free and publick, for the annual choice of officers, and other occasions, as may be necessary and requisite for the better government of the said Company, according to the ancient rules and practice thereof, in such place, and places, and att such time, and times, as hath been usual: We likewise recommend unto your care that all the commission officers of our traine bands, of the said city, may list themselves members of the said society; that so, by the frequent practice of arms, according to their rules, they may be the better qualified to perform their trust in their respective commands; and, for so doing, this shall be your warrant; and for your further encouragement, wee do think fit to declare our most dear husband, Prince George of Denmark, captain-generall of your Company, and shall testifye our good will towards you on all occasions, proper for us to express it in, and so wee bid you farewell.

Given at our Court at St. James's, the 26th day of June 1702, in the first year of our reign.

By Her Majesty's Command,

NOTTINGHAM.

The field officers were ordered to attend with this letter upon the court of lieutenancy, and to Sir Samuel Dashwood, the lord-mayor elect, to shew their authority for continuing their exercises, and the favour which they had, at this early period of the new reign, received from their queen; the Company were encouraged to ground a further application upon it to the lieutenancy for a peremptory order that all their officers should become members of this Company, which was obtained in the following year; the annual festivals were revived; a new spring seemed to be given to the society, and a new cause for increasing exertion: they were willing to augur the most favourable hopes from the auspicious commencement of a reign that could not fail to be glorious, under the aid of some of the first talents for the cabinet and for the field that ever combined to shed their transcendent lustre on any nation; and they expected with delight the anticipated prosperity of the country, and of the metropolis, in the revival of that energy which would lead them to participate in the cause, aided by the claims of an increasing gallantry in the protection of a virtuous and accomplished prince upon the throne.

The Company having previously offered their services to Sir Samuel Dashwood, the lord mayor elect, had the honour to make a part in the procession on lord mayor's day, when the queen dined at Guildhall, and conferred the honour of knighthood on some of the leading members of this Company; viz. Gilbert Heathcote, Esq. Francis Dashwood, Esq. the lord mayor's brother, Richard Hoare, Esq. and Mr. Eaton, a linen-draper; at whose house, opposite Bow Church,

Church, in Cheapside, a superb conopy was erected, under which her majesty sat during the procession *.

The establishment of Prince George being by no means equal to his rank, as husband to the reigning queen, the parliament passed a bill for an increase of his income ; but a clause was subjoined, that in case of his surviving he might be capable of sitting in the privy council, in the House of Lords, and to hold any office. A considerable jealousy was excited against the grant of these privileges to a foreign prince, although naturalized, and also to the making it part of a money bill, which the lords must either pass or reject. They satisfied themselves with a very strong protest, signed by twenty-eight, against whom the queen could not restrain some expressions of her displeasure.

Sir Robert Clayton being president in 1702, invited the captain-general to dine at the Company's anniversary festival, held, according to ancient custom ; but a general court for elections intervening, the entertainment was not effected †.

In the hurry of opposing factions, which agitated the court and the country at that period, it was not extraordinary that this Company, which was of sufficient importance to be esteemed a desirable coadjutor to either, should at length be made subservient to the prevailing ascendant : the lieutenancy was changed, and the Company was placed under the direction of other assistants, at their election in April 1703, when Sir William Pritchard, Sir John Fleet, who had been lord mayor in 1692, and Sir Charles Duncomb, who were all

* Tindal.

† Blackwell.

devoted to the court, to its measures, and its doctrines, were vested with the management of the Company *.

Under the present prospects which the Company entertained of new encouragement, they continued their usual exercises, although they were always attended with expense; this increased their debts, for which they again found a friend in Captain Shorey, who advanced 100*l.* on his former security, in August 1703; and the court of assistants took into consideration how much of the ground might be let without prejudice to the Company or to the trained bands. A considerable time elapsed before any report was made on this subject; till at length, in Oct. 1704, a report was made that any lease would be prejudicial, as what should remain would be scarcely sufficient to draw up a regiment, but that twenty feet from the east wall would not create any inconvenience; and, after much attention being paid to the subject, they resolved not to grant more than the ninety feet of ground next Chiswell-street, which they had received from the city.

It is thus evident that the connection between the lieutenancy and the Company was always considered; and that since the commencement of the present reign a considerable increase in the numbers of the Company had been effected.

In the following year, 1706, the Company's estate was greatly improved, by granting an under lease of sixty-one years, at 3*s.* a foot, of the above-mentioned

* Blackwell.

ground, to be built upon, for which tenants were soon procured.

The Electress Sophia, who was next heir in succession to the crown under the act of settlement, was at this time about seventy-five years of age; but enjoyed so much vivacity, that she was esteemed the best informed and the most entertaining woman in Europe: it was said that she was willing to change the scene, and to shine in England; and therefore she seems to have been the secret spring of the bill of regency which passed in 1705, inviting her to England, and providing a ministry for her in case of her accession. Some jealousies appeared at court against this measure, and she therefore took care to avow her desire to maintain the strictest friendship with the queen; that she lived in quiet and content where she was, without meddling in parties; and left it to the queen and the parliament to do what they thought fit. The bill however received the royal assent; and another for her naturalization, and her acknowledged title to the crown, constituted the second article of the union, which received the signatures of its respective commissioners on the 26th of July 1706.

It was an invariable practice at this period, that the aldermen, being members of the Company, should hold the office of general on their grand marches; and the court attended them on this subject, to secure a regular rotation for the honour of the society: pikes and bandeliers were ordered for the march in August, in case forty-eight members should attend Sir Thomas Rawlinson, the lord mayor.

Early

Early in the year 1707-8, the French king, to retaliate the attempt lately made upon Toulon by the confederates, resolved to carry the war into Great Britain, by sending the pretended Prince of Wales into Scotland, with a fleet and army, to take possession of that kingdom, under the hopes of availing himself of the discontents of some of the Scots against the union, who were represented to him as ready to join him on his arrival *. It was thus that the political energies of the times often prevented the exiled family from a contented retirement, by being made subservient to far other purposes than their own relevation. The Chevalier de St. George, encouraged by the flattering prospect with which the court of France had dazzled him, set out from St. Germain's, with the fond security of reaching the throne of his ancestors; and Louis did not fail to implore the benedictions of the Vatican to lead him on with the favours of Heaven. But the vigilance and alacrity of the English cabinet and its ministers at the Hague defeated the design; and while the two houses of parliament presented addresses of their unalterable fidelity to the crown, they did not omit their warm acknowledgments to admiral Sir George Byng, who, with a small squadron, and that not in the best condition, had effectually prevented the intended invasion.

These addresses were seconded by the cities and societies of England, among which the following was presented, on the 31st of March 1707-8, by the body of the Artillery Company.

* Tindal.

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

WEE your majestie's most loyall, dutyfull, and obedient subjects, the president, vice-president, treasurer, and court of assistants of the Artillery Company of the city of London, presume to approach your royall presence to acknowledge your majestie's care and vigilance in disappointing the designs and mechinations of your most enveterate as well as powerfull enemy, the French king, who attempted to invade your kingdoms, to support a pretender, whom he hath dignified with the stile and title of King of Great Brittain, in order to amuse your subjects with fears and jealousies.

But when we consider the glory and honour your majestie hath acquired to your dominions, by maintaining and supporting so formidable confederacy, for preserving the reform'd religion and liberty of Europe, we can hardly believe there can be any such monsters in nature, as can be disaffected to your majestie or government, much more considering the benign influence of your majesties reign and just administration in all respects.

We take this opportunity to assure your majestie, we shall on this, as on all other occasions, to the utmost of our power, maintain and support your majestie's person and government, as by law established in church and state, against all your enemies both at home and abroad, not doubting of your majestie's favour, protection, and encouragement, to so long an established society, and wee shall always pray that God may preserve your majestie's sacred person, as also that of your royall consort, our captain-generall, with health and long life, and that your majestie's reign may be happy and prosperous.

JOHN FLEET, President.

JEFFERY JEFFERYS, Vice-President, &c. &c.

The Company's debts had considerably increased under the management and influence of those who had lately governed it; and therefore, at their general election, April 1708, they rescued it from their hands, and chose Sir William Ashhurst, Sir Owen Buckingham,

Buckingham, and Sir Gilbert Heathcote, all of the whig party, into the three principal offices of president, vice-president, and treasurer: these, with several other gentlemen elected on the court of assistants at the same time, effected in great degree the restoration of the Company, and defeated the measures taken by the adverse party to depress and discourage it*.

On the 28th of October 1708, the Prince of Denmark died of an asthma with which he had long been afflicted. He had been married to the queen twenty-five years and some months, and had been captain-general of the Artillery Company rather more than six years. The queen, who had, during the whole course of their union, evinced the most affectionate regard to him, was no less exemplary in her attentions during his last illness, which had continued for several years. He had given evidence of his bravery in the wars in Denmark and Ireland; his temper was mild, and his life free from vice; he had travelled much in Europe, and knew more than he expressed. As he had been educated for the sea, he was created lord high admiral, generalissimo of the sea and land forces, and warden of the Cinque Ports, with the title of Duke of Cumberland. He did not interfere much in the cabinet, though he suffered himself to be led in his measures by the tories who had served him: finally, he was interred in the abbey of Westminster, on the 13th of November, with all the pomp consistent with what was called a private funeral†.

* Blackwell.

† Tindal.

Notwith-

Notwithstanding the Company possessed the grant of a beneficial lease of ground from the city, in order to raise their revenue by building, yet they found great difficulty in rendering it effectual, and therefore framed another application to the city, upon the authority of the following order:

THE members having been acquainted that this court was called to consider the case of the Company with respect to the city's grant for building, and the opinion of council thereon being laid before them on 30 Nov. 1708:

Resolved, That application should be made to the court of aldermen, and that they should be acquainted that the grant made to the Company in the year 1698, for liberty to build in order to raise money for the support of the Company, had not only proved ineffectual by reason of trustees named in the said grant, whereby it was impracticable to make under leases, but that the great expence for making good the pavement, which formerly was a charge to the city, had involved the Company in a considerable debt, and therefore to desire the court of aldermen would please to direct and advise what means might best be used to attain the ends of the city's grant to this Company, whether by procuring an act of parliament to empower the court of assistants for the time being to grant leases or otherwise, as in their wisdoms should see best.

1708-9. The gentlemen who were desired to attend this matter on the 16th of Feb. reported, that it was the opinion of the recorder that the best way for the Company to attain the design of the grant of the ground would be to make application to the lord mayor, aldermen, and common council, and that the city should reassume their title by ejecting the present trustees, and then make a new grant to such persons as would act, and such a number as might be proper to sign under leases to the tenants.

During the following year, the Company's usual
M meetings

meetings were regularly preserved, though it does not appear that their attention was particularly occupied by any of the exterior circumstances which engaged the progress of public affairs. In fact, the almost unceasing wars which filled up the course of this reign, while tranquillity remained at home, contributed greatly to employ the cabinet, and the forces of the country, and to heap laurels on the brows of the Duke of Marlborough and his many gallant coadjutors; yet they left little for the more confined attention of municipal authority, or for the exertions of its military and limited force. But at the close of the year the passions of the two leading factions of the time were awakened to a pinnacle of almost distraction, by a sermon preached at St. Paul's cathedral on the 5th of November, before Sir Samuel Garrard, lord mayor, and his brethren, by Dr. Henry Sacheverel, from the words of St. Paul, "Perils from false brethren." Different characters of this man have been given by different writers, according as they have been swayed to favour or to oppose his sentiments; but all seem to agree that he was bold with some learning, had a liveliness of expression without much chasteness of language, and often risked the effects of violent declamation to answer the end for which he preached. In this sermon he asserted the doctrine of non-resistance and divine right, in the most unqualified terms; reflected on the toleration which had been granted in the late reign; poured forth much scorn upon all dissenters; and animated the people to stand up for the defence of the church, for which, he said, he sounded the trumpet, and bid them put on the whole

whole armour of God. The lord mayor recommended him to print the sermon, with which he complied; and inasmuch as it pleased the tories, so it received the vengeance of the whigs, who were at this time the predominant party.

The House of Commons entertained the subject with very serious attention, and the lord mayor escaped the custody of the serjeant-at-arms only by denying his having recommended the publication of the sermon. Articles of impeachment were then filed against the doctor; upon which he was tried amidst the clamours of one party, and the encouragement of the other; he was at length found guilty, sentenced to a suspension from preaching for three years, and the sermon to be burnt, in the presence of the lord mayor and sheriffs, at the Royal Exchange. Sir Samuel Garrard was mortified at being ordered to assist at the burning a sermon he had heard and approved: he moved for his excuse that he was a member of the commons house; this was deferred by the house till they knew what answer he should return to the sheriffs whether he would attend or not; and here the matter dropped.

The ferment every where raised by this sermon and its consequences, affected the peace of the metropolis and the country. Every one who had hitherto suffered his opinions to guide his private judgment, now acted upon them in his public life and conversation. Men became jealous of each other if they differed, and more avowedly so if they held, or were desirous of holding, any ostensible office or employment, and thus it became the source of a strong contest in the Artillery

lery Company, in March 1710, at the general election for officers and court of assistants.

On the 28th of September following, the queen put the seals to a commission for renewing the lieutenancy of the city of London, in which several whigs, who were in the former, were left out, and tories put in their places. It was chiefly designed to prevent Sir Gilbert Heathcote, then near the chair, and governor of the bank, who had given offence to the court, by an application in favour of the late minister, the Earl of Sunderland, from being chosen lord mayor, and to strengthen the interest of the high church party in the general election for the city, which had usually great influence in other towns. But the commission was opened too late to have any effect; for at the election of a lord mayor on Michaelmas-day, he was chosen by a majority upon a poll demanded for Sir Richard Hoare. In this the citizens gave him his turn by seniority, according to a resolution of court made long before.

When the commission was opened at Guildhall, Sir Samuel Garrard, then lord mayor, Sir Francis Child, Sir John Parsons, Sir Robert Bedingfield, Sir William Withers, and Sir Richard Hoare, were chosen colonels of the six regiments; and when they presented their addresses to the queen, she desired them, as they had great fortunes of their own, to use their endeavours to support the public credit. It was expected that this recommendation would have had a good effect, and engaged the tory party in the city either to advance money to the government, or to use their utmost endeavours to support the public funds;

funds; but neither of these happened, which gave the ministry no small uneasiness; and in the ensuing election for the city, the industry of the lord mayor and aldermen of the high church party secured the success of Sir William Withers, Sir Richard Hoare, Sir George Newland, and John Cals, Esq.

Sir Gilbert Heathcote, and other whigs, were insulted as they left Guildhall; he however entered upon his honours on the 30th of October, which was then the lord mayor's day, but he was insulted during the procession.

The same divided principles which actuated this public election, found their way into the Artillery Company, where the same men renewed the field of contest on their own ground; but their attempts were crushed by the vigour and resolution of the members, who were determined to retain their privilege of exercising arms, which they had discouraged. The contest for the office of president was carried by Sir William Withers against Sir William Ashhurst, by 124 votes against 101; that for vice-president was secured by the lord mayor against Sir Richard Hoare, who had received his honours at the same time, by 135 votes against 126; and Sir Charles Peers was elected treasurer by 133, in preference to John Cals, Esq. who pressed him with 127. Sir James Bateman and Sir William Lewin, aldermen, were elected generals, and Sir George Thorold, and Alderman Eyles, a director of the bank, lieutenant-generals. The spirit of opposition carried all these parties into the labours of a scrutiny, in which, although several bad votes were rejected on both sides, yet the majorities were

in favour of the same candidates. The court of assistants were chosen with the same scrupulous attention, which could not fail to give new energy to the society in general; and considering the small number which had for some time past appeared at the field exercises, the Company must at this period have been very materially augmented, so as to produce 261 votes for the office of vice-president.

The same contest was repeated in the following year, but the same president and vice-president were continued by a considerable majority.

In 1712, when the propositions to parliament in the queen's speech on the peace came to be publicly discussed, Sir Gilbert Heathcote and Sir Charles Peers opposed an address from the common council, upon the principle that the making peace or war was the prerogative of the crown, and that they ought not to meddle with it; but the majority, who knew that such a step would be very acceptable to the court, being of a contrary opinion, the address was carried; on the presentation of which, two days after, with another from the lieutenancy, John Cals and William Stuart, the sheriffs, and Samuel Clarke, were knighted: and these were followed by very numerous addresses; yet the peace was very unpopular*.

In the following year (1713) Sir Richard Hoare became lord mayor. It will be recollected, that he was one of those gentlemen who had been honoured with knighthood by the queen at her first entrance into the city after her coronation. It will be recol-

* Tindal, 24. 349.

lected also, that great interest had been made for him by the tory party, in 1710, to be lord mayor, when Sir Gilbert Heathcote was elected; he had immediately afterwards been made a colonel of the lieutenancy, had become a leading member of this Company, and had afterwards been returned at the general election as one of the four members to serve the city in parliament. He was of the high church party, and on that account Sir William Lewen, alderman, one of the sheriffs, refused to march as lieutenant-general to the Company on the day appointed to attend the lord mayor. The case was represented in form to the court of aldermen, who, after being specially summoned to attend, they found that the Company had not any authority to oblige any one of their body to hold such an office; which gave great cause of triumph to the whigs.

The officers of the green regiment of trained bands had leave, in May 1714, to exercise in the ground the postures of firelock and pike, and to drill their men, finding their own arms.

In the following month the court of assistants resolved, that it would be for the honour and grandeur of the Company, to have accoutrements for a body of grenadiers to march before them on general marches, of not less than 24 in number, being all members of the Company paying quarterage: and, to shew the Company's attachment to the succession of the house of Hanover, the motto on their caps was, "The Queen and House of Hanover *."

* Blackwell.

This contributed in a great degree to assert and vindicate the legal right of that succession; and to induce many to enter the society, the better to qualify themselves to maintain their liberties and property, which they began to suspect were likely to be in danger. These fears, however, were dispelled upon the accession.

It was many years previous to this that a company of grenadiers was first introduced; and there are frequent minutes afterwards which shew that their accoutrements had been lent to the lieutenancy. The communications with that court were very frequent, and the connection with the Company well established, though they always preserved a distinct and independent system. Thus, in the month of June, the court resolved that no person should be chosen on the court who was in any post of the trained bands or Tower Hamlets below the degree of captain-lieutenant; and that if the Company should elect any unworthy person to the court, whereby the Company would be dishonoured, and the court debased, they would reject him.

Sir Samuel Stanier was lord mayor this year, and the Company accorded him the honour of a march on his attendance at Westminster, according to their annual custom. Sir William Ashhurst was president; Sir Gilbert Heathcote, vice-president; and Sir Charles Peers, treasurer.

The princess Sophia died this year, on the 28th of May, of an apoplexy, as she was walking in the gardens at Harehausen, in the 84th year of her age. Her vivacity has been already mentioned: nothing could exceed the elegance of her conversation, but her

her letters ; both were easy and entertaining ; but her care in government and economy shewed the just sense she entertained of having been born for the good of others. Her piety was exemplary without affectation ; her sentiments of religion just and noble, neither perplexed with doubts, nor enslaved by superstition. Her death opened the succession to the illustrious house of Hanover, and gave a short-lived energy to the fruitless hopes of the remaining family of Stuart.

The queen herself gradually declined in her health, and suffered much from the distractions of various opinions and measures which agitated her cabinet. She was attacked by a lethargic apoplexy, of which she expired, on the 1st of August 1714, after a reign of glorious victories for twelve years and a half, in the 49th year of her age.

She was esteemed in private life a pattern of conjugal affection, and a prudent though indulgent mother. - In public affairs she was too much governed by her ministers, which subdued her to their schemes, or sentiments, as each of them alternately prevailed : her reign was the eventful period of conquest and of glory, in which the British arms acquired a lustre, which the trump of fame has recorded with a blast that will ever vibrate on the ear of listening and succeeding posterities ; while the renown of the queen will be tarnished by her disgrace of the chief actor of her glory, in which she suffered the intrigues of her cabinet to outweigh the gratitude of her country for the highest honours she had accepted at the hands of the Duke of Marlborough.

It is also a remarkable instance, unparalleled in the

the history of the world, that although the rage of party, during the whole eventful period of her reign, was generally stretched to the utmost of human ingenuity, not to say invective, yet not one person was executed for treason; which cannot be said of any previous reign since that of Edward I. who died in 1307.

CHAPTER X.

George I.—1714 to 1724.

THE illustrious house of Hanover succeeded the Stuart dynasty upon the decease of Queen Anne, the last sovereign of that race, on the 1st of August 1714. The queen and the legislature had vigilantly maintained the foundation established by King William for a protestant succession to the crown; on these principles the dukes of Hanover, being descended from Elizabeth, daughter of James I. were declared successors upon the demise of the princess Sophia, that king's grand-daughter.

It was thus that George-Lewis, son of Ernest-Augustus, first elector of Brunswic Lunenburg, by that princess, now ascended the throne of these kingdoms: he was then about fifty-four years of age, and had distinguished himself in the several courts of Europe by his talents for government and his intimate knowledge of their affairs. He was more sensible of services than of injuries, courageous without rashness, and polite without dissimulation. Soon after his arrival in England, he is said to have declared it to be his maxim "never to abandon his friends, to do justice to all the world, and to fear no man."

The

The Artillery Company had appointed a general march to Baumes, on the 1st of September, but this was postponed on account of the uncertainty of the king's entry; and they presented a memorial to the lords of the regency, requesting a place to be assigned to them in the cavalcade through the city: this memorial was signed by Sir William Ashhurst, president; Sir Gilbert Heathcote, vice-president; and Sir Charles Peers, treasurer. A place was accordingly assigned for a detachment of the Company to march in buff coats, with Colonel Robert Gower and his body of grenadiers, formed in the preceding June, and a band of fusileers, not exceeding sixty-four in number, equipping themselves with clean buff coats, hats edged with gold lace, red feathers, white stockings and black garters; their hair tied behind with red ribbons, black ribbons before, fuses unflung, and cartouch boxes: these marched as the body guard of Sir Samuel Stanier, the lord mayor. This detachment was entered in the earl marshal's orders, and also at the herald's office, as a part of all such ceremonies, notwithstanding great opposition to it by the commissioners of lieutenancy*: and the court, and the dean and chapter of St. Paul's cathedral, allowed a fire-work in the evening within the rails of the church-yard.

The Prince of Wales having accompanied his majesty to England, the public entry was made on the 17th of September with great pomp and magnificence. The whigs, who had been in disgrace during the four last years of Queen Anne, now raised their

hopes, and the tories awaited a consequent depression; the Duke of Marlborough was constituted captain-general of the land forces, Lord Cowper was made chancellor, and the other departments of the administration chiefly supplied by whigs.

These changes were made previous to the coronation, which was fixed for the 20th of October; some days afterwards the Company made their usual application to the court of aldermen, for the sum of twenty pounds, given to them by the corporation when any king or queen came to dine in the city; and a detachment attended Sir William Humfries, lord mayor, to Westminster, led by Sir Gilbert Heathcote and the whole court of assistants, who presented the following loyal address to King George the First.

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The humble Address of the President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Court of Assistants, and Body of the Artillery Company of London, at their General Court, held at Guildhall, March the 23d, 1714.

WITH joyfull hearts we adore that Almighty Providence which placed your majesty on the imperiall throne of Great Brittain, and with the greatest sincerity we dutyfully own and acknowledge your majesty to be our only rightfull and lawfull king; we strenuously asserted and were resolved to maintaine to the utmost of our power your majesty's undoubted right, and the legall establishment of your succession to these realms at a time when, by many, it was deemed a crime to be zealous for it, but now (blessed be God) we enjoy the end of our prayers and wishes, and feel the happy influences of your majesty's just government. We in great humility beg leave to assure your majesty that we will cheerfully concur with our fellow citizens, and all other your faithfull subjects, in defence of your sacred person and royall family (as the greatest security

securitys of our religion and libertys) against all pretenders and their open and secret abettors.

We are religiously determined to pay a constant obedience to your majesty, and humbly hope you will be graciously pleased to appoint to us a capitaine-generall, as has been done by your royale predecessors.

We most devoutly pray that your majesty's reign may be long and glorious, and that the crown may descend to your royall issue, and continue in your most illustrious family for ever.

His majesty expressed the following answer to the above address :

I THANK you for this dutifull and loyall address, and as a mark of my particular regard for you I will appoint the Prince of Wales your captain-generall.

The first parliament under George I. assembled at Westminster on the 17th of March 1714-15. The king in his opening speech deprecated any revival of party divisions amongst them ; and added his earnest assurances of zeal for the country. " Let no wicked insinuations, says he, disquiet the minds of my subjects. The established constitution in church and state shall be the rule of my government ; the happiness, ease, and prosperity of my people shall be the chief care of my life. Those who assist me in carrying on these measures I shall always esteem my best friends, and I doubt not but that I shall be able, with your assistance, to disappoint the designs of those who would deprive me of that blessing which I most value, the affection of my people."

Language so expressive of an honest desire to effect the great purposes of the crown, could not fail to inspire the most grateful and zealous regards in the

breast of his people, and received the warmest effusions of public acknowledgment in the addresses which strewed the way to the throne.

In consequence of the king's answer, a deputation waited on the prince, to know when he would receive them to accept the office of their captain-general. This pleasure was signified by a letter from the Duke of Argyle to Sir Gilbert Heathcote, vice-president, appointing the 13th of April. The Company were summoned for this purpose, and agreed to admit any other gentlemen in their train; and the clerk carried the great vellum book to receive his royal highness's signature. The prince received them graciously, declared his acceptance of the office, and having written his name in the book, the whole company present had the honour of kissing his hand.

On the 29th of the same month, Lord Townshend, secretary of state, sent to the court of assistants to know what commission the Prince of Wales ought to have as captain-general; and there being none among the records of the Company, a copy of Queen Anne's letter, appointing Prince George of Denmark to that office, was returned, with the prince's name inserted in it.

The king, in addition to these early marks of his favour, sent his letter to the Company, similar to those of his predecessors, as follows:

GEORGE R.

TRUSTY and wel-beloved, we greet you well. We being well satisfied of the loyalty and good affection of our Artillery Company; and being therefore willing to promote the welfare and preservation of it in its ancient good order and discipline, have
thought

thought fit to authorize and empower, and accordingly do hereby authorize and empower, you, frequently to exercise our said Company in arms, as well in the ground, commonly called the Artillery Ground, near Moorfields, as in other places where they have formerly used to exercise; and we do hereby likewise give you full power and authority to hold courts, free and public, for the annual choice of officers, and other occasions, as may be necessary and requisite for the better government of the said Company, according to the ancient rules and practice thereof, in such place, and places, and at such time, and times, as hath been usual: we likewise recommend unto your care that all the commission-officers of our trained bands, of the said city, may lift themselves members of the said society; that so, by the frequent practice of arms, according to their rules, they may be the better qualified to perform their trust in their respective commands; and, for so doing, this shall be your warrant; and, for your further encouragement, we do think fit to declare our most dear son, George prince of Wales, captain-general of your Company, and shall testify our good will towards you on all occasions, proper for us to express it in, and so we bid you farewell.

Given at our Court at St. James's, the fifth day of May
1715, in the first year of our reign.

By His Majesty's Command,
TOWNSHEND.

The accession of the house of Hanover could not be expected to entirely still the efforts of the several parties who had in the last reign been actuated with industry against each other; and while the same men still existed about the cabinet, it was not probable that they should remain quiet, and agree as it were by talismanic force to disband their strength. Thus, on the agitation of the first questions incidental to the new reign and a new parliament, they exerted their vigour, and imperiously demanded of their opponents to relinquish their respective claims. It has already
been

been observed, that the same contest which lives in the superior circles of society never fails to spread into all the subordinate departments : as a stone cast upon the surface of a lake ruffles the spot on which it falls, and wider and wider circles extend themselves, till they are lost in the extremities of the distant shores, happily too remote from the centre to feel much of the shock by which it has been agitated. The Artillery Company, which had always been of sufficient importance to receive the notice and patronage of the court, was not situated at a distance too remote from the varying interests which governed it, to escape the various occasions by which the respective parties rose or fell ; and thus a renewal of the struggles already described was again threatened to awaken its members at their ensuing annual election. The court, therefore, having prudently renewed a strict adherence to the resolutions formed on the last contest, checked the alarm, and secured the present officers in their situations.

The Company then showed their respect to the new sovereign, by ordering a general march on the 1st of August, being the anniversary day of his accession : 6s. was paid to each file of four men, and the Company allowed 3*l.* towards an entertainment.

The dissensions between men of various opinions now reached the populace, and gave rise to the statute called the Riot Act, which directed the magistrate to read a proclamation to any number, exceeding twelve persons, to depart, and subjecting all who should remain for the space of one hour afterwards to the punishment of felony without benefit of clergy, 1 Geo. I. But

these disorders had a more serious and distant source than the bare differences of political opinions at home. The seeds of another rebellion and invasion had already broke out, and were now ripening to maturer efforts. To suppress or defeat this twofold attack, so ungracious to the new family, the legislature and all the constituted authorities addressed the king with protestations and assurances of support. The army was ordered to be augmented, and the trained bands were directed to be in readiness to suppress tumults. In the mean time the Duke of Ormond and Lord Bolingbroke were impeached, and a determined rebellion broke forth in Scotland under the direction of the Earl of Mar, supported by a strong conspiracy in England; and the pretender set up his standard at Brae-Mar, under the title of King James VIII.

The trained bands of London desired leave to use the arms and the Artillery Garden for their private exercise; but this was limited to officers being members of the Company, paying quarterage*.

On occasion of these public proceedings, the Company voted another address to the king, and ordered a splendid entertainment for the Prince of Wales, as captain-general, by a subscription of 2*l.* from the battalion, and of 5*l.* from the staff, which raised 400*l.* and Sir William Ashhurst, president, Sir Gilbert Heathcote, vice-president, Sir Charles Peers, lord mayor, Treasurer, six Colonels, Sir Peter Eaton and Sir Harcourt Maisters, were elected as a committee to conduct it; and it was resolved that whoever subscribed

* Court Book.

54. should become a member of the Company. But a circumstance not related prevented the entertainment*.

In the mean time the most vigorous measures were taken by the pretender's party, whose standard was set up in several parts of Scotland and England; and also by the court party to oppose them. Several associations were formed, and commissions granted to those who raised companies of volunteers in the cause of the reigning monarch: but the battles of Preston and Dumblain, and the secret resolution of the pretender's council to abandon their cause, and his own return to France when he saw that his case was desperate, put the whole of their scheme to the rout, and brought the managers of it to condemnation and execution.

1716. The king became desirous of visiting his foreign dominions; and as he was restrained by the Act of Settlement, it was necessary for an application to be made for the concurrence of parliament; and to relieve the disinclination of making this request by a message, Sir John Cope moved for repealing the restriction, and the bill passed both houses; after which the Prince of Wales was constituted guardian of the realm. Soon after the king returned, in 1717, he passed an act of grace, with very few exceptions, to the rebels.

1717. The Duke of Argyle, who had successfully led the king's forces to victory in this unhappy re-

* Blackwell.

bellion, returned to more mild occupations at home, and having the superintendence of the Prince of Wales's councils, communicated with the Company relative to their proposed entertainment of his highness; and the Company in the mean time attended Sir James Bateman, the lord mayor, in his procession to Westminster.

The harmony between the King and the Prince of Wales was unfortunately interrupted by a mistake in the prince's misunderstanding the etiquette of nominating sponsors for the baptism (in Nov. 1717) of his eldest son, just born. The king claimed the right of being the first sponsor, and of nominating the other himself; and he appointed the Duke of Newcastle, when the prince had at the same time appointed his uncle the Duke of York. The prince expressed his chagrin too harshly, and was ordered by the king not to quit his apartment till his pleasure was known. The little prince died in a few days afterwards. The prince submitted; but was some time afterwards ordered to quit the palace, and leave was granted for the princess and family to remain there; but she followed him to Lord Grantham's (the lord chancellor), in Albemarle-street. They afterwards took up their permanent residence at Leicester House.

This dissension cast a blank over the conduct of the prince, and was the reason of the king's not appointing him regent in 1719, when his majesty went to Hanover. Intrigues at court were not wanting to take advantage, by fomenting the continuance of these domestic dissensions, which were made subservient to party schemes. The reconciliation was not effected till

till April 1720*, by the active interposition of Sir Robert Walpole†.

In the same year, the Company having received many applications, and taken considerable pains for the improvement of their income, completed the letting their ground, for building, at a ground rent of 70%. In addition to this acquisition to the Company, the court, who were commissioners of lieutenancy, observing how negligent many of their officers were in entering themselves as members of this Company, notwithstanding his majesty's and their repeated orders for that purpose, and how necessary it was for them to qualify themselves for their respective commands, made an express order for this effect, and another for their attendance at the three grand marches of the Company; for it had before been an invariable rule, that all the officers of the trained bands were obliged to be members of the Company, and were not put into commission without producing a certificate from the clerk of their being so. It seems to have been also a neglect in the officers on duty to permit many persons joining the Company at their public and private exercises, without becoming members of it: this likewise was corrected at the same time.

The court of lieutenancy then appropriated a sum of 78%. to be paid to the Company for the admissions of such of the commissioned officers as should be members paying quarterage, and 72%. annually for admission of their sergeants, towards arms and ammunition, which were regularly paid.

* Tindal.

† Smollett, *Geo.* II.

The Company, in compliance with this communication, ordered that all the staff officers of the trained bands should be admitted *gratis*, on payment only of the clerk's and beadle's fees, and march in buff at the three general marches, or else to have no right of voting at any election. The court also allowed 20s. for the supper on a public night, and 10s. for a private night, for those under arms; but none, unless 24 members were present at the former, and 16 at the latter; and that there should be no general lead of the Company unless 24 were present. They directed that no other pikes than half pikes should be used; but these were not to be used by the marshals, and 1s. 6d. a head was allowed for their general marches. These regulations were then of great importance, and contributed in an essential manner to keep the Company together; and the 72^l. received of the lieutenancy, was applied towards payment of its debts*.

It seems to have become very difficult to procure gentlemen to fill the office of general on the grand marches, and therefore the clerk was chosen adjutant to lead in the Artillery Ground, in case of their absence†.

Notwithstanding the above regulations, the clerk was ordered not to certify to the lieutenancy, that any sergeant was a member of the Company, in order to obtain the honour of a commission, unless he first pay his entrance money; and to prevent their removing from one Company to another, which occasioned great

* Court Book.

† Ibid.

confusion,

confusion, they were made liable to pay for so doing the same fees as were paid on their entering as new members.

The usual marches were continued ; and that in the year 1721, when Sir William Steward, knight, was lord mayor, was distinguished by an exercise at the Royal Exchange.

In the following year (1722), George prince of Wales, being captain-general, the election of the officers fell upon the same men who had for several years past filled the chief posts : Sir Gilbert Heathcote, president, Sir Charles Peers, vice-president, and Sir Gerard Conyers, treasurer.

The affair of the South Sea deception having been considered by the government, and the managers of it having received some favour from the court, a general discontent prevailed, which gave encouragement to the enemies of the Hanoverian succession to graft upon it their sinister designs ; and with the hope of foreign aid they flattered themselves with a vain prospect of success. In the beginning of May their plot was discovered by intimation from the Duke of Orleans. The ministry communicated it to the lord mayor, and requested the exertions of himself and the court of aldermen. The city presented a loyal and congratulatory address on the timely interception of this conspiracy ; and the Artillery Company expressed their desire of presenting their respects to the king in person. His majesty appointed a review of the whole body in St. James's Park on the 1st of June, which was only two days after their application ; and Colonel Westall had the honour of being elected general, and

Major Thomas Exelbee lieutenant-general. Orders were issued by the court of assistants, that the half-pike men should appear in scarlet, and not use the ground pikes; that captains and lieutenants should use half-pikes, wear white stockings, and black garters and black cockades; that the fusileers should march in buff coats, with laced hats, wigs in black bags, white stockings or spatter-dashes, and black garters; the commanding officers to wear white feathers, the flankers red feathers, or none, with partisans and not quarter-pikes, nor crosslets; and that no officers should ride. The president, vice-president, and treasurer, were directed to prepare an address, and Captain Cartwright was sent to the Prince of Wales to know his highness's pleasure, whether the Company should wait on him at Leicester House on their return.

His highness returned for answer, that he should see them in the Park *. Although the Company had but two days time to prepare the whole march, exercise, and address, yet their zeal gave promptitude to their measures, and enabled them to present themselves to his majesty in the best order and discipline.

The president and treasurer then delivered the following address:

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The humble Address of the President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Court of Assistants, and Body of the Artillery Company of the City of London.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

Your majesty's goodness and benevolence, your tender and paternal care and protection of the laws of the realm, and of the pro-

* Court Hook.

perities

perities of your subjects, are virtues known to be peculiarly inherent in your majesty.

But benevolence and goodness, and all that tend to make a prince beloved by honest and gratefull subjects, are the very things that makes him less feared by those that are ungreatfull and wicked. Mercy and lenity, it seems, are now the causes and springs of rebellion, and sence these are the causes of rebellion in impious subjects, give us leave most excelent prince to assure your majesty, that we are amongst the number of such as highly admire those princelike qualities which are so naturally inherent in your sacred person, that by the lustre and excellency of them we are incited to assure your majesty, that we will use our arms in the defence of your royal person, crown, and dignity, against all popish pretenders and all other your majesty's enemies, and their traitorous abettoms.

To which address, his majesty was pleased to make the following most gracious answer :

I THANK you for this dutifull and loyall address, in which you expresse so much zeale and affection for my person and government,

In addition to these words, his majesty expressed his high approbation of the good order and discipline in which the Company appeared ; and, as a further testimony of his royal favour, ordered 500*l.* to be given to the treasurer as a present for its use, for which the thanks of the whole body were conveyed to Lord Townshend and Lord Carteret, the principal secretaries of state, by the president and treasurer.

This benefaction suggested the building a new armoury, and laid the foundation for a general subscription, which was afterwards raised for that purpose, as a monument to perpetuate the memory of the king ; which would tend to promote the respect due to the
Company;

Company, by increasing the value of its estate, now in a considerable progress of advancement by buildings already in great forwardness, and to give encouragement to an application intended to the city for a plot of ground for the same purpose, 750 feet by 35, on the side of Thieving-lane, or Bunhill-row, next the Artillery Garden.

The king's present was received in the following November, of which only 455*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* came to the hands of the treasurer, who invested it in the purchase of South Sea stock, in the joint names of the president and himself, who in the next year added sufficient, by the dividends and other money, to make it 500*l.* stock.

The discovery of the conspiracy before mentioned led many to punishment; but it led also to the proofs of the king's clemency to others who were admitted to bail; and the whole died away into the mere embers of party oppositions at the election of sheriffs of London; in which Sir Richard Hopkins and Mr. Feast were successful against the struggle raised by the aldermen Humfrey Parsons and Francis Child, for their candidates Sir John Williams and Mr. Lockwood.

Their opponents, Sir Richard Hopkins and Mr. Alderman Child, were classed together in the following year 1724, as general and lieutenant-general of the Artillery Company, in the mayoralty of Sir Peter Delme, and paid their respects to him as usual on the 24th of May, being the king's birth-day.

Notwithstanding the advancing prosperity of the Company already mentioned, there were still some debts which obstructed its fair progress; to raise a
mode

mode for payment of them, Mr. Blackwell offered to discharge them all in five years, if the general officers for the leads would agree to hold their offices, and that the Company should not be put to any extra expense; for their absence not only increased the trouble but the charge. This plan was agreed to be adopted; but in the ensuing August, Sir George Mertins not having served the office of general when chosen, for two leads, the Company refused to attend him to Westminster as lord mayor, and the clerk was ordered to notify this to his lordship, that he might be induced to pay 20*l.* in lieu of those duties; and then they afterwards resolved to attend him in arms, as is usual on the king's birth-day.

And in order to prevent any difficulty on this subject for the next year, application was made to Sir Gilbert Heathcote, and the other colonels of the trained bands, to take their leads; then the three chiefs of the Company, and the other three colonels next; and afterwards the majors without charge.

It was determined that there should be no private leads on Easter or Whit-Tuesday, or on any other Tuesday when the trained bands mustered in the ground; a regulation obviously arising from the confusion at the meeting of both troops.

1724. It should be remembered that it was the annual custom for the Company, at their first court of assistants after the general election of officers, to choose a Committee to conduct the affairs of the society; to hold courts in the absence of the president, vice-president, or treasurer.

Sir Gilbert Heathcote was again elected president;

Sir

Sir Charles Peers, vice-president; and Sir Gerrard Conyers, treasurer; Sir Francis Porteen, alderman, sheriff; and John Thompson, esq. alderman and sheriff, lieutenants of the ground.

The Company continued its progress without any circumstance worthy of particular notice until the year 1726-7, when the king died in his journey to Hanover on the 11th June, in the 18th year of his reign.

He was a prince whose liberality constituted his principle of government; for, though absolute in his German dominions, he ruled there according to the British constitution: he regarded the claims of civil liberty with so unequivocal a devotion, that he extended them to those who relied only upon his clemency and goodness: he was inflexible where he felt himself just, prudent in his measures, and steady in their accomplishment; firm, without being inexorable, and successful, without being elated: his temper was calm and grave; his behaviour generous and condescending: his mind was exemplified by the serenity of his brow, and his virtues were acknowledged by general admiration. Thus lived, and thus died, the first of the line of Guelph, who acceded to the throne of Great Britain upon the principles established by King William at the revolution of 1688.

CHAPTER XI.

George II. — An. 1724 to 1760.

UPON the accession of George the Second, the captain-general, the Company's affairs were in a more flourishing state than they had been for many years preceding Mr. Blackwell's frugal plan of retrenchment had taken effect : the rents of the field and of the buildings had been often received ; the party which patronized and superintended its promotion, had the power and exerted their influence with their fellow-citizens in its favour ; the marches were observed, and the public appearances were more numerously attended ; it was thus they felt themselves encouraged to order a grand exercise on the 13th July, on occasion of the king's accession, for which Sir John Williams, alderman, and John Thompson, Esq. sheriff, already mentioned, were chosen general and lieutenant-general ; and an address was voted to the sovereign, as captain-general of the Company, who appointed a review on the 2d of March following.

The corps assembled in Guildhall-yard, and went in different parties, some in coaches, and others by water, to the Park, where they mustered. The captain

tain of pioneers marched with a field-staff and battle-axe, and the salute was given with hats only.

The address was delivered by the president as follows :

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The humble Address of the President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Court of Assistants, and the whole Body of your Majesty's Artillery Company of the City of London.

GREAT SIR,

WE cannot but observe, with the greatest concern, the present situation of the affairs of Europe, and the menaces and threats used by the Spaniards and the Emperour against your majesty, your dominions, and our libertys and propertys.

Therefore we take this opportunity to wait on your majesty in arms, to assure your majesty that we are ready at this time (and shall be at all times) to defend your majesty and your royall family against all your enemies, and the enemies of our laws, liberties, and properties, and all those that dare attempt to invade or disturb them.

Signed, by Order of the Court of Assistants,

JOHN BLACKWELL, Clerk.

To this address, his majesty was pleased to give the following most gracious answer :

I THANK you for this dutifull and and loyall address, in which you expresse so much zeal and affection for my person and government.

The order of the march was arranged, and signed with the approbation of the major-general, by J. Blackwell; the clerk and adjutant; and although the numbers are not preserved, yet they must have been very considerable to have occupied the major-general's direction, and to have offered themselves to his majesty for a review.

The

The march consisted of—

A company of pioneers—grenadiers, led by Major Bell;

Sir William Billers, knt. and alderman, general;

Lieutenant-colonel Samuel Westfall;

Major-general John Williams;

Two divisions of fusileers;

The fergeon, Mr. Middleton, with scarfe, and arms of the
Company;

Two divisions of pikemen, &c. &c.

The whole order is preserved in the Court Book, with the positions which each division took at the review, but it was deemed too long to be inserted here; at the foot of the order is the following memorandum:

“ N. B. The Company consists of the officers of the trained bands of the City of London and suburbs thereof, and other gentlemen who are instructed in the use and exercise of arms.”

Upon their return to the Artillery Garden, each file, of four deep, were regaled with a firloin of roasted beef and a bottle of wine, and 10s. in money.

It is remarkable that the above address took no notice of the king's accession to the crown; and therefore in the following July the court of assistants resolved to present an address, expressive of their deep sense of the great loss which the nation had sustained by the sudden and unexpected death of his majesty's late father, and of their joy in his peaceful and happy accession to the throne. Major Bell was desired to wait on Lord Townshend for an appointment when it might be presented, which he promised to do; but probably

bably on the obvious consideration that the address would at that time be too late, the subject seems to have dropped.

The affairs of the Company occupied considerable attention ; the clerk, Mr. Blackwell, having for some years been in advance for the use of the Company, was allowed interest upon the sum of 20*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* which appeared to be due to him. The former lease of the ground was surrendered in order to receive another under the same rent and covenants, in which were to be distinguished the freehold from the leasehold part of the estate.

Sir William Becher became lord mayor, and the Company attended him, according to ancient custom, to Westminster, when he was sworn into office, and afterwards had the honour of presenting a royal salute to the king on his coming to dinner at Guildhall.

The gentlemen who were chosen as generals for the march declined to lead the Company ; and as no alderman was disengaged so as to take that office, the court ordered a lieutenant-general and major-general to lead, riding abreast : they were attended only by three sheets of colours, and the flankers had partisans, and the like were born at the angles of each division : and the following petition was presented to the committee of aldermen and common council, claiming the custom of the Company's attendance, and requesting the usual grant of 20*l.* from the city on like occasions.

To the Worshipfull the Committee of Aldermen and Common
Councill of the City of London;

*The Petition of the Court of Assistants of the Artillery Company
of the said City,*

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

THAT the Artillery Company have been accustomed, time out of mind, to attend, in arms, the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor of this city, for the time being, the same day he is sworn at Westminster, from the place of his landing to the place where his lordship dineth, towards the charge of which march his lordship, for the time being, payeth to the Company the sum of 30*l.* which is but about one half the charge of the said march.

That when any king or queen of this realm is pleased to honour this city with his or her royall presence to dine with the lord mayor, the city are usually pleased to allow the said Company a further sum of 20*l.* towards the charge of their said march, which is always attended with a greater expence on such an occasion than is usual at another time.

Therefore, as his majesty is pleased to declare his royal pleasure that he will honour this city, on Monday next, for the aforesaid purpose, they humbly pray that this worshipfull committee will please to grant the sum of 20*l.* as is usual on such an occasion.

By Order of the Court of Assistants,

JOHN BLACKWELL, Clerk *.

In the following February the court gave leave for the guards of the Tower to exercise in the Artillery Garden, twice a week, for three months, paying the tenant of the herbage for any injury he might sustain †.

1728. The elections in the Company were favourable to those who had held the chief offices for several

* Court Book.

† Ibid.

years past : Sir Gilbert Heathcote was continued as the president, Sir Charles Peers as vice-president, and Sir Gerrard Conyers as treasurer ; the sovereign condescended to retain his post of captain-general, which he had held while heir apparent to the throne ; and the two sheriffs, Sir John Grosvenor and Sir Thomas Lambe, were elected lieutenants of the ground.

The public and private leads of the Company were always fixed at the first court of assistants after the annual election ; and that there might not arise any delay or difficulty in procuring a general for those occasions, it was ordered that the first lead should be taken by the eldest ensign ; the next by the second ensign ; and then that the several colonels of the trained bands should be humbly applied to, to take their leads by seniority of their regiments, according to custom, upon their new commissions, and without charge to the Company. This arrangement seems to have had the desired effect of preventing any one of the marches, or exercises, being unprovided with a leader.

The value of the ground, at that period, may be ascertained by the contract made with Sir Joseph Eyles for the herbage of the Artillery Garden, at a rent of 36*l.* per annum ; and by an under lease, granted for sixty-one years, for building at 1*s.* 6*d.* per foot.

1729. The continuation of the same chiefs who were elected last year, was an evidence of the satisfaction of the whole Company, not only in the measures which they had pursued in the Company's affairs, but also of an agreement in their public opinions :

nions: under their auspices it is certain that the society had so far maintained its respect and increased its numbers, as to propose to erect a new armoury; two surveyors offered plans for the inspection of the court, and that of Mr. Stibb's having been approved, a general subscription was opened, and a report from the annual committee was delivered to the Company to the following effect:

The Preamble and Conditions for a voluntary Subscription for the Building an Armoury.

His royal majesty, King George the First, having been graciously pleased to order the sum of 500*l.* to be paid to the honourable the Artillery Company of the city of London, as a mark of his royal favour towards them, and a testimony of his approving the good order in which they appeared on the 1st day of June 1722, as they marched in review before him; It is the intention of the president, vice-president, treasurer, and court of assistants of the said Company, to appropriate the said 500*l.* towards the building a new armoury; and it being the design of the aforesaid gentlemen, that the said armoury be a noble structure or edifice, in honour to the memory of his said royal majesty, and likewise in honour of his present majesty, King George the Second, their august captain-general; They do therefore order that a voluntary subscription be forthwith taken for raising a sufficient sum for completing the same, according to a modell or plan prepared for that purpose.

And that for the encouragement of such gentlemen as are pleased to become subscribers to this undertaking, they are of opinion,

1st, That such gentlemen as shall subscribe and pay the sum of 5*l.* or upwards, shall have their names sett in letters of gold, on the pannels in the great room in the said armoury, with the respective sums by them subscribed, as a gratefull acknowledgment of their being kind benefactors to the said Company (if they please to give leave for so doing).

2d, That such gentlemen as shall subscribe and pay the sum of

10 l. or upwards, shall not only have their names set as aforesaid, but be admitted and entered members of the said Company (if they are not so already), free from paying any quarteridge (*durante viâ*), provided they are not officers in the trained bands of this city.

3. That such gentlemen as shall subscribe and pay the sum of 20 l. or upwards, shall not only have their names set and be admitted members of this Company as aforesaid, but be also admitted honorary members of the court of assistants, but this not to extend to any officers in the trained bands of this city, the Westminster or Tower Hamlets, under the degree of a captain-lieutenant.

4th, That when a sufficient sum is subscribed to complete the building the said armory, that the said subscription money be collected and received by the clerk, and paid into the hands of the honourable Sir Gerrard Conyers, treasurer to the said Company, or into the bank of England, as the court of assistants shall see proper to direct and appoint, and not to be converted or employed to any other use or purpose whatsoever than for building the said armory *.

These recommendations of the committee were immediately formed into orders of court, and every method used to induce the members to promote a plan which embraced the permanence and security of the society.

1730. In the mean time its current affairs were not neglected, its debts and obligations were gradually discharged, its usual marches through the city and to Baumes, and its respects in arms to the lord mayor, Sir Richard Brocas, were regularly attended. But it became essential to unite the favour of the lieutenancy towards carrying on the subscription for the new armory, and therefore a memorial was addressed, in the ensuing May, to the officers of that commission, in the following terms :

• Court Book.

To

1730.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, and the rest of the Honourable the Commissioners of his Majesty's Lieutenancy, for the City of London and Liberty thereof.

The Memorial and Representation of the President, Vice-President, Treasurer, and Court of Assistants of the Artillery Company of the said City,

SHEWETH,

THAT they have been informed that this honourable court, some years since, had an intention to build a house or armory in the Artillery Ground, for the use and service of the officers and soldiers of the militia of this city, on the days of their muster and other public drawings forth.

And that they had appointed a committee and advised with counsel thereon, as in particular in the years 1702 and 1704, and that the said committee did, in the year 1704, make their report to this honourable court in the following words, viz.

"That pursuant to the matter to them referred, they have had the opinion of the recorder and the common serjeant, that this court has authority by law to expend what sum of money they shall think necessary, to build a house for the use and service of the officers and soldiers of the militia of this city, upon the days of their muster and other public drawings forth.

"They also report, that the Artillery Garden being given by this city, as well for the use of the trained bands as of the Artillery Company, is a proper place to build such a house upon, and are of opinion that the sum of or thereabouts, will erect a building proper for the use aforesaid."

For the greater certainty of which they refer to the books of this honourable court.

That the Artillery Company, taking into consideration the great want of an armory, are about raising a sum, by way of voluntary subscription, towards the erecting such a building, with offices and accommodations, as may be convenient to receive the officers and soldiers of the trained bands of this city on muster days and

other publick drawings forth, and exercise the Artillery Company therein, in case of wet weather.

Therefore, the said court of assistants humbly hope that this honourable court will please to take the premises into their consideration.

All the commanding officers of the lieutenancy were solicited to aid this memorial at their general court.

1732. On the 8th of May the court of assistants finally approved of the plan, and adopted the estimate of Mr. Stibbs at 1800*l.* for completing the whole; but there was at this time an old building in the Artillery Ground which had been used as an armoury, that some of the members conceived was capable of repair, or of enlargement, which might supersede the expense of a new house; this produced a short delay in the arrangements to admit of a survey, upon which it was reported to be unfit for either repair or enlargement, and was therefore ordered to be taken down.

The lieutenancy examined the new plans, and agreed to subscribe 500*l.* provided the intended building should be appropriated for the accommodation of the trained bands and their officers, on such muster days as their court should appoint; and they recommended that, instead of a niche in the centre of the front over the great door, as drawn in the plan, a window and a balcony should be made for the accommodation of their officers, which was afterwards agreed to*.

1733. However unpopular may have been some of

* Court Book.

the measures of Sir Robert Walpole, the prime minister, particularly in the introduction of his scheme of adding an excise to the customs, and whatever may have been the clamours of the populace, and the active exertions of some of the leading members of this Company on either side of those questions; yet it no where appears that the Company were in any manner led to interfere with them, though probably every member, in his individual capacity, might not have remained insensible or inactive in the cause which excited such general interest at this period. The progress of the Company in their marches seems to have been uninterrupted, and their annual election the same, except that by the decease of Sir Gilbert Heathcote, the president, Sir Charles Peers, was chosen to that post, Sir Gerrard Conyers was raised from the office of treasurer to that of vice-president, and Sir Joseph Eyles promoted to that of treasurer; the two lieutenants of the ground were always changed annually, and generally fell to the sheriffs; and for this year the lots were in favour of the two sheriffs, Robert Alsop and Sir Henry Hankey; John Barber, esq. being lord mayor.

The managers of the Company saw that, to preserve punctual order in their marches, and to maintain them with unrelaxing attention, was the only way to secure strength and respectability to the corps; they therefore revived a rule, made in 1719, for all sergeants of the trained bands to march with them, which had been much neglected; they caused a strong application to be preferred to the commissioners of the lieutenancy to discharge such as disobeyed this rule,

and lifts were framed in order to enforce their attendance by the insertion of their names: at the same time it was allowed that if any of their officers should march in any body of grenadiers on the lord mayor's day, it should be deemed equal to their having marched with the Company *.

1734. The Prince of Orange had in the preceding November arrived in England, in order to consummate a marriage with the princess royal, but he was taken ill upon his arrival, and retired to Bath for the recovery of his health. The House of Commons now passed a bill in consequence of a message from the king, to enable him to settle an annuity of 5000*l.* upon her for life, as a mark of his paternal favour and affection; and on the 14th of March the ceremony was solemnized with great magnificence †.

Addresses of congratulation were offered from several parts of the kingdom; amongst which a deputation from the Artillery Company waited on Sir Robert Walpole to know the king's pleasure therein: he received them graciously, and said, "That his majesty had signified his pleasure to him, to prevent as much as possible the attendance of any great bodies on that occasion, for that the prince was so weakly in his constitution, that it would be too great a fatigue to him under his present circumstances, and that his majesty would graciously accept their kind offer, as well as if it were done; and that his majesty had given him directions to minute down the same request in a book kept for that purpose ‡."

* Court Book, 29d of July 1733. † Smollet. ‡ Court Book.

The minutes of this year are remarkable for receiving two petitions to the court from two women for the appointment of armourer. The court having due regard to their sex, considered the nature of the office which they solicited, and without instantly disappointing them of the service, took time to refer for any precedents upon their records; but as these did not furnish any, they elected a member of the Company to that post.

It also happened this year, that the whole court of aldermen had held the general's staff, so that there was no one to whom the turn properly fell; the president, Sir Charles Peers, therefore took the first march, and Sir Gerrard Conyers, the vice-president, took the second; and all the former chiefs were re-elected on the 22d of May.

The subscription for the new armoury having been considerably promoted, the court of assistants now determined to put the last steps forward towards erecting the building: Thomas Stibbs was chosen surveyor; a building committee was appointed; and various contracts were offered by different workmen from 165*l.* to 1390*l.* and Harris and Stibbs having united in one contract for 1284*l.* the court agreed with them.

But it was afterwards found necessary to sink the foundation deeper than had been at first proposed, which increased the amount of the contract 22*l.* 7*s.* and it was ordered to be planked.

Sir Gerrard Conyers, the surviving trustee of Sir Gilbert Heathcote, transferred, by order of court, the 500*l.* South Sea stock into the joint names of himself and Sir Joseph Eyles the treasurer, in trust;
the

the stock was afterwards ordered to be sold, and the produce applied towards the building, which was so far advanced in December following, that it was insured from fire in the Hand-in-Hand office; and application was made in the ensuing March, to the court of lieutenancy, for the 500*l*. which they had promised to subscribe.

1735. Sir Edward Bellamy being lord mayor, and a member of the Company, the whole corps paid their respects to him in arms on the 11th June, the anniversary of the king's accession.

The new armoury was finished in July, and was immediately let for a year; a futler was appointed with permission to sell beer, ale, and liquors, below stairs; and an order was made that no beer drinkers should sit above stairs, during the musters of the six regiments of trained bands; the beadle was also directed to hoist the union flag on the roof, on public occasions.

1736. The armoury was used for the first time on the 1st of March, on occasion of the queen's birthday, and an entertainment was provided at the members' expense; the surveyor received 50*l*. for his skill; and the clerk, Mr. Blackwell, 50*l*. and the beadle 10*l*. for their trouble*.

In the month of February, the king sent two members of the privy council to the Prince of Wales, to propose to him a marriage with the Princess of Saxe Gotha. This being agreeable to the prince, the marriage was celebrated on the 27th of April. Mr. Pultney moved

* Court Book.

in the House of Commons an address of congratulation, which was supported by Mr. George Lyttelton and Mr. William Pitt, who pronounced elegant panegyrics upon the prince and his amiable consort, and a bill was afterwards passed for the naturalization of her royal highness, followed by another for an annual settlement upon the Prince of Wales.

In the mean time the elections in the Company remained the same as last year, excepting that Sir Robert Baylis was elected treasurer, vice Sir Joseph Eyles, and Sir John Bernard and Sir Robert Godschall lieutenants of the ground.

To perpetuate the names of the subscribers to the new armoury, the court ordered them to be painted in letters of gold on the pannels of the guard room; these have been since removed or painted over. Some of them may now be discovered at the sides of the little staircase leading from the present sutling-room to the orchestra and roof.

Some disturbance having taken place between the Company and the trained bands, relative to the use of the armoury, the court, on 17th July, resolved, that the new armoury was built for the use of the several members of the Company, for the musters of the trained bands, and accommodation of their officers, whenever ordered by a court of lieutenancy, for performance of any duty or service; and therefore resolved, that the respective parties should each occupy a table placed for them, and for the Company, and for the lieutenancy; that no member should presume to bring any person into the great room without leave of a field officer; and that the beadle, with

“ a good

“ a good band of sentinels,” should be placed at the door to withstand any person breaking these orders; that any person stirring up a tumult should be turned out of the room; that no malt liquor should be sold or brought into the armoury, except that the clerk might sell wine there; and leave was given to John Merry to erect a tent in the garden, for the sale of liquors on the six muster days*.

Notwithstanding this use of the building, it was not entirely finished until the following March, when the expense of the whole amounted to 1691*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* exclusive of any furniture†.

A prosecution for an assault was instituted in the King's Bench, against three captains, at the suit of the servant of a Mr. Caswall, who had driven his master's chaise against, and broken the ranks of the Company, in Bishopsgate-street, during their march to pay their respects to the lord mayor. The court ordered the charges of their defence to be defrayed by the Company; but they were, upon their trial, found guilty, which produced considerable objections to this order, either as to the truth of the story, or as to the mode of conducting the defence. The court however thought fit to abide their first order, and paid 66*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.*

Sir William Billers was elected to be treasurer; and a list of the Company's property was made, in which are enumerated ten great guns.

1737. Ensign Henry Wardell presented the painting of the Company's arms, which was placed over

* Court Book.

† Ibid.

the fire-place at the east end of the great room; and an inventory was made soon afterwards of the several articles of ancient armoury in the Company's possession, which were painted and affixed in different parts of the house in an ornamental manner; and to render the establishment complete, a subscription was opened for the purchase of arms sufficient for the exercises*.

1738. On the 24th of May, since altered by the change of the style to the 4th of June, the Prince of Wales was delivered of a son, who was baptized by the name of George; now king of Great-Britain. His birth was celebrated with uncommon rejoicings; addresses of congratulation were presented to the king, and to the Prince of Wales. His highness lived like a private gentleman, cultivating the virtues of a social life, and enjoying the best fruits of conjugal felicity†.

At the annual election on the following day, Sir Robert Baylis became president, Sir William Billers, vice-president; Sir Edward Bellamy, treasurer; and the sheriffs, Sir George Champion and Robert Cater, esq. lieutenants of the ground.

The officers of the trained bands privately exercised in the armoury, and the court of lieutenancy continued to pay 78*l.* to the Company, to be distributed by the clerk among those who attended the grand marches or exercises.

On 18th Oct. the society of Finsbury Archers desired leave to erect two shooting butts, 50 yards distant, at the north end of the Garden; so that it

* Court Book.

† Snollet

should seem that the remnant of that ancient society had continued distinct from the Artillery, and from the society of St. George, which had been united with it. The Company's marks were then and are still standing in the fields near Finsbury, at certain distances calculated for the use of long bows and cross bows. The warrants, or letters of license, from the crown, not only grant authority to the Artillery Company to assemble and exercise in arms in their own ground, but also in other places where they have formerly been used to exercise. This latitude is extended to the fields near Finsbury, which reached from the Castle at Moorgate to Islington Common, on each side of a public pathway leading by the Rosemary Branch; along the side of which pathway 27 stones, or butts, were then standing, and are still preserved, with their distances carved upon them, for the use of the Company, and a chart of them is annexed*.

1739. The election of chief officers was the same as that of last year. On the 5th of November, the armoury was illuminated, and the great guns were fired in commemoration of King William's accession †.

1740. Daniel Lambert, esq. chosen lord mayor, upon the decease of his predecessor, during the vacation, when the courts at Westminster were not sitting, it was appointed that he should be sworn into office upon Tower Hill. The Company, therefore, claimed the right of being his lordship's body guard, to conduct him from Guildhall to the very steps of the stage erected for the purpose; and they solicited him to insist on this right in their behalf ‡.

* Blackwell.

† Court Book, D.

‡ Ibid.

1741. The court ordered, that any lieutenant-colonel of the trained bands should have power to desire the clerk to call a court of assistants, and a general court also.

In this, and several of the preceding years, I have not repeated the current orders of the Company; the elections were without interruption or change, and the progress of the society seemed to enjoy a tranquil progression to prosperity, of which the subsequent periods have reaped the fruits*.

Sir Robert Walpole now arrived at the close of his greatness, which he had for many years enjoyed. He saw no security for himself but in a division of the opposition. He proposed terms of reconciliation between the two courts of St. James's and Leicester-house; but he failed at the latter, where he was deemed the bar between his majesty and the affections of his people. He had a last recourse to an election, in which he had the mortification to see an increased majority against him. He then declared that he would never more sit in the House of Commons; and during the short adjournment of 15 days, he received the title of Earl of Orford, resigned all his employments, and died in 1744†.

1743. In addition to the usual marches and elections, the attention of the Company was called upon to prepare, with the rest of their fellow subjects, to defend their country against a projected invasion from the French, headed by the Chevalier St. George.

* End of Court Book, D.

† Smollet.

They

They fallſely judged (as they have been much in the practice of judging of late years), by the zeal and intemperate expreſſions of ſome warm partizans, that the nation was ready for a revolt; and the papifts and jacobites led the court at Verſailles to believe, that if the chevalier, or his ſon Charles-Edward, were to land in England, a ſucceſſful revolution would enſue. The Cardinal de Tencoin, who had ſucceeded Fleury, favoured the deſign; and as the chevalier was advanced in years, his feelings were flattered into the ambitious hopes of giving to his ſon, who had the qualities of being ſecret, brave, and enterpriſing, the honour of riſing to the throne of his progenitors. His arrival in France from his former reſidence at Rome, at the time of warlike preparations at Breſt and Boulogne, explained their deſtination, and gave the ſignal of diſcovery. Every preparation was immediately effected in England. The king laid his information before the parliament, and the way to the throne was ſtrewed with the devotions of every branch of the people. The Earl of Stair was reinveſted with the chief command of the Britiſh forces; the Duke of Montroſe, and others, were permitted to raiſe volunteer regiments; the king was exhorted to augment his army and navy, the Habeas Corpus Act was ſuſpended, and the papifts and non-jurors were ordered to retire ten miles from London, and every precaution was taken for the preſervation of the public tranquillity.

The zeal of the Artillery Company, always alive to the welfare of their ſovereign, and ſtill more on the
preſent

present alarm, when their sovereign also had retained in his own person the staff of their captain-general, presented the following animated address:

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The humble Address of the President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Court of Assistants, and Body of the Artillery Company of the City of London.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

WHEN we reflect on the wisdom, equity, and mildness of your majesty's government, and the known constancy, firmness, and resolution, of your royal mind, we could scarce have thought that any persons either could desire or would dare to give you any domestic disturbance.

But since the eldest son of the pretender to your majesty's crown is arrived in France, and since they who have long aimed at universal monarchy, forgetful of the late glorious victory obtained in the fields of Dettingen by the bravery of your majesty's troops, animated by your royal presence and example, have now the insolence to make preparations to invade this kingdom, in concert with disaffected persons here, wicked and senseless enough to assist the enemies of their country, of their religion, and of their lawful sovereign:

We humbly beg leave, with the rest of your faithful subjects, to approach your throne, and from the highest sentiments of duty and gratitude, to express our just detestation of so daring and desperate an attempt, and to assure your majesty that we are fully determined to sacrifice our lives in the cause of liberty, in the defence of your majesty's sacred person, crown, and dignity, and in support of the protestant succession in your royal line.

1744. The British fleet, under the command of Sir John Norris, unexpectedly arrived in sight of the French Squadron; but, the tide failing, he was obliged to anchor two leagues short of them. This gave them an interval for a council of war, in which they de-

terminated to avoid an engagement; and a storm from the north-east disconcerted the whole of their projected invasion *.

There were not any changes in the government of the Company this year; but their services, tendered as usual to Sir Robert Westley, lord mayor, were not accepted. Their march was accordingly postponed from the 11th to the 15th of June, when they performed a grand exercise in their own ground.

A company of grenadiers from Southwark and Cripplegate, having disobeyed the commanding officer during their march with the Company, the court resolved (on 5th Oct.), that they should not be suffered to march again unless they were obedient thereto; and that if any of the Company should march as grenadiers or fuzileers with any other body than that of the Company, duly summoned on any of the three grand marches, namely, the lord mayor's visit, Baumes, and the lord mayor's day, or lend their arms or accoutrements for that purpose, they should be members of the Company no longer; and several were in consequence of this order dismissed on the 23d of November.

1745. The Company, under the direction of the same staff, offered their attendance on Henry Marshall, esq. the lord mayor, from St. Paul's church to the Mansion-house; but he declined it, preferring that of his own immediate officers only.

The war between England and France, which had spread its contagion far and wide into other nations

* Smollet.

since the last projected invasion, had given occasion to many parties and several volunteer regiments. One of these was remarked to have frequently paraded through the streets of London, in military array, “with drums beating, firelocks and other weapons of war, but without authority.” A committee was therefore appointed to inquire into the nature of their association, and to present a remonstrance to the court of lieutenancy*. It was natural that every good citizen should be jealous of so serious a measure as that of any armament not sanctioned by the magistrate or the state; for the war had lasted long enough, and had heaped so many laurels upon the brows of the British officers, that their enemies began to devise plots for the internal subduction of their power, which they could not effect by valour in the field.

The reduction of Louisbourg by Mr. Warren, one of the bravest and best of officers in the service of England, was accompanied by the surrender of Cape Breton on the 17th of June.

It was conceived that this useful acquisition would remove all fears of encroachment or rivalry from the English fisheries on the coast of North America and Newfoundland. It would overawe the Indians, and secure the possession of Acadia to the crown; it would return an annual income of 2,000,000*l.* sterling for the manufactures of this country; it would extend the system of navigation, and, among many other advantages, would cut off all communication between France and Canada by the river St. Lawrence. Ad-

* Court Book, E.

dress to the throne, and various testimonies of joy, filled the hearts of the people*. The Company united with their fellow-citizens, and a considerable acquisition of members were daily received †.

But while Europe and America thus felt the wounds of warfare, the government of Great Britain was devoted to a shock which required more than the ordinary powers of the cabinet to withstand. The jacobite faction promised to raise the standard of rebellion, and to tempt the Chevalier St. George to try his ill fortune once more. The king was in Germany; the Duke of Cumberland in Flanders; Scotland unfurnished with troops, and the Highlanders keen insurrection. Such was the favourable moment for beginning the revolt. His majesty returned in August, to receive the zeal and protestations of his people for his safety and protection; the merchants of the metropolis raised two regiments at their own expense; the trained bands were kept in readiness; the militia were embodied; bodies of volunteers were everywhere incorporated; and the merchants agreed to support public credit, by receiving as usual bank notes in payment for the purpose of trade. The prince arrived in the mean time, and soon after gained the possession of the palace of Holyrood House, and proclaimed his father at the market-cross. The Duke of Cumberland arrived in October, and gave new energy to all the preparations for the field; the trained bands of London were reviewed by the king, the county regiments were completed, the volunteers em-

* Smollet.

† Court Book, E.

ployed themselves industriously in the exercise of arms, and the whole English nation seemed to rise up as one man against the formidable invader.

Charles proceeded successfully in his enterprise as far as Derby. The king erected his royal standard in person upon Finchley Common, attended by the Earl of Stair. The militia of London and Middlesex were held in readiness to march; double watches were posted at the city gates, and signals of alarm appointed; the volunteers of the city were incorporated into a regiment; the practitioners of the law were headed by the judges; the weavers of Spitalfields, and others, increased the number of armed associations; and even the managers of the theatres offered to raise a regiment of their servants in the king's cause. The Duke of Cumberland pressed the pretender with great vigour, and drove him back by degrees from Derby to Carlisle, to Edinburgh, and to Culloden, where, on the 16th of April 1746, his decisive victory closed the rebellion, and brought its principal supporters to the scaffold. The Lords Lovat, Kilmarnock, Balmerino, Cromarty, and Macleod, were conveyed by sea to London, where they suffered for the deaths which their schemes had produced. The prince escaped in the tumult of the conquest; and, after suffering the extremities of hunger and the inclemency of weather, he embarked, in disguise and poverty, at Lochnannach, on 20th Sept. in a privateer of St. Malo, where he arrived, pale and emaciated with fatigue and disappointment*.

* Smollet.

The rebellion had called forth all the zeal of the nation, and brought forward into public service those who were desirous of maintaining the protestant succession in the house of Hanover, as established at the revolution: amongst these a party of citizens, twenty-seven of whom first set the example, applied to the Artillery Company for admission, proposing a condition, hitherto unpractised, of marching in a distinct and separate division by themselves, their flankers to be chosen out of their own body; their uniforms to be blue coats, and such other habits as they might adopt: the court of assistants agreed to admit them on these terms, and they were afterwards called the "Loyal Blue Fusileers;" and it is with conscious satisfaction that the author finds two of his own family in the list of the first twenty-seven thus admitted into the Company on an occasion so honourable to themselves; these were followed by many more, numerous and respectable acquisitions.

The volunteer associations of the metropolis seem to have been as unanimous in their sentiments, as they are at this time, some of whom marched with the Company, and others had leave to exercise in the ground and armoury; but during the agitations of the rebellion, twenty-one pieces of cannon, one mortar, and sixteen cohorns, the property of the society, were deposited "at the Tower for security until the troubles were over;" but, in the month of January, they lent to the lord mayor four cannon and four cohorns, for his lordship's protection.

About the same time, the large iron gates in the
arch,

arch, at the foot of the great staircase, in the armoury house, were ordered, and afterwards erected.

The crowd of volunteers who resorted to the exercises on the ground, made it necessary to adopt a restriction by which no person should be admitted under arms on those occasions, but such as were under the command of the day.

1746. The elections were the same as those of the last year; the marches and public field days were uninterrupted, and the Company felt its prosperity and respect; and as its numbers increased, it became necessary to convert the stable into a kitchen, which was so speedily called for, that it was ordered to be begun before the amount of subscriptions were received to cover the expense.

A day of general thanksgiving was appointed for the 9th of October, for the victory at Culloden, on which occasion the armoury house was illuminated, and 3/4 allowed for rockets; and when the anniversary of 16th April returned in the following year, a feast was prepared, eleven great guns were fired, and an illumination took place in the evening.

1747. The continental war had lasted seven years, and all the belligerent powers were by this time heartily tired of it: an immense treasure had on all sides been exhausted, and all had found themselves disappointed. The parliament had granted such incredible supplies, as had enabled their sovereign, not only to maintain an invincible navy and a formidable force by land, but likewise to give subsidies to all the powers of Europe: at length a congress was opened at Aix-

la-Chapelle, where a peace was concluded in the following year.

During these negotiations, however, the nation did not relax too much in its exertions; the musters of the volunteers was kept up with great attention; and this Company, which had been accustomed to provide an entertainment at their exercises, in order to excite an alacrity in the punctual attendance, directed that the first forty-eight under arms on a public lead, and twenty-four on a private lead, should partake of it.

1748. In the month of April, the gunpowder-room was built.

Captain William Howes, a watch-maker, was admitted a member of the honorary court of assistants for his offer of putting up a clock in the armoury with two dials; and in July a poor's box was introduced into the court room, for the benefit of such poor persons as the court should think fit to favour from its contents, having regard first to any poor members or their widows: small sums on admissions, and fines for disobedience, alike formed the contribution to this receptacle of benevolence; and a book was opened for entries of its contents whenever examined, and for the sums which it yielded for charitable purposes.

The court conceived the propriety of instituting an office of chaplain; and the Company having received several important services from Major Carrington, conferred that station on his son, the Rev. James Carrington, rector of Clayworth, in Northamptonshire, and prebendary of Exeter, and presented him
at

at the same time with the freedom of the Company*.

The articles of the definitive treaty of peace were signed by the respective plenipotentiaries at Aix-la-Chapelle, on the 7th of October, and immediately after the exchange of the ratification the armies broke up. When the king presented the treaty to parliament on opening their session in November, he declared that he had made the most effectual provision for the rights and interests of his own subjects, and procured for his allies the best conditions which, in the present situation of affairs, could be obtained; that he had found a general good disposition in all parties to bring the negotiation to a happy conclusion, and that his people might promise themselves a long enjoyment of the blessings of peace†.

The treaty was canvassed with the usual freedom and pertinacity exercised on such subjects; but it at length received the general approbation; and in England it became not the less palatable from the clause by which France was to deny any longer an asylum to Charles Edward, the young pretender, or his family, who was therefore obliged to seek refuge at Fribourg, in the dominion of the Cantons of Switzerland‡.

Britain immediately felt the blessings of peace in the return of her commerce and manufacture, which flourished to an extent never before known in the island; but the advantages were unhappily tarnished by their consequent luxuries§.

The Artillery Company having lost an active presi-

* Court Book, E. † Smollet. ‡ Ibid. § Ibid.

dent by the death of Sir John Baylis, promoted their vice-president, Sir Edward Bellamy, to that post, who had been lord mayor in 1735; raised Sir John Thompson, the treasurer, who had been lord mayor in 1737, to his rank; and elected Sir Joseph Hankey to the office of treasurer. One of their first steps after this promotion was to join in the general congratulations to the king upon the conclusion of the peace.

They had now sufficient leisure to look into the more immediate affairs of the Company, which they found considerably advanced by the late additions to their list of members; and directed a search and arrangement to be made of their charters and authorities.

1749. Previous to the annual election, precautions were taken to secure correct votes, by adopting a plan which has been since, and is now conducted, on such occasions to general satisfaction. A committee was appointed to examine the qualification of each member previous to his entering the court-room, for which he received a ticket. Sir John Thompson and Sir Joseph Hankey were promoted to the rank of president and vice-president, and William Baker, esq. to that of treasurer. These three gentlemen were aldermen of London, and colonels; and it seems to have been the general practice to choose into these offices men holding those stations. In the following June, it was determined that a gift of 20*l.* in money, or in value, should be a qualification for a seat in the honorary court of assistants, whose cooperation, under certain limitations, with the annually elected court, was much respected and desired.

On

On the king's birth-day, 30th Oct. the Company having attended Sir Samuel Pennant, the lord mayor, in arms, performed a grand exercise, and exhibited in the evening a splendid firework, in testimony of their loyal attachment to their captain-general; and on the 20th of January following, they also celebrated the birth day of the Prince of Wales.

The court of lieutenancy allowed 300*l.* for the years 1746 and 1747 *.

1750. This year opened with a remarkable aurora borealis in January and February, followed by thunder and lightning, and the shock of an earthquake. In the next month, on the same day, a second shock, with a succession of thick low flashes of lightning, and a hollow rumbling noise, aggravated by repeated vibrations, which continued for several seconds, excited the consternation of every house in London, yet no life was lost nor any building thrown down. The people waited the return of the same day in the following month, with the deepest anxiety. A fanatic soldier preached the necessity of instant repentance, and prophesied the ruin of the metropolis, on the return of that day. Alarm and consternation are ever the united allies of superstition and credulity. On the 8th of April the greater part of the inhabitants deserted their dwellings, and in chairs and carriages took up their abode in the neighbouring fields, where they waited in momentary expectation of seeing "the wreck of matter, and the crush of worlds;" others crowded the churches, in which they religiously pre-

* Court Book. E.

ferred to be overwhelmed. Vice and licentiousness found no companion in the streets; but the hand of charity, and the blessing of mutual forgiveness, possessed the short-lived reign of terror and distraction: the suspense of the night was cheered from its unhallowed gloom, by the return of unclouded day; depression burst into transports of joy, and new life and new security revived with the grateful moments of restoration; and as the alarm subsided, the sentiments which it had excited too soon evaporated also.

Perhaps the ungenial state of the atmosphere may have, in great measure, contributed to increase the propensity to a jail fever, which infected the prison of Newgate, crowded since the peace with the idle and profligate. The bar of the court at the Old Bailey was, on this occasion, for once known to involve the innocent with the guilty; the prisoner and the judge, the witness and the jury, alike fell the victims to its rage: but it produced an arrangement of prudent precautions, which has since secured that court from a similar visitation.

Sir Samuel Pennant, the lord mayor, and another of the aldermen, were among those who did not survive; and John Blachford, esq. was elected to serve the office of lord mayor for the rest of the year*.

The only alteration in the election of the Company this year, was that of raising Colonel Sir George Champion, knight and alderman, to be president.

The battalion having been drawn up in the morning of the 29th of October, in order to attend

* Smollet.

Francis Cockayne, esq. the lord mayor, as usual, on the birth day of the king, refused to march, and left their stations, which produced an investigation, wherein the lenity of the court was as conspicuous as the impropriety of such conduct; they were deprived of the advantages of that day's duty: and when the Company, in the following year, 1751, offered their services to attend his lordship on the day of the accession, from St. Paul's cathedral to the Mansion-house, he declined to accept them*.

But an event of a far more serious nature affected the hearts of the whole people. His royal highness the Prince of Wales, in consequence of a cold caught in his garden at Kew, was seized with a pleurisy, and after a short illness died, on the 20th of March, in the 45th year of his age. He was possessed of every amiable quality which could engage the affection of the people; a tender and obliging husband, a fond parent, a kind master, liberal, generous, candid, and humane; a munificent patron of the arts, an unwearied friend to merit, well disposed to assert the rights of mankind in general, and warmly attached to the interest of Great Britain. The king, by an early message to parliament, referred it to their deliberation to provide for the possibility (his majesty having then arrived at an advanced age) of the crown descending upon any of the issue of his royal highness, during their minority; and it was settled by a bill, which passed the royal assent, that in such case the dowager princess should be guardian of her son, and regent of the

* Court Book, E.

kingdom,

kingdom, assisted by a council of the state officers; a principal member of whom was the Duke of Cumberland, his majesty's brother, whose services at the head of the army had constituted great part of the glory of the reign.

One of the most remarkable acts which passed in the course of this year's session of parliament was, that for regulating the commencement of the year, and correcting the calendar, according to the Gregorian computation, which had been already adopted by all the other nations of Europe. It was ordained that the new year, which had been accustomed to begin in March, should, from thenceforth, begin on the 1st of January, and that eleven intermediate nominal days, between the 2d and 14th days of September 1752, should for that time be omitted. By this establishment, of what is called the new style, the equinoxes and solstices happen nearly on the same nominal days on which they fell in the year 325, at the council of Nice; and the correspondence between the English merchants and those of foreign countries, have been greatly facilitated*.

1752. The Company received this year another payment of 300*l.* by the court of lieutenancy for the past years of 1748 and 1749. The election was conducted without any dissent, and placed the same chiefs in the government of the Company, who had received and regarded its confidence in the year past; their meetings and marches were also conducted with their usual regularity, and offer no matter for material notice, until

* Smollet.

1753, when Sir Edward Ironside, having been chosen lord mayor, was in so weak a state of health as to be under the necessity of going in a chair to be sworn at Westminster, on the 9th of November, and Alderman Benn performed the office of *locum tenens*, in the state coach, and at Guildhall. The Artillery Company attended as usual in their proper place; but his lordship dying on the 27th of that month, they waited on Alderman Thomas Rawlinson, who was chosen his successor, and claimed the honour of being his body guard, to be sworn before the constable of the Tower, according to the custom when that ceremony happens out of Term, and the courts at Westminster are not sitting.

His lordship was pleased to accept their services, and to claim the proper place for them in the ceremonial.

The body of Cripplegate grenadiers accompanied the Artillery in their march; they assembled on the 4th of December, at Guildhall, where the field officers drew their swords to receive his lordship. The march thence to Tower Hill, through all the principal streets, proceeded in the following order :

The pioneers;

The Hanover grenadiers of the Artillery Company (called the Loyal Blue Fusiliers, formed in 1745);

The officers;

The body of the Artillery Company;

The city officers;

The lord mayor.

Two regiments of the Tower Hamlets kept the ground, on Tower Hill.

The Company led up to the steps of a booth, erected for the ceremony, where the field officers halted, and remained with swords drawn, the body forming a line on the right and left, until the ceremony was concluded.

Earl Cornwallis, the constable of the Tower, sat in a chair of state covered, at the upper end of the booth.

The grocers' company, of which the lord mayor was a member, formed a gallery within the booth, in front of the wardens of the Tower.

His lordship waited within the entrance, till all the aldermen and sheriffs had arrived under it; and then, with three obeisances, advanced to the bar, where the recorder made his speech, and presented to the constable the king's writs: these were read and the oath was administered by the proper officer; after which the recorder invited the constable and his suite to dinner, at the Mansion House, which they accepted.

The Artillery Company then led the procession back in the same order, and returned to the armoury house, to a handsome entertainment, at four o'clock *.

1754. When the committee, to whom the court had in 1748 delegated their authority to search for the charters and patents of Henry VIII., James I., and Charles I., made their report, that they had diligently, with the assistance of the clerk of the rolls, searched the records kept in the chapel there, and found en-

rolments of a letter from King James I. and of another from King Charles I. to persons long since deceased, which were the same as those stated in Blackwell's History of the Company printed in 1726; and that before the time of Henry VIII. and afterwards, all the charters granted by the crown had not been regularly enrolled, nor any indexes of them preserved, but were now deposited at the Rolls Chapel, and kept promiscuously together in chests and cases, without order or method; so that many may have been mislaid, and were not likely to be discovered without infinite pains and labour *.

The war which broke out soon afterwards between England and France, occasioned by the encroachments of the latter upon some of the British settlements in North America, continued to keep up the spirit of arms with which the nation had been employed during the far greater part of the reign. The strong hand of power, and the united efforts of the people, cooperated in verifying the expressions of his majesty to his parliament, in acknowledging "their proofs of attachment to himself, and regard for his honour;" and they supported him in his declaration, that, "nothing should divert him from pursuing those measures which would effectually maintain the possessions and rights of his kingdoms, and procure reasonable and honourable terms of accommodation." This language, together with the occasion of the war, rendered the progress of it popular, and gave new acquisition and energy to every association formed for its main-

tenance, and for the protection and aid of the government. Many applications were made for admission into the Company, and its utility and respectability became, if possible, more and more apparent to their fellow citizens.

Sir Stephen Theodore Janffen, who then acceded to the office of lord mayor, presented a donation of 20*l.*; but excused himself from the usual feast given by the lord mayors to the Company on those occasions, and therefore the march was postponed until the 26th of June, the anniversary of the proclamation *.

The memorable and affecting overthrow of the town of Lisbon, on the 1st of November, exposed not only its inhabitants to the severest distress, but also many of their commercial connections in England to considerable loss and anxiety. But the quarter in which the English chiefly inhabited there met with the least injury, and the celebration of an *Auto da Fe*, on that day, had caused many of the English families to leave the town, to avoid the insults they expected from the populace. The two first shocks are said to have lasted nearly a quarter of an hour. The water of the river Tagus rose perpendicularly above twenty feet, and subsided to its natural bed in less than a minute. Churches, monasteries, and buildings, to an amazing extent, which covered the ascent of the hill, on the north side of the river, were crumbled together in one mass of ruin, while opening gulfs seemed to devour great part of the wreck. His majesty made known this melancholy visitation in an official message to the parliament; who, though in

* Court Book, E.

want of provisions for the country, immediately consigned large supplies for the sufferers.

1756. In the mean time the inveteracy of the war with France was aggravated by the threat of an invasion, which served to unite all parties more readily to a vigorous prosecution of the necessary measures for defence : amongst which the parliament addressed the king to employ and cause to be transported to England a body of Hessian troops for its better protection *.

In the present state of public affairs, it became necessary for the Company to provide more frequent opportunities to its members of perfecting themselves in the military exercise : they therefore opened the armoury with all the accommodations of fire and light, every evening, for that purpose. But this was afterwards altered to two evenings in a week †.

On the day of election, while his majesty retained the post of captain-general, Sir Joseph Hankey was elected president ; William Baker, esq. vice-president ; and Sir William Calvert, treasurer : William Stephenson and George Nelson, esqrs. two of the aldermen, were chosen generals ; and William Beckford and Joseph Whitbread, esqrs. the sheriffs, were elected lieutenant-generals. The admissions to the Company were very numerous ; the public spirit was roused, and every man strove to render himself useful to his country. A considerable number of new troops was levied throughout the nation, and the success of recruiting was universally encouraged. The people at

* Smollet.

† Court Book, E.

large approved and contributed towards the expense * of the armaments and of their destination, in hopes of being able to wipe off the disgraces which they had sustained in the defeat of Braddock and the loss of Minorca; the last event made a deep impression on the mind of the community, and called forth an address from the corporation of London, expressing strong hints to the disfavoured of the administration.

The fear of an invasion continued till November, when the danger seemed to be transferred to the Hanoverian dominions; the auxiliaries borrowed of that electorate were therefore transported to their own country †.

1757. The same chiefs were elected to the government of the Company, which had already held their posts for some time,; and having improved the income of the society, by granting a new lease of the herbage for 50*l.* annual rent, they had the pleasure of receiving a large acquisition of members, which the continuance of the war awakened to the service of the state. The lieutenantcy also paid 300*l.* for the years 1752 and 1753, as heretofore.

The armoury was granted to the society of Antiquaries, for an entertainment given to Lord Blakeney, who had already become a member of this Company. He was deputy governor of Minorca, and commanded in St. Philip's Castle, the chief fortress of the island, at the time of the siege and loss above alluded to. He had, by repeated advices to government, represented the weakness of the garrison, but little or

* Court Book, E.

† Smollet.

no regard was paid to his remonstrances. Far from strengthening it with a proper reinforcement, the officers belonging to it, who were in England upon leave of absence, were not sent thither to its defence, nor were directions given for any vessel to transport them thither, until the French armament was ready to make a descent upon the island: the reinforcement then arrived too late.

The enemy having made themselves masters of Anstruther's and the Queen's redoubts, before they had leisure to secure themselves, the Duke de Richlieu ordered a parley to be beat, in order to obtain permission to bury the dead, and remove the wounded: humanity led the English governor to grant this request, but the crafty foe availed himself of the opportunity to throw a reinforcement privately into the places where the lodgments had been made, and these penetrated into the gallery of the mines, which communicated with all the other out-works. During this short cessation of arms, General Blakeney summoned a council of war to deliberate upon the state of the fort and garrison, and the majority declared for a capitulation. The works were in many places ruined, the body of the castle was shattered, guns dismounted, and parapets and embrasures demolished; while the garrison were exhausted with hard duty and incessant watching, and the enemy in full possession of its subterranean communications, meditating another attack, which the fort was incapable of sustaining, for Richlieu had received such a rein-

Q 3

forcement,

forcement, and such a train of artillery, as no fortification could long withstand.

The conduct of General Blakeney was universally approved : he arrived at Portsmouth, with his garrison, in November, and was received with expressions of tumultuous joy ; every place where he passed celebrated his return with bonfires, illuminations, bell-rings, and acclamations ; every mouth was opened in his praise for his gallant defence of the castle. He also met with a gracious reception from his sovereign, who raised him to the rank of an Irish baron, in consideration of his faithful services : while the unpopular displeasure against Admiral Byng spread from the first to the lowest among the people *. Such is the short outline of the cause of the invitation and entertainment of this officer by the Antigallicans in the armoury-house.

The legislature seeing the necessity of establishing, on a more respectable footing than heretofore, the national and constitutional defence of the kingdom, introduced the bill for the more effectually regulating the militia. It was a popular and desirable object, but attended with numberless difficulties, and a competition of interests, which required considerable time and attention to reconcile. The task of planning these transverse arrangements was allotted to Mr. Townshend, eldest son of Viscount Townshend, a gentleman of courage, sense, and probity, endowed with penetration to discern, and honesty to pursue the real

* Smollet,

interests of his country, in defiance of power, and in contempt of private advantages: he was assisted in this arduous work by his brother Mr. Charles Townsend, whose genius shone with distinguishing lustre. He was keen, discerning, eloquent, and accurate; possessed a remarkable vivacity of parts, with a surprising solidity of understanding; a wit without arrogance, a patriot without prejudice, and a courtier without dependence. After mature deliberation, the bill received the royal assent*; and though it was yet far from being in a perfect state, still it laid the foundation of a plan, which the subsequent variations of time and circumstance have occasionally altered and improved.

Sir Charles Asgill, the lord mayor, accepted the services of the Company to attend him to Westminster, with an exception of the grenadiers, the cause of which does not appear; and there seems to have been a delay in the attention usually paid to the officers in a proper invitation to the entertainment at Guildhall: the engagement for their march was postponed until every customary etiquette was complied with.

The year closed with the sentence against Admiral Byng, for not exerting the utmost of his power for the relief of St. Philip's Castle, in the island of Minorca. The 12th article of the statute 22 George II. positively ordained death for such officers as came within its provisions, leaving no discretion to the court martial before whom they should be tried: the court recommended him to mercy; but his fate was

* Smollet.

decided, and he suffered with that gallantry and magnanimity to which every one bore testimony as well during his life as at his fall.

1758. The thread of our history draws us back to the order of our Court Book, where we find that the herbage of the Garden was let for twenty-two years, at 40*l.* per annum; and that Sir Joseph Hankey presented to the Company twenty brass arms. An improvement had in many places been made in the military art, by adopting the Prussian exercise, which was accordingly directed by the court of assistants to be taught to its members.

The election of the same chiefs took place as in the last year, to whom were added Sir John Bernard and Sir Joseph Hankey, as generals; and the sheriffs Nelson and Gosling were appointed lieutenant-generals: and in order to strengthen the respect due to the court, it was ordered, that if any person be admitted on the honorary court, by paying 20*l.* and then accept a commission in the lieutenancy, he should pay 7*l.* more, which was equal to the expenses of a captain for the year, and a lead as an elected member of the court.

It was customary also for the generals and lieutenant-generals to contribute the sum of 10*l.* for their expenses of marches for the year; and when they became lord mayor, they added 30*l.* for the charges of the Company's three marches, to attend them to Westminster, to St. Paul's, and to the visit to pay their respect to him in arms. It sometimes happened that a gentleman was elected to that high office, without having passed these posts in the Company; and therefore it was determined that the Company could

could not offer him their services, unless he had paid these sums ; and Sir Charles Asgill, lord mayor, having qualified himself in all these respects, was duly attended.

The lieutenancy granted 300*l.* for the years 1754 and 1755.

1759. The Company was continued under the same management as before ; and attended Sir Richard Glynn, lord mayor, upon the usual grand march on the accession, from St. Paul's to the Mansion-house.

The ground was let to a Mr. Ladd, for the purpose of trying a carriage made to go without horses ; but no money was permitted to be taken at the door *.

The vigorous continuation of war kept the people upon the alert, and produced many new members to this Company. The people of England, happy in their situation, felt none of the storms of war and desolation which ravaged the neighbouring countries ; but, enriched by a surprising augmentation of commerce, enjoyed all the security of peace, and all the pleasures of taste and affluence †. But these were in some respects interrupted by preparations in France for a meditated invasion of Great Britain. Lord Holderness and Mr. Pitt carried messages from the king to parliament upon this subject, expressing, that though persuaded by the universal zeal and affection of his people, any such attempt must, under the blessing of God, end in the destruction of those who engaged in it ; yet he appre-

* Court Book, F.

† Smollet.

hended he should not act consistently with that paternal care and concern which he had always shown for the safety and preservation of his subjects, if he omitted any means in his power which might be necessary for their defence, &c. Addresses of support from the parliament, and from all ranks of the people, followed this communication; and every precaution was adopted for the general defence.*.

The defeat of the French fleet at Lagos, by Admiral Hawke, and of their army at the battle of Minden, frustrated the projected invasion, and gave the finishing blow to the naval power of France, which was totally disabled from undertaking any thing of consequence in the sequel of the war. A gleam of hope seemed to actuate them to change the scene, and transfer the invasion to the shores of Ireland; but the well-affected allegiance of the principal people contributed to strengthen the hands of government, and to defeat the designs of the enemy, and of their domestic adherents.

England enjoyed the blessings of peace even amidst the triumphs of war: the lord keeper declared, after speaking of the battle of Minden, under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, that "if any thing could fill the breasts of his majesty's good subjects with still further degrees of exultation, it would be the distinguished and unbroken valour of the British troops, owned and applauded by those whom they overcame; that the king would rejoice to see the repose of Europe restored on solid and durable foundations, and his faithful subjects, to whose liberal support and un-

* Smollet.

shaken firmness his majesty owed so much, happy in the enjoyment of peace and tranquillity; but in order to this great and desirable end, his majesty was confident the parliament would agree with him that it was necessary to make ample provision for carrying on the war, in all parts, with the utmost rigour." Very liberal supplies were granted, and new regulations formed into an act for improving the militia*.

The Company attended Thomas Chitty, esq. lord mayor, to Westminster, on lord mayor's day. The adjutant was ordered to conduct the three marches on horseback, and on all public and private leads, by which the field days were never unprovided, and the lieutenancy paid their usual 300*l.* for two years.

1760. Associations were formed to practise the use of arms, and the Artillery Company granted the use of the Garden to the British volunteers and Southwark grenadiers†.

Sir William Beauchamp Procter, bart. who commanded the east regiment of Middlesex militia, also requested the use of the ground for a muster of four companies, who lived chiefly in the neighbourhood, for which he had given notice on the church doors‡.

The belligerent powers began to think of peace, and to accept the interpositions of mediation: and while the arms of Great Britain prospered in every effort tending to the real interest of the nation, an event happened which for a moment obscured the splendour of her triumphs. On the 25th of October the king was, without any previous disorder, seized with the agony of death, at his palace at Kensington,

* Smollet.

† Court Book, F.

‡ Ibid.

by the bursting of the right ventricle of the heart, in the 77th year of his age, and having reigned 34 years. In his temper he was hasty, but generous and humane; regular and methodical in every branch of private œconomy; fond of military pomp, and personally brave: he loved war as a soldier, and studied it as a science; he patronized the arts, and favoured the institutions of law and of justice. The country lost a sovereign zealous for its welfare, and the Company a captain-general, who had held the staff in person, which he never parted with during his reign!

CHAPTER XII.

George III.—1760 to the Peace of 1802.

SECTION I.

From the Accession to the King's Letter Patent.

THE accession of his present most gracious majesty, upon the sudden demise of his late grandfather, attracted the affections and zeal of all his people. Young, accomplished, and, by a tie still more endearing, a native of the country over which he was destined to rule, he combined the most interesting causes for general admiration that were ever known to animate the allegiance of a nation; his talents and opening character might have justified the most confident assurance in himself, but on the contrary they inspired him with an unassuming condescension, not often discovered upon the brow that swells with the pressure of the diadem.

The loss," said his majesty at his first coming into the council, "which I and the nation have sustained by the death of the king, my grandfather,
would

would have been severely felt at any time ; but coming at so critical a juncture, and so unexpected, it is by many circumstances augmented, and the weight now falls upon me much increased : I feel my own insufficiency to support it as I wish ; but, animated by the tenderest affection for my native country, and depending upon the advice, experience, and abilities of your lordships, on the support of every honest man, I enter with cheerfulness into this arduous situation, and shall make it the business of my life to promote in every thing the glory and happiness of these kingdoms, to preserve and strengthen the constitution in both church and state, and, as I mount the throne in the midst of an expensive, but just and necessary war, I shall endeavour to prosecute it in the manner the most likely to bring on an honourable and lasting peace in concert with my allies."

This auspicious declaration, and the still more popular expression in his majesty's speech to the parliament, that he "gloried in the name of Briton," sunk deep into the hearts of all his people, and gave vigour to their zeal and attachment. The Artillery Company were not wanting in that promptitude which has ever marked their loyalty, and which was never more sincerely manifested than in the following address :

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The humble Address of the President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Court of Assistants, and Body of the Artillery Company of the City of London, at a Court of Assistants, held at the Armoury in the Artillery Ground, on Tuesday the 18th day of November 1760.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

WE, your majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the president, vice-president, treasurer, court of assistants, and body of the Artillery Company of the city of London, most humbly beg leave to approach your royal person, to condole with your majesty on the sudden great and affecting loss which your majesty and your loyal subjects have sustained by the death of our late most gracious sovereign of glorious and blessed memory, in whose auspicious reign, with that of his royal father's, these nations have invariably enjoyed those valuable blessings handed down to us by the protestant succession being settled in your majesty's illustrious house.

At the same time permit us, great sir, to congratulate with the rest of your faithful subjects, your majesty's most happy accession to the imperial crown of these realms: may Divine Providence long continue on the head of a prince who has declared his resolutions to maintain the glory and happiness of these kingdoms, and has given such promising hopes, by an early declaration, to suppress immorality and vice; and to promote piety and virtue; may there never be wanting one of your royal line to sway the British sceptre and to be the guardian of our liberties, both civil and religious, unto the latest posterity.

By the death of our late most gracious sovereign the Artillery Company is deprived of a commander in chief, and with great humility we pray that your majesty would be graciously pleased to appoint us a captain-general, as your late royal ancestor, King George the First, was pleased to do, by appointing your royal grandfather (when Prince of Wales): as we are a society of great antiquity, who, by the long continued favour of your royal predecessors, have been encouraged in the exercise of arms, and whose
constant

constant endeavours shall always be to demonstrate our readiness to use those arms, and to hazard our lives in the defence of your majesty's royal person, crown, and dignity.

Signed, by Order of the Court of Assistants,

EDWARD NORTH, Clerk.

This address was approved by the president and officers, and the court formed an arrangement for their procession, to present it, in the following order :

The gentlemen were to be dressed in black with weepers, plain hats with hat bands and cockades, major or queue wigs, and black swords : two in each gentleman's coach.

Sir Thomas Chitty, lord mayor *,

The aldermen,

The officers of the company in order,

The elected court of assistants,

The honorary court, according to seniority as members,

Gentlemen eligible to the court,

Adjutant and clerk, to marshal the procession.

The president was desired to convey the address to the Duke of Devonshire, the lord chamberlain, in order that an appointment might be made for its presentation.

The Company did not attend the new lord mayor to Westminster this year, as he went thither privately on the account of the recent demise of the late king.

1761. The suitable applications for conveying the address having been delayed, a court was called to

* His lordship laid the first stone of Blackfriars bridge, which was inscribed with the name of William Pitt, as a monument of the city's affection for his public services, on 31 Oct. 1760.

consider the steps necessary to be taken; for as the Company could legally subsist only under the usual authority from the crown, as it was now without any captain-general, and as the accession of the king in the midst of the war created an increased desire in many citizens to enter as members, its very existence as a body depended upon the most speedy application for the sanction of the new sovereign.

The president, however, was offended at the calling of this court, returned the address with the papers which had accompanied it, and declined taking any steps towards its presentation. The leading officers of the society again solicited his reconsideration of the subject, with which he at length complied, and received the papers again for that purpose; but the delay which had intervened required several alterations in the address.

In the mean time the 3d battalion of grenadiers had leave to exercise in the Artillery Ground.

The president having still delayed waiting on the minister, the court of assistants, on the 9th of June, formed a deputation to attend the vice-president and treasurer, and request their accompanying them to the lord chamberlain and lord in waiting with a remonstrance against the delay, which they were apprehensive might subject the Company to an imputation of disloyalty, or at least a backwardness in uniting their respectful obedience to their king, with all the rest of their fellow subjects who had long since had the honour to approach the throne. The following remonstrance expressed their sensations on a circumstance so interesting to them as Englishmen:

To his Grace
THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE,
 Lord Great Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household.

We whose names are hereunto subscribed, being the major part of a court of assistants, and other members of the Artillery Company of the city of London,

Beg leave to represent to your Grace,

THAT soon after the death of his late majesty King George the I^{ld}, of pious and blessed memory, the court of assistants of the said Artillery Company (as they thought themselves in duty bound) did unanimously vote an humble address to be presented to his present majesty, to condole with the rest of his loyal subjects the loss of his royal grandfather, and to congratulate him on his accession to the throne of his ancestors, and to pray he will be pleased to appoint them a captain-general; a copy of which address is here inclosed, by the date of which your grace will see that his majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects of the Artillery Company, did then endeavour not to be the last to approach his throne, and testify their loyalty in their humble and dutiful address at the same time with the rest of his majesty's faithful people.

Permit us therefore to inform your grace, that copies of the said address were in November last put into the hands of Sir Joseph Hankey, president of the said Company—

Requesting him, as their chief officer, to take the necessary steps to have the same presented to his majesty at such time as it should please his majesty to receive it—

But notwithstanding the many repeated requests made from the said Company to Sir Joseph by their committees appointed for that purpose, who have had his most solemn assurances from time to time for several months past, that he would attend your grace in order to have the said address presented—

Yet not one single step hath been taken by Sir Joseph in order to forward the same to the best of our knowledge and belief.

We therefore most earnestly entreat your grace to represent our case to his majesty, and to assure him that nothing has been wanting in us, his loyal and faithful subjects, the court of assistants, and other members of the Artillery Company, to convince him sooner
 of

of our duty to his royal person and attachment to his illustrious family.

Your Grace's kind assistance in making our request known to his majesty will lay a lasting obligation on

Your Grace's most obedient humble servants.

Dated at the Armoury, in the Artillery Ground,
London.

Before this remonstrance was presented, it was thought proper to wait on the president again, to acquaint him of its necessity, when some further negotiations still delayed both the address and the remonstrance; in the mean time the nuptials of his majesty with Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg Strelitz, having being fully agreed, her highness arrived in England on the 6th of September, and was married at St. James's in the evening of the 8th, with the approbation of the whole country, and the coronation was fixed for the 22d.

The time had not only wholly elapsed for presenting the former address, but these additional causes of congratulation and of allegiance demanded new expressions of fealty and zeal: a committee was therefore appointed on the day of the coronation to prepare a second address, which was adopted in the following terms:

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The humble Address of the President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Court of Assistants, and Body of the Artillery Company.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

WE your majesties faithful and affectionate subjects,
the president, vice-president, treasurer, court of assistants, and

R 2

body

body of the Artillery Company of London, beg leave to approach your throne with our most dutiful and hearty congratulations on your majesty's happy union with a most accomplished princess (our now most gracious queen), an event, like those that have already dignified your majesty's reign, pregnant with happiness to your people.

May the crown, lately placed on the heads of such an illustrious pair, long flourish, and as your majesty is already the friend and father of an obedient people (the most amiable and endearing character a prince can merit or acquire), it is our prayer that your majesty may also be the father of a race of princes worthy their high and noble birth, who shall copy the example of their royal progenitors of the august house of Hanover, and perpetuate to our posterity the blessings which these nations have experienced by their just, wise, and benevolent administration.

Permit us, gracious prince, while we have the honour of being in your royal presence, with all humility to represent to your majesty, that the Artillery Company is a body venerable for its antiquity, glorying in an unalterable unchangeable attachment to the principles of liberty and the true interest of our country, on which the revolution, under King William, of immortal memory, was founded, and who honoured us with being our captain-general by his own appointment.

That it has been the custom of many ages past for your royal predecessors to appoint a captain-general over us.

That we are now without such chief commander, the office being vacant by the death of your royal grandfather of glorious and blessed memory, who (when prince of Wales) was appointed to it by his royal father King George the First.

May we presume, dread Sir, while we are at the foot of the throne, to look up to your majesty, requesting the usual marks of royal favour and the nomination of a captain-general over us, who may be a witness that as we are a body intrusted with and disciplined to arms, we shall never fail to the utmost of our power, even to the risk of our lives, to discharge the trust reposed in us; and that we will faithfully use the arms committed to us, and will diligently train up your faithful citizens in defence of your sacred person, crown, and dignity, and for the security of your whole illustrious family.

We

We cannot leave your royal presence without pouring forth our most ardent wishes, that your majesty's reign may be distinguished by such a series of glorious events, and by every kind of public and private felicity, that, when future ages shall endeavour to express their most affectionate regard to their princes, they may find it impossible to do it with more propriety than by wishing they may be as great and happy as King George the Third, and as universally and as deservedly beloved as his illustrious consort.

The armoury house was illuminated and a grand entertainment given on this day; and on the 5th of November the Company attended Sir Matthew Blackiston, lord mayor, to St. Paul's, on the public thanksgiving, instead of the 25th of October, the anniversary of the accession.

On the 9th of November Sir Samuel Fludyer, the lord mayor, had the honour to entertain the king and queen at Guildhall: the Company received the lord mayor at the Temple on his return from Westminster, and were favoured with the city's present of 20*l.* on that occasion, to which the lord mayor was pleased to add 30*l.* more; but the officers were not accommodated with tickets of admission, from the impossibility of providing room for them, the managers being desirous of rendering the hall as commodious as possible.

Aldermen Chaloner and Harley being generals for the march, paid their customary fee of 10*l.* each; and in order to render the Company's appearance more respectable, the field officers of the Tower Hamlets were desired to march their volunteers with the Company; for the numbers of the Company were considerably reduced by four regiments of the trained

bands being ordered on duty in Fleet-street, and the streets thence to Guildhall, to keep the passage clear for the procession: the officers complied with this arrangement very graciously, expressing at the same time their regard for the honour of the Company, and declaring that none of their volunteers should accept file money; which conduct the Company acknowledged by a letter of invitation to them all.

It was customary for the beadle to be honoured with a present of five guineas from the king, usually paid by the board of works, for carrying up a return of the annual election of officers, which was this year paid to him after Christmas.

As the war proceeded, the equivocal conduct of the court of Spain roused the indignation of Mr. Pitt, who had guided the affairs of England with more popularity than any other minister; but himself and Lord Temple were left in a minority in the council, for adding a Spanish war to that into which the nation was already plunged; the opinion of the sovereign coincided with the majority. It then became necessary for the minister to return the seals of his office to the king, who received them with great condescension, and declared he should have found himself under the greatest difficulty how to have acted, had the council supported Mr. Pitt's measures. This was a high testimony of his veneration and respect for the talents and past services of this truly great man. Mr. Pitt was sensibly touched with the grandeur and condescension of this proceeding: "I confess, Sir, I had but too much reason to expect your majesty's displeasure; I did not come prepared for this exceeding goodness,

goodness. Pardon me, Sir—it overpowers, it oppresses me.”—He burst into tears. A pension of 3000*l.* was settled upon him for three lives, and a title conferred on his lady and her issue. Under his administration Great Britain carried on the most important war in which she ever had been engaged, alone and unassisted, with greater splendour and with more success than she had ever enjoyed at the head of the most powerful alliances. Alone, this island seemed to balance the rest of Europe*.

I hope to be pardoned for this digression.

1762. The affairs of the Company were this year augmented by the admission of many new members. The lieutenancy paid their usual sum of 300*l.* for two years, 1758 and 1759, to Sir Thomas Chitty, the treasurer, which was allowed for all commissioned officers of trained bands who appeared in arms on their public marches; and if they omitted to attend, they forfeited 5*s.* to the Company's poor's box. They had a right to sit in the honorary court of assistants; but this right was lost on the king sending down any new commission; still they were summoned until their commissions were renewed, or other persons were appointed in their stead.

The elections this year fell to Sir Joseph Hankey, president; Sir William Baker, vice-president; and Sir Thomas Chitty, treasurer. And a second address was composed.

On the 12th of August the queen was safely delivered of a prince; and soon after the king and royal

* Ann. Reg. 1761.

family were greeted with the pleasure of joining in the double acclamations of the people, at a long procession from St. James's to the Bank and the Tower, of the rich prize by the capture of the *Hermione*. On the 17th a patent was sealed constituting his royal highness the Prince of Great Britain, Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester, also Elector Prince of Brunswick Lunenburg, Duke of Cornwall and Rothsay, Earl of Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles, and Great Steward of Scotland. On the 18th he was baptized by Dr. Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, into the names of George-Augustus-Frederick,*.

This birth was celebrated by the city of London, and all the other cities and corporations in the kingdom, with extraordinary effusions of joy. The Artillery Company, who contemplated in this auspicious moment the hopes of their future captain-general, joined the general festivity, by a splendid illumination and entertainment, preceded by a grand exercise, and the firing of their cannon†.

The disposition for peace had now become general amongst the belligerent powers. In Great Britain it was most cordial; no people were ever less intoxicated with their successes. Victories were become familiar to them, and made but little impression: an alteration in the ministry accelerated the conclusion of peace. After the resignation of Mr. Pitt, who had preserved a sort of union in the cabinet, by their dread of him, the rivalry of the Duke of Newcastle and Lord Bute

* Ann. Reg.

† Court Book, F.

divided the country and themselves into the struggles of party. The whigs and tories both strove for the mastery, and his lordship succeeded in establishing himself at the head of the latter party, as the leader of the public councils; whose first fortune was that of concluding a long and expensive, but certainly a glorious war*.

The Company attended the lord mayor, on the day of the accession, from St. Paul's cathedral to the Mansion-house; and on the 9th of November performed their accustomed march as body guard to William Beckford, esq. the new lord mayor†.

A severe frost this winter put a stop to several handicraft trades, to all manner of husbandry, and inland navigation; it excited the benevolent commiseration of the opulent, and the gratitude of the poor.

1763. The present year was remarkable for producing a considerable ferment on account of the extension of the system of excise to cyder and perry, &c. against which the corporation of London set the example of a very serious address, which had not the success of preventing its being passed into a law; and, except on this question, the ministry felt their strength in parliament rather augmented than impaired. But in the midst of the tumultuous agitations which it excited, peace was proclaimed on the 22d of March. Lord Bute resigned his post, and retired from business on the 8th of April. The people changed the subject of contention, and debated the motives of this resignation with as much zeal as they ever debated the

* *An. Reg.*

† *Court Book, F.*

causes of a war, and with much more pertinacity than they ever regarded or canvassed the sources of supply.

These subjects of general interest, together with the unpopularity of the peace, tended to keep alive the watchful attention which had been considerably increased during the last war, and probably had a material influence in bringing many new members into this Company. The British volunteers presented a gift to the Company, which was graciously accepted.

The elections fell upon Sir Robert Ladbroke, as president; Sir Thomas Rawlinson, vice-president; Sir Richard Glyn, bart. treasurer: and the two generals chosen were, Sir Henry Banks, and Samuel Turner, esq. The three grand marches, the colt's feast, and the exercises at Baumes, besides many private leads in the Garden, were conducted with great attention, and so frequently, that they suffered considerable inconvenience in permitting other military corps to exercise there, and also to deposit their arms in the buildings; the court were under the necessity of restraining this to the London militia, whose sergeants were directed to attend the marches on pain of expulsion.

Sir Thomas Rawlinson, colonel of the red regiment, presented a set of red colours. The Company this year marched to attend William Bridgen, esq. lord mayor; and 26*l.* part of the sum received on that occasion, was distributed among those who were in commission.

On the 3d of October several thousand journey-men weavers assembled in Spitalfields, and in a riotous manner broke open the house of one of their masters, destroyed his looms, and cut a great quantity

city of rich silk to pieces; after which they placed his effigy in a cart, with a halter about his neck, an executioner on one side, and a coffin on the other. They then drove it through several streets, hanged it on a gibbet, and burnt it to ashes; which having proved a sufficient vent for their fury, they dispersed without further mischief.

John Wilkes, esq. colonel of the Buckinghamshire militia, who was afterwards a leader of the Company, underwent this year a prosecution and imprisonment, for having been the author of a libel (N^o 45) in a work entitled the North Briton. By virtue of a search-warrant, dated 26th April, under the hand of the Earl of Halifax, a lord of the privy council, four of the king's messengers entered his house, and searched his papers; but, as he objected to the generality of the warrant, they withdrew till the next morning, when they returned, and took him into custody. On his application to the Court of Common Pleas, a writ of Habeas Corpus was granted; notwithstanding which he was committed to the Tower, by the warrant of the Earl of Egremont and Lord Halifax, during the interval of opening the prothonotaries' office in the afternoon; his papers were sealed up, and no person permitted to visit him. The writ was returnable on the 2d of May, when the court ordered another writ, directed to the constable of the Tower; and on the following day he was brought up to Westminster Hall, where, having opened his own case, his council (Mr. Serjeant Glyn) argued the points of law; and he was remanded to the Tower until the 6th, with orders that his friends might be admitted to him.

Lord

Lord Egremont wrote to Lord Temple, the lord lieutenant of Buckinghamshire, the king's pleasure for displacing him from his rank of colonel; which Lord Temple complied with, expressing his "concern in the loss of an officer, who by his deportment in command endeared himself to the whole corps." Lord Temple was soon after removed from being lord lieutenant. On the 6th of May, Lord Chief Justice Pratt delivered the sense of the Court of Common Pleas on the three points: That no magistrate could issue a warrant to apprehend any person without expressing the cause: That the particular clauses of the libel need not be inserted in the warrant: and, That only three cases could affect his privilege of parliament—treason, felony, and the peace. The writing a libel was not within either of these, as it could only have a tendency to a breach of the peace, and consequently could not destroy his privilege.

On these grounds he was discharged out of custody; and, after his return home, he wrote and dispersed a printed letter, stating that he found that his house had been robbed, and learnt that the stolen goods were in possession of their lordships: to which they replied, in the public papers, that they were at a loss to guess what he meant by *stolen* goods; but that his papers had been handed to the proper officer whose duty it was to collect evidence for a prosecution by the attorney-general: to which he replied in sharp terms, and printed at his own house a detail of these proceedings for circulation. At the meeting of parliament, a message from the crown stated the measures which had been taken, and the prosecution in the court of
King's

King's Bench, where the libel had been ordered to be burnt. Mr. Wilkes, on the same day, complained of a breach of privilege. Mr. Samuel Martin, member for Camelford, late secretary of the treasury, challenged him for some expressions in another number of the same work; and, in the duel which followed, Mr. Wilkes received a dangerous wound in the belly with a pistol bullet. In the mean time the House of Commons determined, that the privilege did not extend to his case. The House of Lords agreed with this resolution on a conference; but it produced a long and spirited protest from Lord Temple and sixteen other lords.

When the day arrived for burning the libel, a riotous mob assembled at the Royal Exchange, and wounded the high sheriff, Thomas Harley, esq. by throwing against the window of his carriage one of the billets snatched from the fire. He withdrew to the Mansion-house, to acquaint the lord mayor of the uproar; and the executioner followed him. The constables lost their staves, and the tumultuous uproar increased. The libel was partly consumed by a lighted link; some scraps were rescued, and in the evening displayed at Temple Bar, where a bonfire was made, and a large jack-boot committed to the flames instead of them, amidst a general acclamation.

The House of Commons thanked the sheriffs, and addressed the crown to order the rioters to be brought to justice; but it does not appear that this ever was or could be effected. The common council proposed to add their thanks to the sheriffs, and to prosecute John

Franklin, then in Newgate, for the assault; but this motion was negatived.

Mr. Wilkes brought an action in the Common Pleas against Robert Wood, esq. under-secretary of state, for seizing his papers; and, after a hearing of 15 hours, recovered a verdict, with 1000*l.* damages. A person afterwards, apparently with intent to murder him, went to his house, and, being seized, a knife was found upon him; and, on examination, he appeared to be insane.

The House of Commons then gave Mr. Wilkes time for his appearance, upon his message concerning his wound, and ordered Dr. Heberden and Mr. Hawkins to attend him, and report: but, as he had already put himself under the care of Dr. Brocklesby and Mr. Graves, he declined their services; and soon after, on account of his daughter's ill state of health at Paris, he left England.

The House addressed the king, lamenting the libel and its consequences, but expressing their persuasion that the prosecution would bring such punishment upon the guilty as the public justice and safety should demand.

1764. At the next meeting after the recess, the House received his letter, and the testimony of the French surgeons who had attended him; which they deemed nugatory, and passed sentence of expulsion against him. At the same time, one of the principal secretaries of state presented Mr. Wilkes's other work, which had only been circulated amongst the members of a club, but which reflected on a reverend prelate, and

and was replete with ribaldry. The peers proceeded against the author for a breach of privilege, and he was indicted in the courts below for blasphemy. Thus lying under the weight of a double prosecution, and charged also with disrespect to the crown, his friends began to forsake him; the proceedings went on to outlawry, and his own suits fell to the ground. This served to complete his ruin.

The House of Commons entertained the question of the illegality of general warrants, and were very nearly induced to frame a declaratory bill on the subject: and though if it could ever be admitted that nothing but the most serious attempt on the liberty of the subject, remediable by no other means, could make any person wish to see the House of Commons very forward in voluntary declarations of law, yet in an undecided case like the present, where the secretaries of state had been accustomed to adopt a practice upon the sole authority of the usage of office, this was a moment when they were required to explain and declare the law of the land. An amendment, to exculpate the officers of state, was proposed as a medium; but the whole was for that time civilly dismissed by a motion for an adjournment of the question for four months, which was carried by a small majority.

In the mean time the affairs of the Company recall us from the foregoing digression, though it can scarcely deserve that name, as it tends to elucidate subsequent matters in which the Company had concern. The extraordinary delay which has been already noticed in presenting their memorial to the king, had contributed to deprive them not only of a captain-general,

meral, but of due authority for their marches, elections, and general courts. During this and the following year these were therefore interrupted on that account. An application was now made by Sir Robert Ladbroke, the president, to Mr. Grenville, the first lord of the treasury, for a letter from the king, and an appointment of a captain-general; and the court framed a letter of instructions to Sir Robert, which was made the ground of their memorial, which he afterwards presented. As this was a military society, Mr. Grenville recommended the application to the secretary at war; whereupon the following memorial was adopted :

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The most humble Memorial of the President, Vice-President, and Court of Assistants of the Artillery Company of the City of London,

SHewETH,

THAT the said Company is a military society of great antiquity, where constant loyalty, good order, and discipline, have induced the crown, in the commencement of every reign, not only to grant them the royal licence for the exercise of arms, but to honour them with the appointment of one of the royal family to be their captain-general.

That the said Company were, to their inexpressible sorrow, deprived of this transcendent honour by the decease of your majesty's illustrious grandfather, who when Prince of Wales had been declared their captain-general by his royal father, King George the First, and had graciously condescended to retain that office even after his accession to the crown.

That the memorialists having upon all occasions maintained their firm attachment to the protestant succession, and particularly to your majesty's most sacred person and government, they presume (from your majesty's goodness) that the humble and dutiful
tender

tender of their desire will be no less favourably accepted by your majesty than it has ever been by your illustrious predecessors.

Your memorialists therefore humbly pray, that you will be graciously pleased, by your royal sign manual, to grant them the usual license, and to honour them with the appointment of a captain-general.

Signed, by Order of a Court of Assistants of the said Company,
in the Artillery Ground, the 26th of June 1764.

BENJ^m. RACKSTROW, Clerk.

The president conveyed this memorial to the secretary at war, with whom it remained until the following year*.

In the mean time Mr. Wilkes was found guilty of writing the *Essay on Woman*; and in the month of July following, a legacy of 5000*l.* was bequeathed to him by the will of Mr. Henry Walton, a farmer in Devonshire, who died without issue or relations, “as an acknowledgment to him who bravely defended the constitutional liberties of his country, and checked the dangerous progress of arbitrary power†.”

Sir William Pynsent, bart. also left him 1000*l.* in the next year.

The Company presented a memorial to the court of lieutenancy for a sum for each company of the London militia, in lieu of a muster duty for the current year.

1765. The change which took place in the cabinet of St. James produced no effect on the affairs of this Company. The Duke of Grafton, and the Hon. S. Conway, brother to Lord Hertford, were appointed

* Court Book, F.

† Ann. Reg.

secretaries of state; the Marquis of Rockingham, first lord of the treasury; and Mr. Dowdeswell, chancellor and under treasurer of the exchequer. The Duke of Newcastle was permitted to retain his post of lord privy seal, as a place of ease suitable to his years, and sufficient to reward his past services to the royal family; and Lord Chief Justice Pratt was honoured with the title of Baron Camden. These changes produced further delay in the presentation and answer of the Company's memorial; when the secretary at war at length signified that his majesty entertained thoughts of appointing the Prince of Wales to be captain-general, and desired to know the form of the commission.

Sir Robert Ladbrooke, the president, was instructed to wait on him with the Vellum Book, and old Court Book; but the secretary at war again referred it to the secretary of state.

In the beginning of the year, a second very serious assemblage of the weavers already mentioned excited great alarm, and produced some necessary precautions. Several thousands of these men went in a body to Westminster, with drums beating and colours flying, and presented petitions to both houses of parliament in behalf of themselves and their numerous families, most of them, as they represented, in a starving condition for want of work, and begging as a relief that they would prohibit foreign wrought silks. The lord mayor, Sir William Stephenson, requested a meeting of the aldermen, sheriffs, and Artillery Company, at the mansion-house; and one of the precautions taken was to remove all the cannon and small arms which could be spared

spared from the armoury house to the Tower, which was done by an order from Sir Thomas Rawlinson, the vice-president. Horse and foot guards were stationed in Moorfields, who had the use of the Artillery Ground by direction of the president, Sir Robert Ladbroke, and Sir T. R. the vice-president; and they received the thanks of the court for their prudent management to preserve the peace of the city, and of the Company. The sheriff admitted them to the Artillery Ground; the court sent to Colonel Rainford, the officer on duty, and acquainted him, that not only the ground but the whole house was at the disposal of himself and the rest of his majesty's officers, so long as it should be deemed necessary for their remaining there; which the colonel received with great politeness, and assured the court that he should communicate the same to the field officers and secretary at war. A private lead, which had been appointed for the same day, was accordingly postponed *: when these alarms had subsided, the Company received again the arms which they had deposited.

Twenty-six pounds received from the lieutenantancy was distributed to those who were commissioned officers, being members of the Company, for the public days in which the Company did not appear in arms on account of the late king's demise, and other public occasions.

There having arisen some doubt relative to the Company attending on the lord mayor, at St. Paul's, on the anniversary of his majesty's accession, the court

* Court Book, F. 21st May.

determined that in future they would not attend on lord mayor's day, unless their offer of services was accepted on this previous occasion.

A detachment soon afterwards waited upon George Nelson, esq. the lord mayor elect, to offer their services to attend him as usual on the 9th of November, and received the customary present of 50*l.* with his acceptance of their attention; but on leaving the Mansion-house, they met the sheriffs, recorder, and remembrancer, in the court-yard, who informed them that they doubted whether there would be any public procession as usual on account of the recent death of the Duke of Cumberland, on the 30th of September. His lordship sent for the deputation, and desired their return of his present, which was repaid to him, assuring them that he would consult his brethren as to their claim of 20*l.* for the marches during his offices of general and lieutenant-general of the Company, which he afterwards paid to the treasurer. His lordship having received a letter from the lord chamberlain, requesting that the ceremony might be conducted with as little shew as possible, he was accompanied to Westminster only by Sir William Stephenson, the late lord mayor, the recorder, aldermen, and sheriffs*.

* Court Book, F.—Ann. Reg.

SECTION II.

— *From the King's Patent to 1771.*

1766. THE new year opened beneath a cloud which overshadowed the commercial interests, and threatened the domestic harmony of the state. A numerous populace were unemployed, while provisions were extravagantly dear; manufactures were at a stand, and commerce was declining almost to annihilation: the gloom spread across the Atlantic, where confusion and anarchy blighted the fruits of improvement; the intemperate spirit of the lower orders ranged through the colonies uncontrouled, while the higher ranks of men beheld, with secret satisfaction, the approaching day when the calamities of warfare and separation would absorb a debt for which they were unable to provide. The strong arm of power was the vehicle to which some urged the minister to resort, while others displayed in the most impressive language the duties and policy of conciliation: men divided into the opposite extremes, and as they advanced in the argument, they lost the liberality of conviction, and sought the desperate conclusion of force. The bill to secure the dependence of the colonies became the most interesting subject of general attention; it was supported in the House of Commons by a majority of 275 to 167, and was carried to the Lords by 200 members; it had a majority of 34 lords, and then received the royal assent.

It would be travelling too far out of the record to pursue, in the course of these annals, either the reasoning or the measures which followed this inauspicious commencement of a discussion which ended in the entire loss of the British colonies in North America ; it is sufficient only to advert to them as we proceed, in order to explain the steps which they produced in the Company ; for as they affected the mind of every individual, they often found their way into every society of which individuals were composed.

On the 11th of March, Sir Robert Ladbroke, the president, brought into court the king's letter : he stated that the delay of its arrival was to be ascribed to the several alterations which had happened in the great offices of state, in the Company's memorial and other papers having passed through different hands till they had not been readily found, and that he had delivered to Mr. Secretary Conway fresh copies of them, which he had on the 3d of March laid before the king, who had, on the 4th instant, subscribed his gracious answer as follows :

GEORGE R.

TRUSTY and well-beloved, we greet you well. We being well satisfied of the loyalty and good affection of our Artillery Company ; and being therefore willing to promote the welfare and preservation of it in its ancient good order and discipline, have thought fit to authorize and empower, and accordingly do hereby authorize and empower, you, frequently to exercise our said Company in arms, as well in the ground, commonly called the Artillery Ground, near Moorfields, as in other places where they have formerly exercised ; and we do hereby likewise give you full power and authority to hold courts, free and publick, for the annual choice of officers, and other occasions, as may be necessary and requisite

quisite for the better government of the said Company, according to the ancient rules and practice thereof, in such place and places, and at such time and times, as hath been usual: We likewise recommend unto your care that all the commission-officers of our trained bands, of the said city, may lift themselves members of the said society, that so, by the frequent practice of arms, according to their rules, they may be the better qualified to perform their trust in their respective commands; and, for your so doing, this shall be your warrant; and for, your further encouragement, we do think fit to declare our most dear son George-Augustus-Frederick, prince of Wales, captain-general of your Company, and shall testify our good will towards you on all occasions, proper for us to express it in, and so we bid you farewell.

Given at our Court at St. James's, the 4th day of March
1766, in the sixth year of our reign.

By His Majesty's Command,

H. S. CONWAY.

His majesty's condescension, in this letter patent, was received with the most grateful sensations by the whole Company: the continuance of the monarch's sanction, which they had enjoyed for nearly three centuries, and the present testimony of their native sovereign, united with his appointment of his infant son as their captain-general, inspired them with new sentiments of allegiance to the one, and of affection to the other; and while they reflected upon the critical juncture in which his majesty had chosen to renew all the privileges of their society, they cherished with almost enthusiastic ardour the cause of their association, determined to verify the legend upon their banners, that their arms should at all times be the maintenance of peace, "*Arma pacis fulcra.*"

The elections for the present year were deferred until July, when

Sir Robert Ladbroke, colonel of the blue regiment,
was chosen president ;

Sir Thomas Rawlinson, colonel of the red, vice-
president ;

Sir Richard Glyn, bart. colonel of the orange,
treasurer ;

Richard Peers, and William Cracraft, esqrs. alder-
men, generals ;

Barlow Trecothick, esq. alderman and sheriff, lieu-
tenant-general.

The court of lieutenancy paid to the treasurer
450*l.* ; of which sum 234*l.* was distributed among the
commissioned officers of the London militia, who had
appeared at the marches in 1760, and two following
years : and the field officers of the six regiments were
chosen to be a committee, to be present at the distri-
bution, and were empowered to retain any quarterage
due to the Company for the present year.

Mr. Dupree presented an union flag for the ar-
moury.

On the 30th of July, the Duke of Grafton was ap-
pointed to the head of the treasury, in the room of
the Marquis of Rockingham ; and Lord Shelburne to
be secretary of state, in the room of the Duke of Rich-
mond : Lord Camden succeeded Lord Northington as
lord high chancellor ; Charles Townshend as chancellor
of the exchequer, instead of Mr. Dowdeswell ; and
Mr. Pitt, created Viscount Pynsent and Earl of Chat-
ham, became lord privy seal. The popularity of the late
ministry was confirmed ; by their retiring without place,
pension, or reversion, and was amply testified by ad-
dresses from the merchants and others to the Marquis
of

of Rockingham. Their administration "was a period short, indeed, but truly memorable for the noblest exertions of a patriot ministry, in favour of the civil and commercial interests of these kingdoms, happily dispelling the threatening clouds which hung over us, and opening a system of commerce, liberal and useful, beyond all former example *."

Sir Robert Kite having been chosen to be lord mayor for the ensuing year, was attended by the Company on the usual procession to and from Westminster.

The sentiments of all the powers of Europe were still devoted to peace. The king, in his speech to the parliament, announced that their general disposition indicated a continuance of it; that it was his earnest desire to preserve the common tranquillity, by fulfilling, on his part, all the engagements he was under by treaties; that the many regulations which they had made for extending and promoting the trade and manufactures of Great Britain, and for settling the mutual intercourse with the plantations in such a manner as to provide for the improvement of the colonies, on a plan of due subordination to the commercial interests of the mother country, were the strongest proofs of their equitable and comprehensive regard to the welfare of all his dominions, an object truly worthy of a British parliament.

These pacific sentiments consequently produced a relaxation in the military exertions of the people: the appearances, at the usual field-days, and marches of the Company, were much reduced; and therefore the

court of assistants solicited the lieutenantancy to order the commissioned officers and sergeants to attend on those occasions ; which was explained, to intend not to restrain them from belonging to any other military society, but to prevent their doing duty with any other corps on the Company's days of march.

The extraordinary high price of all articles of provision, and the scarcity of wheat, produced some alarming disturbances in several parts of the country ; but they do not appear to have called for the power of this Company. An embargo was laid by the council on all ships laden outwards with corn or flour ; and the government took the most active measures, with the aid of the magistracy, to suppress the clamours of want. The king declared these tidings to his parliament in November ; at the same time assuring them of the continuance of the general posture of affairs, and that his own purposes were constant and fixt to maintain, on his part, the public tranquillity inviolate, and to support the dignity of his crown, and the rights of his subjects : the justice and wisdom of the other great powers of Europe left no room to apprehend any intentions of a contrary nature.

1767. The necessities of the poor in London were met by the prompt liberality of the lord mayor and corporation : 1000*l.* was subscribed by the city chamber ; and 100*l.* by the lord mayor, whose example effected the hearty concurrence of his fellow-citizens.

The city sent a proposal to the Company to relinquish 150 feet from east to west of the Garden, in order to enable them to agree with the prebendary of Finsbury for the renewal of their lease for the prebendal estate,

estate, part of which comprised one half of the Artillery Garden; but the Company did not accede to the proposal.

About the same time, Mr. Dingley's scheme, for making the city road from Islington to London, through Finsbury and Moorgate to the Mansion-house, having excited general attention, it was found that if carried into effect, according to the plan proposed, it would take away the whole or considerable part of the Artillery Garden, which the Company were therefore under the necessity of instructing their solicitor to oppose.

The court of assistants recollecting that, in the years 1764 and 1765, there had not been any elections of officers while the Company were waiting the expectation of the king's letter, and that therefore the clerk had been deprived of his majesty's annual fee of ten guineas for a return of the election, were pleased to present a purse of thirty guineas to Mr. Rackstrow as a compensation.

The use of the Artillery Ground was granted to the six regiments on certain days specified; and also that they should in rotation have the use of the committee rooms, pioneers coats, caps, &c.

The elections were held on the 16th of July, and the same chiefs were reinvested.

The Duke of York, brother to his majesty, died at Monaco on the 17th of Sept. of a fever, on which account the lord mayor, Sir Robert Kite, went in a private manner to St. Paul's cathedral on the 5th of November.

A difference having for some years subsisted between
the

the Company and the corps of Cripplegate grenadiers, already noticed, it was at this time happily adjusted.

Nov.—Jonathan Wathen, esq. having been for many years past elected to be surgeon to this Company, resigned his office, and Mr. Henry Saffory, jun. was chosen by the court to succeed him.

The journeymen weavers again assembled in a riotous manner, cut the work out of several looms, and committed considerable other damage, on account of some reduction in the prices of their work. The guards were sent for to quell their proceedings *.

It is thus to be lamented, in the political as in the moral world, that the passions which were intended to be a subordinate part of our nature, and to find exercise for our moral powers, often become, through the neglect of a reasonable self-government, the despots to whose influence we yield, and under whose slavery we crouch. They keep the little state of man in a perpetual commotion: if they are not governed, they soon govern; they fix, in the very core of the heart, the standard of rebellion against Heaven †.

But the benefits of moderation are seldom to be found among men whose habits of life are given to an undisguised expression of their wants and their dislikes; whose calls for daily subsistence confine their sentiments to their feelings, and afford them no leisure for the acquisition or improvement of opinions, whose office and operation is the enlargement of the mind. The persons above mentioned repeated their formidable struggle in the month of November, with the alarm-

* Ann. Reg.

† Fellowes.

ing addition of pistols and other weapons for defiance and attack : their jealousy was roused by their poverty, and they divided into two classes of the same manufacture ; venting against each other the violence of intemperate and unprovoked revenge. The engine weavers were charged with the ruin of the narrow weavers, because they could complete as much work in one day as the latter could effect in a week. The magistrate judiciously interfered, before the threats of either party had been aggravated into action, though they had assembled before the house of a weaver on Saffron-hill, with apparent intent to destroy his loom.

In December following, nearly 400 more of the same persons also assembled in Brick-lane, to destroy the loom of a worsted-lace weaver, who dispersed on the appearance of a party of guards from the Tower. A similar mob assembled in the beginning of the next year, which opposed the guards, but were soon compelled to separate. They were distinguished by the name of Single-handed Weavers, in resentment for their having destroyed some of the looms and works of the engine weavers in a riotous manner. Three men were examined by the magistrates in Whitechapel, during which time the journeymen assembled in a body, greater than had been almost ever known, and although the guards were sent for, the Single-handed Weavers carried off the prisoners in triumph.

1768. In January the king declared his determination to shorten the length of court mournings, which was intended to relieve their wants, and a very large number paraded through the city to St. James's, to express their thanks.

It was the business of the first general court, after these events, to express the thanks of the Company to Thomas Harley, esq. the lord mayor, for his prudent care in ordering the cannon and small arms to be conveyed to the Tower for safe custody. Although these thanks were voted, yet they were negatived at the ensuing court; but in the interval Mr. Grose had conveyed to his lordship the sense of the Company, as first expressed*.

In popular assemblies it is the ostensible, rather than the real motives of parties, which are discovered in their debates†.

Complaints universally prevailed against the silence which the new ministry had preserved on the important subject of the high price of provisions. Lord North, who had succeeded Mr. Townshend as chancellor of the exchequer, was obliged to sustain the chief part of the dissatisfaction which prevailed: the city of London had presented an affecting address to the parliament, and the weavers, as a united body, added their complaints, in a petition still more calculated to inspire the most vigorous attention. The provision bills of the last session, both in regard to importation and exportation, were continued, some of them amended, and a new act passed for the importation of wheat and flour from Africa; these were renewed at the session in the spring; the thanks of parliament were expressed to the crown, for having interposed the royal authority in suppressing the riotous proceedings of those who had clamoured for bread; and at the same time

* Court Book.

† Laing.

the House of Commons voted their thanks to the lord mayor, for his vigilant and active conduct in support of the laws, and for the preservation of the public peace; after which their short session terminated by an adjournment. The discontent of these poor men still continued. The lord mayor requested that the locks should be taken off the Company's small arms, so as to prevent their falling into the hands of the rioters, who seemed only to want arms to carry their inveteracy into public anarchy. He applied to North, the Company's armourer, for the keys of the presses where the arms were deposited, which North refused to deliver; and the court of lieutenancy having been made acquainted with this conduct, ordered their annual payment of 150*l.* to be suspended, until the mayor was satisfied of what they were pleased to denominate a contempt.

The court of assistants were alarmed at the serious manner in which this affair was likely to be felt, and therefore dismissed the armourer, rescinded the negative which had been put upon the resolution of thanks to the lord mayor, and affirmed the first motion above stated. Still doubts operated very strongly in the minds of many zealous members of the Company, how far any lord mayor could claim a right, or possessed either the power or propriety of using this authority over the society, without any order of court; and therefore the question was agitated with much attention, and the court finally resolved, that the lord mayor for the time being, the president, vice-president, or treasurer, might in times of public disturbance in the city or neighbourhood, by order in writing, jointly

or

or severally, cause such cannon and small arms as belong to the Company to be removed from the armoury house to the Tower, or such other place as he or they might judge most prudent for safe custody, there to remain, till such disturbance be at an end, he ordering a court of assistants to be called within forty-eight hours after such removal,

Mr. Wilkes having some time since returned to England, became a candidate to represent the city in parliament at the general election, which was appointed for the 16th of March, and though he was the last on the poll, yet he seemed to be the darling of the populace. The legal adjudications of outlawry were still standing against him, which he promised to do away, by a personal appearance in the ensuing Term, and a letter was circulated, as a copy of an original, written to the king, in which he complained of the harsh treatment he had received from the ministers, and attested his zeal for his majesty. On the 28th, Sir William Beauchamp Procter, and Mr. Wilkes, were returned, by a great majority, as knights of the shire for the county of Middlesex; a greater concourse of people never poured out of the metropolis since the expected earthquake, in 1750, above noticed. Such numbers seldom return quietly home, and especially when flushed with success; but they were aggravated to disorder by a banner displayed by the party of Mr. Cooke, the unsuccessful candidate, on which were the words, "No blasphemers." Illuminations were demanded at night, from the east to the west end of the town; the Mansion-house, and others which did not obey the call, were the scene of riot, and their windows
and

and furniture suffered the consequent demolition. Mr. Wilkes's party dispersed a hand-bill, soliciting tranquillity; the guards were called out on duty; the Company had notice to be in readiness; and the corporation, on the following day, published a spirited resolution, for the prosecution of the offenders, with a reward of 50*l.* on conviction.

These popular commotions did not tend to tranquillize the minds of the citizens, whose alarm at the tumult of the weavers had scarcely subsided. The spirit of dissatisfaction seemed at this time to spread; for the coal-heavers rose tumultuously at Wapping; and the enemies to inoculation destroyed the house opened by Messrs. Sutton and Bond, near Peterborough, and obliged them to decamp.

Mr. Wilkes having, on the 20th of April, surrendered himself to the court of King's Bench, his case was ably argued, and the attorney-general moved for his immediate commitment. But the judges did not concur in this motion, as he was not brought into court by the proper writ of *capias utlagatum*, which might have been executed; but as he appeared gratis, they recorded that appearance. The concurrence of people who met him with acclamations committed no disorder; every precaution had been taken by the guards, and by the civil authority, who were kept in readiness till two o'clock in the following morning; but the ferment could not be expected so suddenly to subside. On the following day the high price of provisions was the next subject resorted to for public alarm; a half-penny loaf, covered with black crape, was hung up at several parts of the Royal Exchange, with an
T inscription,

inscription, calculated to keep alive complaint ; and, at length, was nailed up at the north side of the building, and there left for the inspection of the people.

While the populace were thus employed in recapitulating their grievances, Mr. Wilkes was taken in execution upon the outlawry, and the court, on the 27th, were under the necessity of refusing to admit him to bail. He was ordered into custody ; but in his way to the King's Bench prison the populace rescued him, and he afterwards privately surrendered himself.

A few days tranquillity had scarcely elapsed, before another assemblage in Stepney Fields, of 2000 sailors, of outward-bound ships, demanded an increase of wages, and marched to Wimbledon Common, to make their claims known to his majesty, at a review. A body of watermen, on the 9th of May, made similar demands to the lord mayor ; the journeymen also caught the contagion, demanding an increase of wages ; and in the evening a large mob assembled before the Mansion-house, carrying a gallows, with a boot and petticoat hanging upon it. Some of the ringleaders were secured, and the rest dispersed. The lawyers and the coalheavers next took their part in the general spirit of affray. An uproar at the walls of the King's Bench prison followed, in which Allen lost his life. The council issued a proclamation for suppressing riots and unlawful assemblies, which notwithstanding seemed to increase.

On the 8th of May the outlawry against Mr. Wilkes was reversed ; but he was afterwards sentenced to two fines of 500*l.* each, as author of the *North Briton*, No. 45, and of the *Essay on Woman*, and two years imprisonment :

imprisonment: and a writ of error was immediately applied for on the principal ground of an alteration in the record of the word “purport” to the word “tenor,” by a judge’s order.

On the 26th of June the weavers committed more violent depredations, and an order of council was issued, offering a reward of 200*l.* on discovery of the offenders who destroyed a loom of Mr. Herbert, in Steward-street: another rising took place on the 20th of August.

The King of Denmark, in his tour of Europe, arrived in London on the 12th of August; and on the 23d of September dined at the Mansion-house with Sir Robert Ladbroke, *locum tenens* for the lord mayor, his lordship being indisposed. Upon this occasion the corporation were desirous of shewing every possible respect to his Danish majesty, and therefore made their arrangements with peculiar attention. A committee was appointed to conduct the ceremonies and entertainment of the day, who applied to this Company to request their assistance. The Company was divided into two detachments; one attended his majesty at his embarkation at Westminster, and the other received him at his landing at the Temple, and conducted him with the procession of the nobility, aldermen, and sheriffs, to the Mansion-house. He took his seat in the state coach, on the right hand of the *locum tenens*. The committee returned their thanks to the Company for this duty, which they acknowledged had been done greatly to the dignity of the metropolis, had gained the approbation of their fellow citizens in general, and they presented 70*l.* to the treasurer, to be distributed amongst them.

In the mean time Mr. Wilkes prepared, and soon after presented, a petition to parliament, which produced an order for the return of all the records and proceedings for examination: his complaint was deemed frivolous; and a letter, which he had addressed to the magistrates of Surrey upon occasion of the murder of Allen, in St. George's Fields, was adjudged a libel; which resolutions, after very warm debates, were followed by expulsion, and a new writ issued on February 2d.

1769. His case excited the general interest of all ranks, who stamped it with the name of persecution. He was reelected, and the commons adjudged him incapable for that session. But he was afterwards twice returned; and the latter of the returns was altered by command of the house, by erasing the name of Mr. Wilkes, and inserting that of Mr. Luttrell, his opponent.

On the 9th of May, the day after this final decision, the parliament was prorogued, and great approbation was expressed in the speech from the throne of the whole conduct of parliament.

During these transactions, Mr. Wilkes had been elected an alderman of London, and a large subscription was raised to reimburse the sufferings he had undergone in the public cause. The principal persons who opposed him were very roughly handled by a riotous mob in their way to St. James's, with a loyal address, on the 22d of March.

In the ensuing month of May, the court of lieutenancy suspended their annual payment to the Com-

pany, which produced the following memorial, explaining the grounds of that custom:

To the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, and the rest of his Majesty's Commissioners of Lieutenancy for the City of London.

The Memorial and Representation of a Court of Assistants of the Artillery Company, held at their Armoury, in the Artillery Ground, on Tuesday, the 2d Day of May 1769.

SHEWETH,

THAT the honourable court of lieutenancy has been pleased for fifty years past to allow the sum of 150*l.* per annum to the Artillery Company, out of which sum the said Company, pursuant to the resolutions of this court, has always paid 78*l.* per annum to those commissioned officers of the city militia who have performed duty on the public marches of the Company.

That the other moiety, being 72*l.* per annum, is expended likewise, according to the order of this honourable court, in providing arms, powder, and in instructing the sergeants of the militia in the art military, and paying their quarterage.

That this honourable court was pleased, on the 28th day of June 1768, to make an order for suspending the payment of the aforementioned annual sum of 150*l.* though this court has since been pleased in part to revoke that order, by the payment of the arrears of the commissioned officers, amounting to 78*l.* per annum, which the Artillery Company retains a grateful sense of.

That there still remains unpaid the arrears of 72*l.* per annum, which had been usually given to the Artillery Company for the purposes above mentioned, which your memorialists beg leave to represent to this court would be of great service to the Artillery Company in the present state of their finances, as, upon the supposition that this court would order the money as usual, the Company have been at great expenses in the several years for which the arrears are not paid, in providing arms, ammunition, and in instructing the sergeants, and likewise in paying them file-money upon the public marches of the Company.

Your memorialists beg leave to mention that the present sergeants

of the militia are persons of reputation, who in general understand their duty, and behave in every respect as men and soldiers.

Therefore your memorialists pray that the honourable court will take the premises into consideration, and will be pleased to order the payment of the arrears of 72*l.* per annum, and humbly hope it may be continued in future, as they will ever prove faithful stewards, and will spare no cost or expense in instructing the sergeants, who are the life of every corps in the profession of soldiers.

Signed by Order of a Court of Assistants of the Artillery Company, this 2d day of May 1769.

BENJAMIN RACKSTROW, Clerk.

Until the court of lieutenancy should return an answer to this memorial, it was ordered by the court of assistants, that their sergeants should not be summoned to take their leads, but that the next in rotation should be summoned in their stead. And on the question of right it was afterwards resolved, that the 72*l.* was in lieu of quarterage, and other purposes, and that they had no right to take their lead while the lieutenancy withheld their quarterage; and therefore it was ordered, that the next commissioned officers should be summoned in their stead. After this resolution, no sergeant was summoned until the 3d of August; and it being customary for every alderman, when appointed to be colonel of a regiment of the militia, to take a lead in the Company, Alderman Harley therefore was requested so to do; but he declined it, until after the court of lieutenancy, which was expected to meet in September or October; and Captain Willis, who was chosen to take a lead, declined it until Colonel Harley had lead.

Application was made to Sir Robert Ladbroke,
the

the president, to call a general court of the Company for the annual election, but he thought fit to decline his compliance, which produced the following remonstrance from the court :

To Sir Robert Ladbroke, Knight, President of the Artillery Company.

SIR,

At a court of assistants held at the Armoury, Sept. 21, the committee reported, that they had, according to our order, waited on your worship a second time, agreeable to your own appointment, to desire you would please to fix on a day to hold a general court of the Artillery Company; but to our great concern we are informed by them, that you thought proper to refuse our request by further postponing that business to an uncertain time. Whatever, Sir, can be the real cause is best known to yourself, more especially at this time, when affairs of the utmost consequence make it absolutely necessary.

Be assured, Sir, we retain the highest sense of your honour, candour, and impartiality, and cannot possibly be persuaded to think such delay can proceed merely and entirely from your own act and inclination; and happy should we think ourselves (if prejudice has forced its way to your ear) to be permitted an opportunity fairly and openly to face whatever private insinuations may have lodged against us.

Conscious we are (according to the best of our knowledge) of having acted nowise inconsistent with the fundamental laws established for the good order and government of this Company, and that all our proceedings have been entirely and alone from a principle of conscience and justice, endeavouring to support, defend, and maintain its laws, privileges, and franchises, and no longer than thus we act do we wish or desire to exist.

Pardon us, Sir, nor think we are too bold (as we find ourselves under the necessity) if we inform you, that this court is empowered, by a variety of accustomary precedents, to appoint or call a general one, on the usual time and occasion, without any previous notice being given to the chiefs, the clerk then being ordered to wait on them, to crave their attendance; but the duty and affection we

avowedly profess to your worship, the great honour we think conferred on us, by having the father of the city at our head, will not suffer us precipitately to avail ourselves by such precedents, but have, in the most condescending and affectionate manner, always submitted ourselves, and still desire so to do, to your determination.

Therefore we once more earnestly desire you will be pleased to grant our request, and order that a day may be immediately fixed on for holding a general court; but should that not be your pleasure, hope you then will favour us with your determination (as it is our own sincere desire to avoid giving you the least offence), whether it may be agreeable to you that we pursue such methods as have been heretofore made use of, consistent with the honour, custom, and usage practised and established by virtue of his majesty's letter, and those of his predecessors, for the regulation and government of the Honourable Artillery Company.

Signed by Order of Court, this 2d day of October 1769.

BENJAMIN RACKSTROW, Clerk.

The president having signified to the clerk, who waited on him with this letter, that he would not call a general court until the court of lieutenancy had met: the court of assistants ordered a general court to be summoned on the 16th of October, on which day they reelected

Sir Robert Ladbroke, president;

Sir Thomas Rawlinson, vice-president; and

Sir Richard Glynn, bart. treasurer, &c.

On the 10th of November a verdict was found for Mr. Wilkes against Lord Halifax, for seizing his papers, and his imprisonment under his general warrant, with 4000*l.* damages, which were paid by the public treasury.

On the 18th of December, another tumultuous assembly

sembly of weavers excited new alarm in the city, and a party of guards arrived as far as Moorfields; but Mr. Beckford, lord mayor, desired them not to come further into the city, as he hoped to preserve the peace by the civil power.

1770. The new year opened with the serious effects of the very opposing sensations which had been created by the proceedings concerning the Middlesex election towards its successful and popular candidate. Redress of grievances was the universal spirit of the whole people; the cry of liberty and right struck a deep tone upon the ear of the ministry, which they were not well prepared to silence; and the resignation of the Duke of Grafton excited the surprise of his friends and of his enemies. The House of Commons, upon an inquiry into the state of the nation, approved, by an amendment of an original motion, all that had been done in the Middlesex election, which put that matter to rest. It would be travelling too far from the design of this work to pursue these interesting measures in their various details; and I confess that I leave them with regret, while my duty constrains me to touch only on those points which affected the measures adopted, or the progress pursued by our Company.

On the 17th of March, Mr. Wilkes was released from prison, at the expiration of his sentence, and withdrew with his daughter into Kent. This produced an universal joy; illuminations and bonfires prevailed almost throughout the country; and on the 24th of the following month he was sworn into the court of aldermen.

The

The question which had for a considerable time agitated the Company and the court of lieutenancy, as to the right of the serjeant's voting at general courts, was made of too much importance to be suffered to rest without any decision; and therefore, considering the delay which had been used in the preceding year by the president in calling a court, when left wholly to his discretion, the court of assistants came to the determination of fixing a day, in the most handsome terms, consistent with their respect to him. And thus,

On the 20th of April 1770, Major-General Thorpe, James Sawbridge, esq. sheriff, and twenty-five other members of the court, assembled at the armoury, and ordered a general court to be called for the 10th of May, or any other intermediate day that should be more agreeable to the president: on which day the president took the chair, when he was reelected; Sir Richard Glynn, bart. was elected vice-president; and William Beckford, esq. lord mayor, was elected treasurer; John Kirkman and John Wilkes, esq. aldermen, generals; Thomas Halifax, and James Rossiter, esq. aldermen, lieutenant-generals, &c. &c.; but some alterations were made amongst several of the members of the court upon a poll and subsequent scrutiny. The lord mayor, aldermen, sheriffs, and all members being peers or knights, were elected on the honorary court of assistants*.

The legality of the serjeants voting at the court was absolutely and finally determined in their favour†.

* Court Book.

† Annual Register.

On the 21st June died William Beckford, esq. lord mayor, treasurer of the Company; a man of firm integrity and undaunted courage in the career of the most arduous public duties: of his political conduct there will be various opinions as long as men can vary on the highest principles of government. The nice line where obedience is due, and where it should stop, lead, it must be confessed, to discussions and to measures which tend to excite more ardour than prudence, more of the spirit of resistance than of conciliation; and the honest mind will often revolt at a principle whose object, when reduced to action, might have favoured the cause which strong necessity was urgent to protect. Mr. Beckford was warm in his remonstrance and sore in his abhorrence of public grievance; but posterity must ever honour his memory with veneration, when they reflect that he never lost sight of his own duty, nor ever leaped the barrier of allegiance and respect: as his life was honourable, his death will be recorded with tears of gratitude.

Barlow Trecothick, esq. was chosen to succeed him, and a statue was immediately ordered to be erected at the west end of Guildhall, to perpetuate his memory, with his celebrated speech to his majesty.

On the 21st of July, the court of assistants elected Sir William Stephenson to the office of their treasurer.

The public measures which have been above alluded to, produced from obvious causes a considerable access of members; several new regulations were made for the

the internal government of the Company; the new exercise which had been very generally adopted in the army was proposed, and sergeants retained for the instruction of the battalion. The court of lieutenancy ordered their arrears to be paid; but they rescinded in March so much of their order of 22d July 1719 as directed that, towards providing arms, powder, &c: and for the attendance of the sergeants and drum-beaters of the Company, at such time as the field officers of the regiments might think fit to discipline those under their respective commands, 72*l.* per annum should be allowed to the Company; on this further consideration, that all the sergeants should be permitted to enter, and continue themselves of the Company without being obliged to pay any other expense for quarterage, or otherwise, than 1*s.* to the clerk, and 6*d.* to the beadle, at their entrance. The court dispensed with the attendance of two of the court of lieutenancy, who were to be proposed as members of the Company; and on reading their letter, informing them of the above order being rescinded, they directed that all members who were sergeants of the militia, should pay 2*s.* per annum quarterage, 2*s.* 6*d.* at entrance, and 1*s.* 6*d.* on entering with any new commander; which subject was referred for the consideration of the whole Company at a general court on the 21st, where it was fully resolved.

The colt's feast was ordered to be given by the five senior members, who had not entertained the Company on their first entering the court.

It became essentially necessary that the way should
be

be made clear for calling general courts, and therefore it was resolved that either of the two major generals, or seven of the assistants, should have that power upon the refusal of the three chiefs.

The qualification of a captain of grenadiers was fixed to be a commission in the militia.

Some general opinion and rumour of a foreign war had obtained considerable attention about the time, and even previous to the rising of parliament; our unhappy intestine divisions, which had gradually spread into almost every part of the British empire, had so much engaged the attention of government, that little regard had been paid to our foreign interests: thus convulsed at home, and in a state of altercation and even contention with our colonies, which had already been productive of the most alarming appearances, it was not to be supposed, from the known systems of policy established and practised by rival states, that such open opportunities of advantage would be overlooked by our natural or acquired enemies. The Earl of Chatham and the Duke of Richmond in particular gave their opinions of a speedy rupture; and our people, being warned to depart from the Falkland Islands, was generally considered as little less than a declaration of war. The fire in the dock-yard at Portsmouth increased the apprehension; the fire at Peterburgh at the same time combined to raise almost a conviction of the plots of our enemies, and some ships were immediately put into commission. The people of Great Britain are naturally fond of war, to which they are prompted as well by the natural fearlessness of their temper as from

from a high and martial pride, arising from a sense of that glory which, during so long a succession of ages, they have acquired and maintained in every quarter of the world. Hence springs a quick sense of the national dignity, and the utmost impatience of any thing that looks like an affront, or that seems in any degree a diminution of its honour. From hence also has arisen that frequent opposition in opinion, which has so often occurred in this country upon matters of war and peace, between the ministers and the people, in which the former have undoubtedly, at certain times, been guided by principles very distinct from those which influenced the latter; and never were they more divided than at the present period. The navy was found to be in a very bad condition, and the guardships were said to be nearly as deficient in the due complement of men, as they were defective in every other article. The manning of the navy met with difficulties, the seamen shewed their repugnance to the service, and the legality of press-warrants was questioned with critical precision: the lords of the admiralty requested the lord mayor, B. Trecothick, esq. to indorse them with his authority for the city; to which he replied, that it had never been usual for the lord mayor to sign them unless applied to by the privy council. The county magistrates however facilitated their progress, and his lordship followed their example; protections were granted with a sparing hand at the admiralty; the lord mayor wrote to that board to remonstrate against that practice, deeming the laws a sufficient protection for landsmen employed in trade: their lordships explained, that these had been
granted

granted to quiet the apprehensions of such persons, but that it should be defisted from, and that their prefs warrants were intended to apply to seamen only *.

The applications for them had been so great, that the Artillery Company printed a considerable number for the use of those who were desirous of procuring the proper signatures †.

The city offered a bounty of 40*s.* for the encouraging seamen to enter into his majesty's sea service, which received the acknowledgment of the board of admiralty.

Brafs Crosby, esq. having, on the 8th of November, ascended the chair as lord mayor of London, refused to back these warrants; explaining to the lieutenants that "the city's bounty was intended to prevent such violences;" and he afterwards refused the like sollicitation from the board of admiralty.

During these public transactions, which had their effect upon the increase of the Company, the court of assistants were attentively occupied in their arrangements, so as to render its affairs permanent and prosperous by augmenting its revenues and its respectability.

In what condition the affairs of the city were with regard to the prebendal manor of Finsbury, is clearly recited in the preamble to the act, "to enable Christopher Wilson, D. D. and prebendary of Finsbury, to make and grant unto the mayor and commonalty, and citizens of London, a lease of the prebendal estate, for a term of ninety-nine years;" which preamble

* Annual Register, 1770, 1.

† Court Book, G.

recites,

doctor and his heirs to the end of ninety-nine years, in lieu of fines ; and one to the prebend, which rested with himself for life.

In 1767 the prebendary, having actually applied to parliament, a special committee was appointed by the mayor and commonalty, to treat with him for the renewal of the lease*; and the next year, when the act had passed, the same committee was reappointed to carry the purposes of it into execution. They did not, however, deliver in their report till March 1770 ; when it appears they had perfected their business, a lease having been granted, agreeably to the act, for 99 years.

The committee, in 1767, had been likewise instructed to treat and agree with the Artillery Company, and all persons claiming under covenants of renewal respecting the Finsbury estate ; but on the 21st of March 1770, when they reported that a lease of the said estate had been procured for a term of 99 years, no notice was taken that they were unable to come to any agreement with the Artillery Company, for yielding up the Artillery Ground to the city towards the better improving of the estate. The Artillery Company, absolutely refusing to comply with the conditions proposed by the city, every thing on that head dropped ; and, in 1773, the committee appointed by the city, attended by Dr. Wilson, having inspected several plans and designs for the improvement of the estate, were unanimously of opinion, that the best method of improvement would be to begin by

* City Journals, vol. 69, f. 7.

building a square upon the middle of Moorfields, agreeably to a sketch then produced. Mr. Dance, the city surveyor, was likewise directed to make another design of the whole estate, introducing the said square, and disposing of the other parts to the best advantage, independent of the Artillery Ground*.

The Artillery Ground and Armoury-house are now held under a lease, from the corporation of London, and is rated in the land-tax books at 900*l.* per ann. a considerable part of which is retained in the Company's hands, and the rest is still on lease for above twenty years unexpired. The prebendal and the city estates meet at about the middle of the Garden; but the subject of the lease will be mentioned in its proper place.

SECTION III.

From 1771 to 1781.

1771. Two new crimson sheets of colours and a new standard for the top of the armoury were ordered in March. The device upon one was the union, with the rose, thistle, and feathers, and the motto *Ich Dien* embroidered; on the other, the Company's arms.

At the beginning of this session the House of Com-

* City Journals, vol. 65. Ellis's History of Shoreditch, p. 244.

mons complained of the manner in which the printers of newspapers represented their debates, and several of them were ordered into the custody of the serjeant at arms, to answer to the house for the breach of privilege therein. One of them, Mr. Wheble, was apprehended and carried before Alderman Wilkes, who discharged him, and bound him over to prosecute the captor for an assault and false imprisonment, obliged him to give bail for his appearance, and at the same time wrote to Lord Halifax, the secretary of state, to acquaint him of this matter, and of the illegality of the apprehension before any crime had been proved. Thompson, another of these prisoners, was apprehended in the same manner, and discharged by Alderman Oliver; and Miller, a third, was, on his apprehension, conducted by a constable, at his own request, to the lord mayor, Brads-Crosby, esq. who was then confined with the gout. Mr. Wilkes and Mr. Oliver were with him at the Mansion-house: the messenger produced his warrant from the speaker (Sir Fletcher Norton), which had not any indorsement by a city magistrate. The prisoner was then discharged; and the messenger, not producing bail for the assault, was committed to prison, by a warrant signed by the lord mayor and Alderman Oliver.

The account of this transaction excited general surprise. Some contended for the privileges of the commons, and others for those of the city; upon the latter of which the mayor and his brother relied. They produced the charters of the city, and copies of their oath, and declined any submission, but justified their proceedings: it was argued against them, that

their charter was derived from the crown, which could convey no power not inherent in itself, and it had no power over the privileges of that house. Upon the motion that they should be committed to the Tower, great heat arose in debate, and several of the members quitted the house. The question was carried by 170 to 38—a tolerable lesson for the instruction of those who cede to others the absolute power of carrying any question they propose.

The common council, in the mean time, delegated to a committee full and liberal powers to conduct their defence; the streets resounded with acclamations as they passed to the House of Commons for that purpose; and the lord mayor was called the people's friend, the guardian of the city's rights, and of the liberties of the nation.

On 25th March, Mr. Oliver was committed to the Tower; and, on the 27th, the lord mayor attended the House of Commons, to receive his sentence. The crowd was at first tumultuous, but was pacified at the persuasion of several of the members. As neither of the magistrates had been permitted to be heard by counsel, their friends again withdrew, not choosing to be judges where they could not be sufficiently informed of the strength of the plea. When, on account of the lord mayor's ill state of health, it was moved that he should only be taken into the custody of the serjeant at arms, he disclaimed the intended favour, and said he gloried in undergoing the same fate as his friend. The question for his commitment to the Tower was then carried by 202 against 39. The populace drew his lordship, with the deputy serjeant

at arms in his carriage, to Temple Bar at midnight. The gates were then shut, and the people informed his lordship, that they had drawn his companions to the extent of *their* boundaries, and that they must now leave him ; but his lordship assured them, that they were his friends, and were to accompany him home, upon which they proceeded to the Mansion-house with loud huzzas ; and on the following morning his lordship was conducted to the Tower. Alderman Trecothick was *locum tenens* during this interval.

The corporation applied for writs of Habeas Corpus, by virtue of which the lord mayor was conveyed, on 5th April, before Lord Chief Justice De Grey, who recommitted him, as the parliament was not prorogued ; and Mr. Alderman Oliver was conducted to Lord Chief Justice Mansfield, who remanded him, as he could not venture to determine an affair of such moment without the advice of the other judges.

On the 9th, the society of the Bill of Rights voted a gratification to the printers, and thanks to the lord mayor and Mr. Oliver, for their conduct. On the same day a court of the Artillery Company was held, with consent of Sir Robert Ladbroke, the president ; in which a motion was introduced for the court to wait on the two prisoners in the Tower, with an address of thanks for their steady and upright conduct in defence of the rights of Englishmen, by strictly adhering to the laws of the land, and the rights and franchises of their fellow-citizens : which motion, after much debate, was negatived.

On the 22d, they were conveyed to the court of Common Pleas at Westminster, where, after Mr. Ser-
jeant

jeant Glyn and Mr. Serjeant Lee had argued the case of the application for relief, the court decided, that no court of justice had any jurisdiction over the House of Commons, who were in the present case only acting with respect to their own members, a thing peculiar to every society, and shewing a power which was vested in them by the very fundamentals of the constitution; that his lordship's deed was not only a contempt of the House of Commons, but even of the citizens of London themselves, who are virtually a part of the house by their representatives: on which account he was remanded. His lordship then returned to the Mansion-house to dinner, where he signed some official papers. Mr. Alderman Oliver made a similar application, on 30th of April, to the court of Exchequer, where the barons likewise remanded him; but Mr. Baron Perrot declared, that he could by no means subscribe to the doctrine, that every thing the house does, under pretence of privilege, must therefore necessarily be legal.

During these domestic jars, it was fortunate for the nation, that the courts of France and Spain preferred the maintenance of peace to war; and therefore an immediate reduction of sea and land forces was adopted.

The House of Commons, at their first assembling in May, ordered the serjeant at arms to take Miller into custody again; and that all magistrates, &c. should be assisting therein. It was generally supposed, that the time for the enlargement of the lord mayor and Mr. Oliver drew nigh; and therefore the court of common council unanimously resolved to attend in their go-

in procession from the Tower to the Mansion-house. A court of the Artillery Company, on the following day, adopted a similar resolution; directing, that the duty should be the same as that practised on the first of August, the anniversary of the accession of the house of Hanover; that it should be conducted by the leading officers for the year, in the best manner they should think proper; and that intimation of it should be given to the lord mayor, with a request of as early intelligence of the day as possible.

On the 8th of May his majesty prorogued the parliament till the 23d of July. This put an end to the period of the imprisonment. The corporation assembled, and proceeded to the Tower in a train of 53 carriages, attended by the Artillery Company in uniform, with 21 field pieces, which were fired when the lord mayor and Mr. Oliver arrived at the gate, where they were received with one universal burst of acclamation.

After all these proceedings, it must have excited some lively sensations in the minds of the king and the lord mayor, when, in less than a month after the enlargement of the latter, he presented the address of the corporation on the birth of a prince (the present Duke of Cumberland).

The lord mayor and Alderman Oliver, during their confinement, had a sumptuous table supplied by the corporation, and received visits, addresses, freedoms, thanks, and condolences, from their brethren, the wards of the city, many of the corporations in the kingdom, and from a great number of individuals;
for

for all which his time was much occupied in transmitting suitable acknowledgments. He addressed the following letter to this Company :

To the President, &c. of the Hon. Artillery Company, London.

GENTLEMEN,

I DESIRE to acknowledge the favour of your obliging behaviour in your attendance on me from the Tower. I am always happy when the worthy citizens of London approve my conduct, and I receive with gratitude any mark of their approbation. I shall not fail, Gentlemen, to promote the interest of your body on any occasion in my power, and to convince you of my regard, being, with great sincerity,

Gentlemen,

Your very faithful and obliged servant,

London, 4 June 1771.

BRASS CROSBY.

To which letter the Company returned the following answer :

MY LORD,

Artillery House, July 16, 1771.

WE, the court of assistants of the honourable the Artillery Company, having had the honour of receiving your obliging letter, dated June 4th, in which you are pleased to express your acknowledgment for this Company's attending your lordship on the day of your enlargement from the Tower, for which mark of your esteem and great condescension, we should think ourselves unpardonable, were we not to return, as it demands, our most grateful thanks, being always happy, whenever we are permitted the opportunity, of shewing our dutiful obedience to our chief magistrate.

Animated, we hope, by a proper sense of gratitude and affection, with the utmost celerity, our Company was formed, and joined the cavalcade; all seeming to rejoice, on the happy occasion in having the honour to escort our worthy magistrates from their confinement.

May the remainder of your lordship's administration be more comfortable ;

comfortable; and as happy to yourself, as the motives upon which you accepted it were just and honourable. May integrity and uprightness protect you from all unjust malice. May your endeavours for the public and general good of your country be as successful, as your love to it is sincere: and may you at last receive, with endless fruition, the only true reward of a good conscience.

Signed, by Order of Court,

B. RACKSTROW, Clerk.

In the ensuing year, the corporation presented a cup, of the value of 200*l.* to Brads Crosby, esq.; and two others, of the value of 100*l.* each, to Aldermen Wilkes and Oliver, “for the noble stand they made in the business of the printers against [as it is expressed] an arbitrary vote of the H—— of C——.”

The election to the chief offices in the Company has generally been affected by the exterior situation of affairs in the metropolis; but on the present occasion the same officers were, on the 25th of July, reelected: viz. Sir Robert Ladbroke, president; Sir Richard Glyn, vice-president; and Sir William Stephenson, treasurer. The Aldermen Townshend and Sawbridge were chosen generals; and William Baker and Joseph Martin, esqrs. the sheriffs, lieutenant-generals.

The livery at Guildhall chose Mr. Alderman Wilkes and Mr. Alderman Bull sheriffs; and, on the 28th September, a poll was demanded upon the election of a lord mayor, which closed on the 5th of October, greatly in favour of William Nash, esq. who was declared duly elected.

The Company, on the 25th of October, marched, as usual, on their visit to the lord mayor; but several of the subaltern officers of the six regiments did not

attend their duty, although regularly summoned. The court, held on 3d December following, adjudged them to be guilty of mutiny and desertion; against which sentence they presented a justificatory memorial, submitting, that, when any motion was in agitation relative to them as officers of militia, no private member should have a voice; that they desired to remind the superior officers of the Company, that superiority of command in the London militia on days of march gave no superiority of rank in life, and therefore they thought themselves entitled to be treated with respect, which would ever command their obedience; that the major-general, the Company's commanding officer for the year, informing them of the lord mayor's invitation for the 25th of October, on the strength of which they mustered, to him therefore they charged their conduct on that occasion; declaring that they would never, on any future visit to the chief magistrate, attend but on the same honourable conditions as the rest of their brethren, which they conceived would cause all the subalterns of better condition to muster on that day, as it was honour, not pay, that would induce them to attend public marches.

The court resolved, that those who mustered, and did not perform their duty, were guilty of mutiny and desertion, and that they should pay a fine of 2*s.* 6*d.* to the box; but this order, upon a further consideration on the 4th of August in the following year, was rescinded.

1772. The effect which the eventful proceedings of the past year produced was, a fullen languor, rather disposed

disposed to give up the cause as hopeless, than to pursue the active exertions necessary for redress. The differences had been in a great degree kept alive, by the frequent remonstrances of the citizens to the throne for a dissolution of the parliament, and a dismissal of the ministers; and these had been followed by a design of prosecuting the speaker for his warrant, which proved abortive. Peace was the prevailing topic of the king's speech, at the opening of the new year, and an earnest recommendation to parliament to turn their attention to the internal concerns of the nation.

On the 8th of February died, her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager of Wales, mother of his present majesty, who attended her in her last moments with respectful tenderness and affection!

The subject of the sergeants of militia was again revived, at a general court of the Company, on 26th March; when an order was made, that every sergeant, being a member of the Company, should so continue as long as he should pay his quarterage of 2*s.* *per ann.*

The elections of the three chiefs were the same as those of the last year; but, upon the shew of hands returning Messrs. Townshend and Sawbridge to be generals, a poll was demanded for James Rossiter and John Bird, esqrs. who, upon a scrutiny, were duly elected. The two sheriffs, Messrs. Wilkes and Bull, were elected lieutenant-generals; and a contest was carried on for all the inferior officers, and for the court.

At this election protests were entered against the
fer-

sergeants who paid 2*s.* quarterage being allowed to poll, unless they were acknowledged by their commanders.

James Townshend, esq. one of the elected generals, was returned by the livery, at the Michaelmas following, with John Wilkes, esq. to be lord mayor for the ensuing year, upon a poll and scrutiny demanded by himself and Alderman Halifax; when, although Mr. Wilkes had the larger number, the court of aldermen exercised their right of preference, and declared John Townshend, esq. to be the lord mayor elect.

The lieutenantcy having paid to the Company their annual sum of 100*l.* the court expressed their thanks. The lieutenantcy explained, by their letter of the preceding February, that 70*l.* should be allowed to the Company, towards providing arms, powder, and accoutrements; a sergeant-major, to instruct the sergeants in their duty, and for permitting them to exercise in the ground at all convenient times; and that 30*l.* the remainder, should be allowed, on the further condition that each sergeant be paid 1*s.* every evening he should be under arms, provided he appeared in proper time, went through the exercise, and performed such other duty as should be required from each of them.

The court now, on 4th August, rescinded their former order for these sergeants, being members, to pay 2*s.* quarterage; and ordered, that no person holding a commission in the lieutenantcy above the rank of captain-lieutenant should be eligible to the office of clerk; that if he became a candidate for it, he should re-
sign

sign his commission : that none above the rank of lieutenant should be beadle ; nor above a subaltern, be engineer ; nor any member of the court, though a field officer, should be clerk or armourer ; and a return was ordered of the names of the sergeants.

25th. The colt's feast, which was annually given by the senior members of the court, was ordered to be called the *Stewards' Feast*.

The contest which attended the election of a lord mayor, produced some mortification to the party, who were urgently desirous of pressing Mr. Wilkes into the chair out of the ordinary course. These sentiments prevailed on the lord mayor's day, and broke into a dangerous riot and disorder at Guildhall. The Artillery Company were sent for ; performed effectual duty there during the night ; and they afterwards received the thanks of the court of common council for their important services rendered to the citizens of London.

1773. On the 9th of February, the court elected the right hon. Thomas Harley their vice-president, in the room of Sir Richard Glyn, bart. deceased.

Mr. Sawbridge's proposition for a triennial parliament, introduced last year, was now seconded by Sir W. Lewes, and received the approbation of the corporation, and of the livery, who added a pledge for the signature of their members to use their endeavour, first, to procure the restoration of the ancient annual elections ; and, if that could not be obtained, then to propose a triennial bill. Mr. Oliver and Sir W. Lewes were sheriffs. Mr. Wilkes renewed his claim to a seat

in

in the House of Commons, and complained of the alteration of his name in the return for Middlesex, in favour of that of Mr. Luttrell.

17th June. The Company permitted the six regiments to exercise in the armoury-house.

At the annual election in August, Sir Robert Ladbroke, Thomas Harley, and Barlow Trecothick, esqrs. were continued in the offices of the three chiefs; Aldermen Richard Oliver and Frederick Bull, generals; and Stephen Sayer and William Lee, esqrs. sheriffs, lieutenant-generals.

But Sir Richard Ladbroke died on the 31st October following; upon which Mr. Harley, colonel of the yellow regiment, was elected president; B. Trecothick, esq. was elected vice-president; and Samuel Plumble, esq. alderman, and colonel of the red, was chosen treasurer. The Company offered to perform military honours at the funeral of their deceased president; but his family preferred privacy.

On Michaelmas day the livery returned Mr. Wilkes and Mr. Bull to be lord mayor for the ensuing year: the court of aldermen were equally divided in their choice, and the lord mayor gave his casting vote in favour of Mr. Bull.

1774. The fatal causes of contention between Great Britain and her American colonies had continued to increase for some years past, and were considerably augmented in the present year. The system of raising a revenue for the support of government upon the colonial establishments seemed to offer fair grounds of support, under the consideration that they were defended by the mother country: but as their strength
and

and population advanced, and their enterprising spirit had led their commercial exertions into all the markets of Europe, they had long felt the desire, and anticipated the glory, of becoming an independent nation: the complexion of the time favoured its rapid approach. While the government of Great Britain insisted on the right of taxation of all her dominions, the colonists retorted and reiterated the reply, with irresistible success, of the favourite principle of English jurisprudence, that representation was the only mistress of revenue: the colonists were not represented, and therefore on this ground they laid the keel of their state vessel, which, after infinite difficulty and labour, was launched upon the wide Atlantic.

A continental war raged at this time in Europe; but England was happily at peace, preserving a respectable neutrality.

The parliament was dissolved on 26th September, being the first during the present reign upon which that part of the prerogative had been exercised before the expiration of its term of seven years. Mr. Wilkes and Serjeant Glyn offered themselves again to the freeholders of Middlesex, and pledged, by a written declaration, their utmost exertions for a more equal and short representation, and for a variety of other alterations in the system of government. The election of a lord mayor was, on the 8th of October, finally determined, on a poll, in favour of Mr. Bull, the present mayor, and Mr. Wilkes; and the court of aldermen returned Mr. Wilkes to the livery; and Mr. Wilkes and Mr. Glyn, not having been opposed, were,
on

on the 20th, elected representatives of the county of Middlesex.

The Company were engaged in framing a revision of their laws, which they comprised in 32 articles; but as they went through a further revision at a subsequent period, it is unnecessary to notice them at present.

At their annual election, they renewed the choice of last year upon the three chiefs; to whom they subjoined Sir W. Lewes and Alderman Nathaniel Thomas, as generals, and Aldermen Plomer and Hart, as lieutenant-generals.

Mr. Wilkes, the lord mayor, having declined to accept the services of the Company on the 9th of November, the sergeants of militia, with the Cripplegate grenadiers, marched in his procession; upon which the court ordered that these sergeants should not be summoned to march in arms, or do any duty with the Company in future, as their conduct was contrary to the order of lieutenancy; and their commanders were desired to discharge them.

It is clear that this order gave no offence to the lieutenancy, as they paid 546*l.* to the Company for the years 1768 to 1774, for the usual terms heretofore described.

1775. While American grievances were the subject of general attention, the city of London presented a remonstrance to the throne, recapitulating those points of dissatisfaction, together with others which had long made the principal grounds of opposition to the present administration. The session, however, closed with

the firmest expectation of an open rupture with the colonies, and with the fullest approbation, from the crown, of the general measures adopted by the parliament on all the respective objects of their attention. In the mean time open hostility had taken place in America. Troops had been raised in Boston, and other parts of the colonies; General Gage had published a proclamation of rebellion, and a desperate action had taken place at Bunker's Hill. When the news of these serious transactions arrived in England, the public mind received the strongest impressions, and entertained the keenest jealousies: these agitated every society, and occupied all the resources of discussion. Conciliatory plans had been proposed by Lord Chat-ham and others, and the livery presented an address to the same effect; but the die was now cast, and only waited the effectual impress, which sealed the separation of the colonies in 1782.

April 25. The city of London opened a treaty with the Company for 150 feet of their ground to build on, next the City Road. The Company acceded to relinquish from their lease 91 feet 6 inches in breadth on the east side, from the burial ground to Chiswell-street, retaining the residue upon the principles of their present lease for as long time as the corporation should hold it under any then existing or future leases from the prebendary of Finsbury. The whole advantage was here given to the city, and none to the Company, except that of reserving a free passage, without any projection or building over or under it, of 28 feet 6 inches in breadth, to the City Road,
for

for a public entrance; and that a wall should be erected as a boundary, of 10 feet high, without any door or communication, nor any drain, into the field.

This outline, after several negotiations, was formed into a specific resolution of the sub-committee of city lands, in the following September, and handed to the Company in these words:

“THAT it is the opinion of this committee, that in consideration of the Artillery Company immediately surrendering to the city all their right and interest in so much of the Artillery Ground as runs parallel with and extends 91 feet 6 inches in depth from the wall on the east side of the said ground, and also delivering to the city, at Lady-day 1780, the possession of all the buildings, with their appurtenances, standing in that part of the said ground which is held under the prebendary of Finsbury, a new lease should be granted by the city to the said Company, of all the ground and building (the freehold of the city) now in the possession of the said Company, for 61 years from Lady-day 1780, at the clear yearly rent of 5*l.* for the first 30 years, and the clear yearly rent of 20*l.* for the residue of the term, and that the said lease be renewable every 14 years for ever on payment of a fine of 100*l.* upon every renewal; and that another lease be granted to the said Company, of so much of the ground held under the prebendary of Finsbury, as will remain in their possession for 83 years from Lady-day 1780, at the clear yearly rent of 10*l.* with a covenant for a renewal at the same rent, and without any fine for all future leases to be taken by the city, except the last four years; and also the sum of 500*l.* to be paid to the said Company out of the chamber of London, towards the expense of repairing the armoury-house, and other purposes mentioned in their proposition, within the space of six months after they shall have erected, at their own expense, a pair of iron gates, with stone piers and other ornaments, to enclose the avenue intended to be left from the road to the said ground, according to such drawings as shall hereafter be agreed upon by the committee for letting the city lands, and under the inspection and to the approbation of the said committee, and the clerk of the city's works

for the time being, provided that in case the expense of such piers and gates shall exceed the sum of 100*l.* such exceedings shall also be paid out of the chamber of London.

“ D. SEAMAN, Comptroller.”

This agreement having been finally settled, and the treaty completed, the court invited the committee of city lands, and comptroller, to dinner, at the Globe tavern in Fleet-street, on the 3d of the following January.

The election this year, in July, conferred the honour of the three chief posts on the Right Hon. Thomas Harley, president; Samuel Plumbe, esq. vice-president; and Brackley Kennett, esq. treasurer. William Plomer, esq. and Sir Walter Rawlinson, were elected generals; the sheriffs elect, Messrs. Hayley and Newnham, lieutenant-generals; and captains John Roake, and William Lane, major-generals. Captain Lane, from his other engagements, desired to decline his post as adjutant, and the court of assistants expressed their unanimous thanks for his spirited behaviour and vigilant attendance on the Company*.

1776. The sentiments of the Company on political points remained the same, as they renewed, on their election day in July, their former choice of the same officers. The spirit of opposition which had hitherto prevailed in the city declined; the livery had for two years past expressed a very different opinion, by returning Benjamin Hopkins, esq. to be chamberlain, by a considerable majority in disfavour of Mr. Wilkes. The

* Court Book, F.

disappointed

disappointed candidate openly charged them with the corrupt temptations of their superiors, but avowed his resolution of repeating the contest, with the few who still adhered to his cause, on every ensuing year.

The Company marched with Sir Thomas Halifax, the lord mayor, from St. Paul's cathedral to the Mansion-house, on the anniversary of the accession; but they did not attend the new lord mayor, Mr. Sawbridge, the friend of Mr. Wilkes, on the 9th of November, he having declined their services.

Dr. Wilson, the prebendary of Finsbury, having executed a lease to the city, of the manor of Haliwell and Finsbury, of which one half of the Artillery Garden is a part, for 99 years, from Christmas 1768, the Company proceeded to fulfil their contract with the corporation, by surrendering the piece of ground, and three houses at the corner of Chifwell-street, then in their possession, and agreeing to surrender, at Lady-day 1780, the rest of the premises mentioned in the contract. The city then sealed one lease of so much of the ground and houses as is the city's freehold, and another of so much of the ground, with the armoury-house, as is held by the city under the manor lease.

Some necessary repairs were then performed to the armoury-house. Copies of the charters and patents had been sent to press in July last, and were now ready to be bound with the plan of the Company's boundaries in the fields near Baumes, for general circulation.

1777. Government began to watch with much vigilance the proceedings of the Constitutional Society. The printers of one of their circulated papers were

fined in the court of King's Bench, in Hilary Term, 100*l.* each. This was the dawn of more open measures, which afterwards spread into several societies, and in the space of eighteen years afterwards assumed an authority and influence alarming to the whole system of the British constitution ; and the part which this Company were then called upon to take, relative to them, will appear in the sequel.

The elections in the Company, were the same as those of last year. On the 9th of November, Sir James Esdaile, the lord mayor, and Robert Peckham and Richard Clark, esqrs. the sheriffs, requested the Company to mount guard at Guildhall during the day and evening. Regular orders were accordingly issued to the battalion, requiring their assembly, " as a considerable share of the future fame of the Company depended on the spirited exertion of the guard, as it might lie in the power of the gentlemen on that duty to convince their fellow-citizens, that this Company, when called forth, can prove of actual service." The battalion performed the duty required, and received expressions of thanks. Of this period, it is remarked, by a judicious periodical observer, that no equal space of time, for several years past, afforded so little domestic matter worthy of observation as that part of the present year which elapsed during the recess of parliament ; neither the town nor the country presented any new object of party contention. The American war, and many of its consequences, were now scarcely objects of curiosity, much less of surprise ; and being in the habit of deriving no benefit from our colonies, and of considering them only in a
state.

state of enmity and hostility, it seemed as if their total loss would be no longer a matter of much wonder or concern; but that rather, on the contrary, that event would be felt as a cessation from war, expense, and trouble*.

1778. But the following year produced a variety of measures, of motions, and of addresses, together with the formation of several volunteer corps in London, and other towns of the kingdom, with various subscriptions for their support, incidental to an avowed coalition of France with America, and thus an extension of the war into Europe. Among these a corps of 30 gentlemen, exercising arms in Fishmonger's Hall, requested, in July, to practise in the Artillery Ground, or to become members of the Company. The court were under the necessity of declining to comply with their request, as by the original grant of the ground from the city it could not be applied to any other use than that of the Company and the militia; and by the orders of a general court of July, in the preceding year, none but freemen could be members of the Company. They soon afterwards renewed their application, stating that it had been granted to Sir W. Beauchamp Procter, for a battalion of the Middlesex militia; and upon a reconsideration of the subject, it was agreed that those who were freemen should be proposed, and that the non-freemen should be permitted to meet during pleasure of the court. The first among the freemen who were proposed and elected were the well known and respected names of

* Ann. Reg. 1778.

Francis Kemble, William Smith, Edward Kemble, and Benjamin Travers, esqrs. But Bernard Turner, esq. being a freeman, by having served the king, was then deemed ineligible, though he was at a future year admitted, with all the claims which public service, unfulfilled reputation, and popular esteem, are accustomed to add to the more formal qualifications of the documents of office.

The elections in the Company continued to confer its chief honours on the same officers which had for some time conducted its affairs; and this may be invariably taken as a testimony of the continuance of the same sentiments prevalent amongst its members.

On the 9th of November the Company attended Samuel Plumbé, esq. the lord mayor, in his procession, and afterwards performed a night guard at Guildhall. In the course of the same month, Mr. Alderman Oliver, who has been already mentioned, resigned his gown as an alderman, and his seat as a representative of the city, although he had been solicited by his friends to offer himself as a candidate for the chair. He assigned his reasons, in a public letter, to be the precarious state of his property in the West India islands. He withdrew from public life with a name esteemed for firmness and integrity.

As the preparations for war advanced, this Company, amongst others, assumed the proper posture of defence: two brass cannon were ordered; and a vacancy happening in the office of adjutant, it was directed that the candidates should exercise the battalion in presence of a military committee, and go through the manual exercise by one word of command.

mand. The general court which assembled in December came to several important resolutions; amongst which they declared:

“THAT the present critical state of public affairs, and the general preparations for war making throughout Europe, rendered it necessary for this kingdom to take every precaution for its defence, and to have a sufficient force ready to repel any hostile attempts that might be made; and as it appeared by charter of king Henry the VIIIth, and the patents of king James the Ist, and king Charles the Ist, that the Artillery Company of London was in those times deemed useful for the maintenance, defence, and safety of the realm, and as it might be made so again by a proper exertion of the power reposed in them by his majesty’s most gracious letter; that therefore it became the duty of the Company to take the most speedy and effectual measures for encouraging gentlemen to enter into the Company, and also to promote and enforce military exercise amongst the members, as it is only by numbers and discipline that a military corps can be rendered formidable and respectable:

“That so much of the order of the general court of July 29, 1777, as related to the not admitting non-freemen to be members of this Company, should be rescinded:

“That non-freemen should be admitted members of this Company (but while they continue such, not be eligible to be chosen on the court of assistants, but pay 2*s.* per annum quarterage), and that the mode of election should be the same as for the election of freemen, except producing the copy of their freedom:

“That the gentlemen who were the officers for the present year should continue till the next November; and that for the future the officers for the year should enter into their office on lord mayor’s day.”

A plan for restoring the Artillery Company to its ancient splendour, and making it a most respectable military association, which can only be done by union, numbers, and good discipline, was then suggested;

to.

to promote which all distinctions of officers and ranks, &c. (except such as related to the Company as the Artillery Company only) should be laid aside, and all the members be united in one body, with a uniform peculiar to itself; which uniform, together with arms and accoutrements, each member should furnish himself with at his own cost, but no member to be put to any expense for leads or fines for coming into office (except a steward's feast on coming on the court of assistants), but all expenses for exercises and other incidental charges should be borne by the Company; and for better discipline, all members under fifty years of age should be obliged to appear under arms at every exercise, or be liable to such fines or penalties as should be fixed on, without he can shew satisfactory cause for his neglect; and that a sum not exceeding 50*l.* per ann. should be allowed for the expenses of the court and its committees.

Another motion was also made and carried, "That a committee be appointed to wait on the Right Hon. Thomas Harley, president of this Company, requesting his assistance for a proper application to be made to his Majesty, or his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, for 200 stands of arms complete for the Artillery Company, they being in great want of the same for the use of the members thereof, who wish and are ready to stand forth in defence of his majesty's sacred person and family; at the same time praying that further application be made to his Majesty, or the Prince of Wales, the captain general, that he or they would be graciously pleased so far to condescend as to give his Company two brass field pieces of cannon for the
the

the use of the said Company, that they might appear, when in arms, in such a character as should add a further dignity to the Company, and at the same time do honour to his royal highness, their captain-general."

Consequent to these resolutions, a military committee was established, and Captain John Croker was chosen adjutant, by ballot, having proved himself to be duly qualified for that office, on which almost the whole discipline of the Company is reposed. It does not appear that these applications were ever made; and it is a principle of the Company never to receive any supplies of this nature.

Several of the Company's leases expiring at this time, they were let by auction for the residue of the term in the existing lease from the city.

1779. The new year was introduced by the interesting trial of Admiral Keppell, at Portsmouth, at the instance of Sir Hugh Palliser; and the acquittal of the admiral excited an universal burst of joy throughout the metropolis: the intemperance of popular gratitude was unhappily testified by vengeance against the opposite party, and while illuminations rendered the Mansion-house, the Monument, and most of the private houses in the streets, splendid demonstrations of joy, the rage of midnight violence marked with destruction those which persisted in their obscurity. The corporation of London presented the vindicated admiral with their freedom in a box of gold, and invited him to a splendid entertainment, at which the senior alderman, Brads Croftby, esq. presided. The Company, during these nights, were ordered to remain in readiness, but there was fortunately no cause for requiring their active services.

A committee of the association mentioned in the preceding year made a second application for an extension of the time allowed them to practise in the Ground, which the court found it necessary to accord, with some limitations, and acquainted them that they had not complied with the former orders of the court: viz.

First, They had not given in a list of the names of the several members of the association to the clerk of his Company. Mr. Smith, their treasurer, replied, This court not seeming agreeable to elect any more freemen of the association to be members thereof, they had supposed that any further list was not required as before, but that they were willing to rectify that mistake by giving a proper list of their members to the clerk of this Company.

Second, Their advertising for persons of all denominations to repair to the armoury-house without the consent of this court; replied, If agreeable to the court, he would read the advertisement, which was read accordingly: after reading the same, said, he understood the court gave leave for the gentlemen of the association to increase, as that was their original plan to stand forth (in time of danger) in defence of their king and country, and thought advertising the most eligible mode to increase their number, not supposing at the same time that it would give the least offence to the Company.

Third, Their making use of the Company's arms; replied, If any gentleman did make use of the arms, it was entirely without the knowledge of the committee, and that they would take care to prevent any thing of that kind in future.

Fourth,

Fourth, Their making an improper use of the upper part of the house, &c. ; replied, They were obliged to the Company for the lower part of the house, and if any gentleman transgressed further, by informing the committee, they would take care to prevent any offence being given.

Fifth, Their applying to the court of lieutenancy to alter the day fixed for the officers of the London militia, members of this Company, to be exercised, when they were by such application obliged to have their drill days on Thursdays and Fridays, instead of Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays ; replied, The application went not from the committee, but from some private gentlemen members of the association ; notwithstanding which they should be obliged to the court to grant a continuance of their day.

Motions were then made and carried, That the use of the Ground, great hall, lumber room, and yard, should be granted to the military association, every Wednesday and Saturday, for two months.

This application was followed by another for the use of arms.

A very large admission of members ensued : thirty-eight gentlemen were proposed, but for want of some qualifications, were not admitted ; but the association were allowed the use of the Ground for a year.

Various exertions and expenses of the Company had by this time considerably reduced its finances, and, on Michaelmas-day, its debt was declared to amount to 770*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Among other plans of economy it was agreed to abolish the usual entertainment after the exercises.

The

The elections to the chief offices of the Company this year were, at a general court on the 4th of October, declared in favour of the Right Honourable Thomas Harley, president; Samuel Plumbe, esq. lord mayor, vice-president; Brackley Kennett, esq. lord mayor elect, treasurer, &c. &c.

The Company tendered their services as usual to their lord mayor elect, which he declined, and afterwards endeavoured to raise a body of men in arms; upon which the court published their former order to prevent any of their members from appearing in arms with any other corps, and also the order of the lieutenantancy to the same effect. His lordship afterwards applied to this Company to perform the night duty at Guildhall; to which they replied, by acquainting his committee of his lordship's measure: this suggested a motion in the court of common council on the subject, but his lordship thought proper to pay 50*l.* to the Company in lieu of the usual fees and entertainment; and the late lord mayor, who had refused on the last year, now also paid the same sum. The present lord mayor still persisted in having the men he had chosen; and the Company therefore, on the 6th of November, advertised, that "he having *bired* a number of persons to attend him on lord mayor's day, they hoped that if any censure should be thrown on them for misconduct or otherwise, it would not be imputed to the Artillery Company, they having no concern in the management of the business on that day." Several members of the Company were discovered among the number of these men, they were therefore expelled by the next court: many of them holding commissions of lieutenantancy in the orange regiment,
the

the mayor complained to that board of this expulsion. A day was appointed, when a committee of the whole court of assistants attended them to explain their conduct; and afterwards they presented the lord mayor with a bill of charges of 10*l.* for his lead as lieutenant-general in 1766; and of 10*l.* for that of general in 1769; of which he delayed the payment for consideration. The result of these negotiations was, that in the following April, the court of lieutenancy rescinded their several orders, obliging their officers to be members of the Company, and those also for payment of 78*l.* 70*l.* and 30*l.* yearly; and directed their sergeants not to do duty with the Company on their grand marches, without a particular application. The Company replied to these resolutions by a remonstrance, and an account of the expenses sustained for the lieutenancy during the two last years*.

The perseverance of Mr. Wilkes in his annual and unsuccessful opposition to Mr. Hopkins, the chamberlain, was this year, concluded by the death of the latter, which was reported to the livery on the 22d of November. They immediately proceeded on their election of a successor, and Mr. Wilkes was on the 24th declared the successful candidate by 2332 votes, against 370 for William James, esq.

1780. During the recess of the winter, the people had been generally actuated by a desire to appeal to the ultimate authorities for a redress of the grievances which some popular meetings had published. Associa-

* Court Book.

tions and petitions to parliament for procuring a reform in the executive and representative systems became the ground-work of motions and resolutions little calculated to conciliate with those who were supposed to require correction. The counties of York and Middlesex set the example to the rest; twenty-one of which adopted it, and were followed by eleven towns, of which London was at the head. That from the county of York was introduced to the House of Commons by Sir George Saville in February; that from the Jamaica and West India merchants followed. These gave rise to very interesting and animated debates; to Mr. Burke's plan for reforming the establishment of the civil list, the abolition of the board of trade, &c. While these subjects agitated the House of Commons, and were progressively tending towards such a plan as would in the end have probably met the wishes of all parties without injury to any, an affair totally distinct from them was at the same time carried on with little notice, till it broke out with so much fury and violence, as entirely to frustrate every moderate and solid system of reformation; and by fanaticism and frenzy to paralyse every effort for the public good. An association had been formed in London, in imitation of one in Scotland, for obtaining a repeal of a recent law which had relaxed the former penal statutes against popery. Inflammatory hand-bills, advertisements, meetings, and alarms, were industriously circulated, answered, replied to, and denied. At length Lord George Gordon, the president, assembled 50 or 60,000 followers in St. George's Fields, who marched to the doors of the House of Commons,

Commons, loaded with rolls of signatures to their petition. The watch-word for the safety of houses and property was, "No popery;" the cry was, "the danger of the church;" and the ensign of a blue cockade was the external symbol of the inward grace required. The bishops, nobility, and leading members of both houses, shared the fatal delusion of popular disapprobation: the chapels of the foreign ministers, some of those who differed from the established church, and many of the houses of men ennobled by birth or by talents, were sacrificed to a fury, the perpetrators of which were either too ignorant or too young to know the reasons which instigated those by whom they were employed. Foremost in this list of disgraceful ruin were the houses and libraries of Lord Mansfield, the chief justice of England, venerable for his years, and more than eminent for his universal knowledge; and of Sir George Saville, the friend of civil liberty, the servant only of truth. The terror was spread by a divided mob into thirty-six different places in the metropolis; and while the frequent crush of household property poured from the windows in every street, the conflagrations which every where prevailed at once presented a scene of devastation and horror, which scared the imagination, and paralysed every exertion. Newgate and the other prisons yielded their massy bolts to the prevailing fury, and the sensation of their distraction was increased by the rattling of a load of chains and fetters drawn along the pavement, in full trot, by a large dray horse, taken from the stable of a neighbouring brewery. The distillery of Messrs. Langdales, in Holborn, afforded a convincing

Y

vincing evidence of the conscientious regard for the religion for which their opponents contended, many of whom yielded up their lives devoted victims to the liquors which flowed down the street from their broken vats. The parliament had adjourned for several days ; the assailants prepared an attack upon the Bank ; and the Mansion-house and the Palace were alike destined to the popular fury.

These mournful transactions occupied six days, from the 2d to the 8th of June, during which time government had sent Lord Amherst into the city, with some parties of guards, though too late to effect the public safety ; martial law was proclaimed, and the president of the association was committed a state prisoner to the Tower.

The London Association and the Artillery Company had offered their services to the chief magistrate, who employed great part of them, besides a party of the guards, more for his own protection than for the suppressing the tumult and saving the lives and property of his fellow citizens. But the subsequent battles of Broad-street, of the Poultry, and of Blackfriars-bridge, proved the discipline and valour of the rest, and, assisted by the judicious arrangements of the commander in chief, to restore that tranquillity which the supineness of the lord mayor had suffered to be thus severely disturbed.

On the 19th the king reassembled the parliament, with expressions of concern at these insurrections, and the severe recourses he had been obliged to resort to for the public safety ; that he had ordered the perpetrators of them to be brought to speedy trial, and

to

to such condign punishment as the laws prescribed, and the vindication of public justice demanded. The House of Commons still persevered in their principles of toleration ; but, to quiet the minds of well-meaning but ill-informed persons, they passed some explanatory resolutions ; shewing that the late act had been misrepresented ; that it did not give any authority to the see of Rome ; that the house would ever watch over the interests of the protestant church ; and that all endeavours to disquiet the minds of the people by these misrepresentations had a manifest tendency to disturb the peace, to break the union then necessary, to bring dishonour on the national character, to discredit the protestant religion in the eyes of other nations, and to furnish occasion for the renewal of the persecution of our protestant brethren in other countries ; to these was added a bill for restraining papists in the instruction of youth, &c.

At the close of these unhappy disturbances, the justices for Middlesex held a rotation in the Company's armoury-house during several days, examining persons concerned in the late riots, and converting the cellar into a prison, without any regular application to the Company for their concurrence ; which proved very disagreeable to the officers and troops of the Prince of Wales's dragoons, who were then stationed there on duty. The clerk, engineer, and messenger, were directed to prevent this practice, and Colonel Mansell and the officers of dragoons had leave to use the house during pleasure of the court, who were invited by the Company to a dinner there on the 29th.

After several prisoners had been tried and condemn-

ed, a deputation from the court of assistants met the sheriffs, Wright and Pugh, at the house of Mr. Alderman Kitchin, in Berner's street, and declared their readiness to attend them at the expected executions, in such manner as they should command; and they were desired also to apply to the court of lieutenancy, to rescind their order relative to the sergeants. The sheriffs accepted their offer; but the lieutenancy could not permit the sergeants to march with the Company, being, as well as their officers, on actual duty themselves, under the orders of their court.

The court of assistants then directed that no body of persons whatsoever should be permitted to use the Artillery Ground, except the Prince of Wales's regiment, who were then there during pleasure, and the London association, who had a like grant till the 3d of October.

Several members and commissioned officers marched with the association, on several days of these executions, for which they were fined pursuant to the order of 1763, and the association, and any others with them, were prohibited from exercising on the Ground, on any other days than Wednesdays and Saturdays, of which the sentinels had due notice.

Colonel Samuel Vaughan, from the Tower Ward association, desired leave to exercise at the same times as the London association, for which leave was granted.

A detachment of foot guards were ordered by Lord Amherst to encamp on the Artillery Ground, and the Prince of Wales's regiment to quit; upon which, after having remained there nine weeks, Colonel Mansell, on his departure, returned his thanks for the accom-

modation he had received ; and the following letter was sent to his lordship :

MY LORD,

THE committee of the honourable the Artillery Company, having received information that a party of guards are to relieve the 3d regiment of dragoon guards, at present in the Ground, beg leave to acquaint your lordship, that the Company have, during the late unhappy situation of affairs, yielded every assistance in their power to accommodate the troops, by which the business of the Company has been totally neglected ; and as the house and ground are private property, and at present much wanted, hope they shall not give any offence in not admitting any more troops, on the premises.

Armoury House,
August 10, 1780.

By Order of the Committee,
PETER LONGES, Clerk.

To the Right Hon. Lord Amherst.

HIS LORDSHIP'S ANSWER.

SIR,

Whitehall, Aug. 11, 1780.

I HAVE received the favour of your letter of yesterday's date, wherein you inform me, that " The committee of the honourable the Artillery Company, having received information that a party of guards are to relieve the 3d regiment of dragoon guards, at present in the Ground, beg leave to acquaint your lordship that the Company have, (during the late unhappy situation of affairs,) yielded every assistance in their power to accommodate the troops, by which the business of the Company has been totally neglected ; and as the house and ground are private property, and at present much wanted, hope they shall not give any offence in not admitting any more troops on the premises." And I beg you will be so good as to inform the committee, that as I cannot think it safe all the troops should be at once withdrawn from that part of the town, I propose to send for the present a detachment, consisting of 150 men, to be encamped in the Artillery Ground, for the purpose of furnishing the necessary guard for the Bank, and of affording any assistance or protection

protection that may be wanting in that part of the town; and I hope this small number of men encamped, may not be at all inconvenient to the gentlemen of the Honourable Artillery Company.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

To Capt. Peter Longes, of the
Hon. the Artillery Company.

AMHERST.

The Company then ordered that no troops should be admitted into the house kitchen or lumber room; and the clerk, major, engineer, and armourer, were ordered to keep the gates locked, and not to suffer any but those who were duly authorized to enter.

They then replied to his lordship's letter :

My Lord,

THE court of assistants having been summoned to consider of your letter relative to admitting the guards into the Artillery Ground, after duly considering the same, beg leave to represent to your lordship, that they suffered the 3d regiment of dragoon guards to continue in the Ground, as at that time every consideration of private interest was given up to public utility; and at the same time beg leave to add, that the Company is considerably in debt, which will be much increased by the damage already done by the troops to the premises and the loss of the herbage; hope your lordship will turn your thoughts to some other place, as many places may be recommended, which, in their humble opinion, are as well calculated for the purpose; hope the above, and the clauses in their lease with the city, will be a sufficient reason for not admitting the troops at this time.

I am, my Lord,

Your Lordship's

most obedient humble servant,

Armoury House,
August 12, 1780.

(By Order of the Court)

PETER LONGES, Clerk.

The Right Hon. Lord Amherst.

To

To which Lord Amherst returned the following answer :

SIR,

I HAVE received the favour of your letter of yesterday's date, wherein you inform me that the court of assistants of the Artillery Company, which had been summoned to take into consideration my letter of the 11th instant, desire, " That I will turn my thoughts to some other place, and not send the 150 men which I proposed for the defence and protection of the inhabitants in that part of London to be encamped in the Artillery Ground;" to which it is only necessary for me to observe, that I can have no other object on this occasion than to provide, in the best manner I am able, for the general quiet and security of the metropolis; and the situation of the Artillery Ground is particularly well adapted for the accommodation of the troops which are more immediately necessary for the protection of that side of London. I must beg leave to add, that in a conversation which I some time since had with Mr. Harley, I had no reason to apprehend any difficulty would have arisen in the affording this accommodation, and in which the safety of so considerable a part of London is concerned; and I must, in justice to Mr. Harley, immediately acquaint him with the objections that are now made.

I am, Sir, your most obedient,

and most humble servant,

AMHERST.

To Captain Peter Longca,
of the Artillery Company.

The court were summoned for the 15th, to consider this answer, when the following letter was received from the lord mayor :

SIR,

I HAVE been informed, that a court of assistants of the Artillery Company is summoned for this afternoon, to receive an answer from Lord Amherst to the letter sent by last court. I should

be glad (before any answer is given) to have a copy of the said letter to lay before the court of lieutenantancy, which I shall order to be held for that purpose on Thursday next.

BARCKLEY KENNET, Mayor.

Mansion-house, Aug. 15, 1780.

To Peter Longes,
Clerk to the Artillery Company.

The court returned his lordship the following answer:

MY LORD,

I AM desired by the court to acquaint you, that the letter received from Lord Amherst concerns the members of the Artillery Company, and them only, nor does it require any answer.

I am, your Lordship's

most obedient humble servant,

PETER LONGES, Clerk.

Armoury-house, Aug. 15, 1780.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor.

The result was, that the Company retained their ground.

On the 12th of September, all the arms of the Company were called in, by an express order of court, but no more than two stands were brought in, owing to the lord mayor having ordered the officers and sergeants to do duty at Moorgate where some of the rioters were executed*.

The reason for calling in the arms arose from a very important subject of discussion, which at this time occupied the minds of the first statesmen in the cabinet, and the active citizens who had associated in arms, as to the extent of their authority for so doing by the Bill of Rights.

A letter, which had been written, during the late disturbances, by the noble lord at the head of the army, and confirmed by others of a subsequent date, contained orders to the officer who commanded the military forces in the city of London, to disarm all persons who did not belong to the militia, or who did not carry them under the royal authority; this measure being considered as contrary to the natural rights of mankind, as well as to the express law of the land, it gave no small umbrage without doors, and became a subject of some animadversion within. It likewise occasioned some confusion in the city, where the inhabitants were associating and arming for mutual defence, under the conduct of their respective magistrates; and became the ground of a correspondence which has been published between the chief magistrate and the lord president of the council. This matter was taken up in the House of Lords, on the 21st of June, by the Duke of Richmond, at whose motion, after some animadversion on the subject on a preceding day, the letters in question, the plan of an association by the lord mayor, and the declaration of rights in 2 William and Mary, were all read: the duke then observed, that those letters were deposited in the public archives; that they would descend to posterity a most alarming precedent of a most violent and unwarrantable infringement of the constitution; if no resolution of censure and disapprobation was entered on the records of parliament. He had nothing to do with the noble lord's intention; his intention might be perfectly innocent, nay, it might be laudable. But the letter of the order was dangerous; future advantage

might be taken of it to the destruction of our freedom, and therefore it was that he anxiously wished their lordships to come to some resolution on the subject; he accordingly moved, "That the letter of Jeffery Lord Amherst, dated June 13, to Colonel Twisleton, then commanding an armed force in the city of London, in which he orders him to disarm the inhabitants, who had armed themselves for the defence of their lives and properties, and likewise to detain their arms, contained an unwarrantable command to deprive the citizens of their legal property; was expressly contrary to the fundamental principles of the constitution, and a violation of one of their most sacred rights, as declared in 2 William and Mary, that every protestant subject of this empire is entitled to carry arms in his own defence."

The noble lord, who was the subject of the proposed resolution, had, upon the first mention of the affair, justified the letter, by saying it related only to the mob, and the riotous rabble, who, he had received information, were possessed of firelocks; that he had done his duty, and was ready to abide the consequences. But this justification not being admitted on the other side, who contended that it was totally overthrown by the word *inhabitants* in the first letter, and the explanations in that which followed relative to the armed associations, new grounds of vindication or defence were taken by the ministers upon the making of this motion.

They said, that while they allowed the right of protestant Englishmen to arm, whether in defence of their own persons and houses, or those of their neighbours,

bours, they must consider a wide difference between their acting in this defensive manner for the immediate protection of their persons and properties, and their assembling armed in bodies, and marching out in martial array; the first was clearly justifiable, because of its necessity; the latter might lead to many dangerous consequences: that it was not easy, even now, to look back with an equal and composed mind, or indeed without considerable emotion, to those dreadful disturbances; what then must it have been in the midst of that scene of outrage, danger, and confusion? It was in the wild uproar and confusion of that scene, that the noble lord gave the order: the measure was prompted by the spur of the occasion. The necessity and occasion, as in numberless instances, must justify the act. It was not to be conceived, that in the situation in which the noble lord was engaged, he could pay nice attention to his expressions; or that a man, educated in the field, should be acquainted with all the privileges of the Bill of Rights.

But the opposition contended that there was no weight in the argument, that the letter was written in a state of hurry and confusion; for the date shewed that it had been written several days after the disturbance and danger were over. It was therefore to be considered as a measure taken upon due deliberation, and it was of too serious and alarming a nature to be passed over without the notice of parliament. They therefore urged, and even supplicated the house, not to permit such a letter to descend as a record and precedent to posterity, without some mark of their disapprobation; at any rate a direct negative would be
highly

highly impolitic. They ought at least to take some gentle method of disposing of the proposition, and to leave something, however lenient, on their journals, which might prove an antidote to the poison.

The question was, however, negatived without a division. Two motions on the same ground were made by Mr. Sawbridge, a few days after, in the House of Commons, where they met with a similar fate.

The London association was on duty from the beginning of the riots, till after the execution of the rioters, under the command of Sir Barnard Turner, as captain, and Henry Smith, esq. as major. As soon as they received the intimation of the letter above mentioned, they convened their corps in the Egyptian-hall at the Mansion-house, where they were performing duty; they unanimously resolved that they had by the Bill of Rights a well grounded authority, and would not surrender their arms, preferring, if necessary, to stand upon the defensive. They considered, that having risked their lives in the protection of the city, it was rather harsh to expect of them to relinquish the very power while they were reaping the harvest of renown. Their determination was handed to the ministry, and the captain and major were soon afterwards desired to attend the council. They were introduced into a large room, where they found Lord George Germain, Lord Amherst, Lord Mansfield, Lord North, and several of the ministers; and in a corner, behind a very large screen, sat the great representative of executive authority.

They repeated their demand; to which the captain and lieutenant replied on the ground of the Bill of Rights,

Rights, and argued the construction of that clause in the statute, with great ingenuity, to extend to an array. The ministers suggested that, perhaps, some pecuniary compensation might be arranged; but the high and honourable temper of the men whom they addressed could scarcely brook this proposal: they then offered them rank and honours; but these men esteemed no title so lofty as the esteem of their fellow citizens; no rank so great as that of unsullied virtue; no honour so transcendent as that of consistent integrity. They withdrew, and no further steps were taken; and having reaped new laurels by withstanding all these overtures, they some time afterwards became members of the Artillery Company.

A general court was held in the ensuing October, when a committee was formed to extend the utility of the society, and some regulations were made for that purpose; the whole of the association were proposed for admission, and the following resolution was made in favour of their captain:

THAT, for the spirited and active part taken by Barnard Turner, esq. in suppressing the late dangerous riots in this metropolis, and the essential assistance given by him, and the gentlemen under his command, to the civil magistrates, in protecting the lives and properties of their fellow citizens, this general court does, as a testimony of their approbation of his public conduct, hereby order and declare,

That the said Barnard Turner, esq. be admitted an honorary member of this Company, free of the usual fine, any former order to the contrary notwithstanding.

The

The elections were then proceeded upon, when
 Brads Crosby, esq. was elected president, by ballot;
 Sir Watkin Lewes, vice-president; and
 Sir William Plomer, treasurer.

The affairs of the Company required considerable
 attention, as the balance declared against it was
 579*l.* 1*s.* 4*d* *.

The military committee formed a number of very
 useful regulations for the government of the Company
 in its military capacity: they called in the arms they
 had lent to the militia, during the late riots; a sub-
 scription for two brass cannon was promoted; a new
 uniform and arms were agreed upon; several mem-
 bers were proposed and chosen; and the estate com-
 mittee were attentively engaged in treaties with the
 tenants for the renewals of their leases.

SECTION IV.

From 1781 to 1782.

1781. THE public mind, after resting from the
 horrors to which every excitation of alarm had in the
 past year been agitated, diverged into a jealousy of
 every thing which once had received favour from its
 popularity, and was cherished under the feeling of
 public good. Assemblies, which had often met for
 the simple discussion of questions of policy and go-
 vernment, lost their merit of instruction and improve-
 ment, under the dread of, and caution against, a dis-
 guised sedition. Meetings for the consideration of a
 common tax bill, against or in favour of which any

* Court Book.

particular

particular class of tradesmen felt themselves interested, required magisterial sanction. The civil authority, to which every friend to his country and constitution wished to pay a just deference, began to yield its dependence to the more effective influence of military power, because it had been proved that, by the weakness of the magistrate, his fellow citizens had been driven to the ultimate resource of arms. The murmurs which had been heard, and had often been accustomed to whisper caution to the strong measures of government, were hushed into silence by the far severer terror of an audacious populace; and the just vigilance, which had exercised its free examination of the measures of the state, sunk into bashful timidity at the horror of raising up the lawless hydra, that threatened annihilation both to government and people. Such were the fatal and national consequences which gave the death wound to the ancient civil power, which raised into exulting importance the hitherto unrespected glory of arms, and which strengthened, by extraordinary confidence, the hands and the measures of the administration of the country.

The spirit of association for military discipline spread universally under the denomination of assisting the civil magistrate, which has ever since been held as a constitutional and necessary duty; and that duty and that necessity have, on many subsequent occasions, been sufficiently proved: when the personal presence and superintending orders of the civil magistrate have been attentively obeyed, it has been the judicious office of the latter to restrain the ardour of the former, but to shew to the deluded populace that the terror is ready if unduly provoked by lawless disturbance.

On

On the 24th of January Lord George Gordon was brought from the Tower to the bar of the court of King's Bench, where the indictment was read to him, to which having pleaded not guilty, the day for his trial was fixed for the 5th of February, after which he was remanded to the Tower. The magistrates were justly apprehensive that the general interest which this trial excited would require their utmost attention; the battalion of the Artillery Company was accordingly assembled in arms, to assist the civil magistrate in the preservation of the public peace. The London association met them at the armoury-house, to arrange a conjoined plan of duty; a committee of the ward associations requested the use of the Ground for accommodation of as many of their members as might attend to cooperate with the Company, meaning to put themselves under the command of the sheriffs; but, upon explanation, proposed to put themselves under the command of the officers of the Company.

The sheriffs came to the court of assistants, and acquainted them that they had, at an interview with Lord Stormont, one of the principal secretaries of state, informed him, that the Artillery Company, and the London and ward associations, had offered their services to guard and keep the peace of the city, during the trial, and they were fully assured that they were competent to guard the city without the assistance of any of his majesty's troops; that they consisted of gentlemen well affected to his majesty's person and government, and the happy constitution of this country; and that great numbers of them were merchants, principal tradesmen, and men of great property in the
city

city of London; that his lordship had expressed his satisfaction at this information, and had said, that the troops would in consequence be employed to guard the city of Westminster and county of Middlesex; and that he was much obliged to the sheriffs for their care and attention towards the preservation of the peace.

The sheriffs also expressed their thanks to the court of assistants for their readiness and attention to them; as well as to the city: that they should leave the planning and arrangement of the duty entirely to their discretion; and desired they might be informed where the head quarters were fixed, as one of them would be sure to attend there.

The Company being now on duty, and the different ward associations having mustered in the Ground under the command of the Company, were formed into one battalion: Castle Baynard Ward, under the command of Captain John Willoughby, being first in the Ground, and having their ammunition ready, were detached to London-bridge, at eight o'clock, to guard the water-works.

And a detachment of thirty-six privates, under the command of Captain Thomas William Preston, relieved them at ten o'clock, consisting of the Billingsgate and Tower Ward associations, with orders to remain at St. Magnes church; Castle Baynard Ward being returned, joined the battalion in the Ground, which was then divided into ten companies.

The fourth company was detached under the command of Captain Thomas Davis to Bishopgate Church, with orders to fix proper guards at the ex-

cise and pay offices, consisting of Bishopsgate Ward, &c.

The fifth company, under the command of Major Holden, was detached to the Mansion-house, consisting of Cheap Ward, and St. Andrew's Holborn, &c.

The sixth, seventh, and eighth companies, consisting of Farringdon Ward Within, &c. were detached to the college of physicians, and then divided into three divisions; that of the college consisting of twenty-four privates, under the command of Captain John Bailey; twenty-four detached to Wood-street-compter, under the command of Captain James Simpson; and twenty-four to the Poultry compter, under the command of Captain John Downes.

The first company, under the command of Captain William White, consisting of the members of the Company, &c. at the armoury-house.

The second company, Coleman-street and Cripple-gate Within, under the command of Captain Robert Pingston.

The third company, Cordwainers and Bread-street Wards, &c. under the command of Captain-lieutenant John Richardson.

The ninth company, Castle Baynard Ward, under the command of Captain John Willoughby.

The tenth light infantry company, under the command of Mr. William Stone.—These four last companies were ordered to remain at head quarters, at the armoury-house.

Then the court adjourned, at five o'clock, to Guildhall, to hold the head quarters during the remainder of the duty, in order to be nearer to the different detached parties, and the parol and counterflign

was

was ordered to be had from the lord mayor. A letter was then sent, under the signature of the adjutant, Stephen Clark, to the directors of the Bank, to inform them, that the Company had under their command a body of 300 men at their head quarters at Guildhall, and offering their services. The directors returned their thanks in writing, that they had a detachment of the guards at the Bank, and if any occasion required, they would apply to head quarters at Guildhall, and should be happy in the Company's assistance.

At eleven o'clock the sheriffs came to head quarters from the trial at Westminster, and informed the commanding officer that the witnesses were all examined, notwithstanding which they imagined the business would not be over until four or five o'clock in the morning, and requested the Company to attend the next night, in order to prevent any riots or illuminations.

At half past five o'clock on Tuesday morning advice was brought to head quarters, that the trial was over, and that his lordship was acquitted at five o'clock; whereupon the major-general at six wrote to all the different outposts, ordering the commanding officer of the several detached parties to discharge the gentlemen under their command, at the same time desiring their attendance again at five o'clock in the afternoon in the Artillery Ground.

No disturbances or riots of any kind happened during the guard being on duty.

On the 6th of February Major Symonds, on duty in Castle Baynard Ward, received a letter from Wil-

liam Stone, the secretary of that association, intimating that they could not, without great inconveniency, attend the orders of the Artillery Company, by mustering in the Ground that evening, but would hold themselves ready to go on duty (should there be the least disturbance), and would, as before, put themselves under the command of the Artillery Company; and that this resolution did not proceed from any disinclination to the service, but from the necessity of attention to their business.

At the adjournment of the court from the armoury-house to Guildhall, at seven o'clock, Captain Charles Lincoln, commander in chief, took the chair, when it was ordered, that the members of the Company and the gentlemen of the different ward associations, mustered that evening in the Artillery Ground, in order to preserve the peace and safety of the city, should be divided into six different detachments, with a commanding officer to each detachment, to patrol the several wards of the city, and to prevent riots and involuntary illuminations; and application was directed to the proper officer for six constables to attend Guildhall, in order that one might attend each patrol.

At about eleven o'clock, the two lieutenant-generals, attended by Mr. Alderman Newnham, one of the members of the city, went to head quarters, informed the commanding officer that all was quiet, and advised him to discharge the guard under his command; at the same time desiring to inform him how much they were obliged to the gentlemen for their attendance, alacrity, and spirited behaviour, during the time they
had

had been on duty. Whereupon the commanding officer, as the patrol came in, discharged the gentlemen with thanks.

At the next meeting of the court of assistants, on the 12th of February, they passed the following order of general thanks :

“ In justice to the numerous appearance, obedience of orders, and attention to discipline, which were shewn by the gentlemen of the ward associations, enrolled in the battalion of this Company, and who, as such, were under arms, and did duty from Monday morning last until Wednesday following, that they receive the thanks of this court.

“ And at the same time the Company are happy in declaring their approbation, that at a period when the peace and safety of the metropolis of the British empire required aid, so many of its respectable inhabitants were ready to distinguish themselves in assisting the civil power, and to defend the properties of their fellow citizens.”

A very considerable acquisition of members followed these transactions. Several of the Castle Baynard association desired and obtained admission into the Company, and the whole society was then formed into a regular battalion, consisting of grenadiers, light infantry, four hat or battalion divisions, corresponding by name with four divisions of the city and liberties, into districts of north-east, south-east, north-west, and south-west of St. Paul's cathedral. The members residing in each district formed these four companies. The grenadiers and light infantry were taken by the adjutant, from amongst the whole body, according to their size and abilities. Members residing out of the city were appointed to such companies as had fewest

in number, so as to make each battalion company the more equal in point of strength : and they had permission to quit their division for another, with leave of the captain or adjutant. Gentlemen under age were admitted as cadets, with the approbation of their parents or guardians, promising to submit themselves to become members, when they should attain their maturity ; to be then proposed and elected in the usual manner.

The court then directed an advertisement to be inserted in the daily papers, That the society was open for the application of persons for admission, who were protestants and well-affected to his majesty and the constitution of the country in church and state, and willing to become military men ; stating their authority under the charters and king's letter ; the mode and expense of admission ; their present officers, and the other incidents proper for their application ; and concluding with the following impressive recommendation :

"THE above being the form and manner of regulating this Company, they think that the many flagrant acts of a desperate band of ruffians that lately paraded the streets of this metropolis, joined with the confederacy of the numerous enemies that are now arming against this country, will rouse that spirit which has ever distinguished Britons, when danger has called them forth. But as the valour of individuals cannot have that effect as when united in a band, the citizens of London, and the inhabitants of its environs, are called to join in the legal battalion of this Company, composed of those whose properties, whose possessions, and all that is dear to them, is centered in the same line as their duty, the exertions of which, in times of domestic danger, will serve to assist the civil power ; and should our enemies dare us to the trial, by an invasion of this country, they will be happy to unite with his majesty's forces in support of the British constitution."

The court of common council expressed their thanks to the Company in form, by an unanimous resolution, which was communicated to the court of assistants, on the 27th of February, That “the thanks of that court should be given to the Honourable Artillery Company, and to the several military associations who acted under their orders, on Monday and Tuesday the 5th and 6th instants, for the assistance afforded by them to the civil magistrates on those days.”

At the recommendation of the London association, a subscription was proposed for a fencing school, as tending to promote a military spirit, and as a probable method of encouraging many gentlemen to become members of that corps, or of this Company. The subscription was to be fixed at one guinea, and no person allowed to subscribe, unless he were a member of the Company. But the motion was negatived.

March 13. A junction of the London association with the Company was then proposed; that it should form one wing of the battalion, and wear the same uniform: a considerable number were accordingly admitted; but several, who were not yet freemen of London, were postponed, amongst whom was Paul Le Mesurier, esq.

The drills and other regulations for joining the line were then strictly enforced, and a return ordered to the adjutant of all those who were not yet entered on the rolls of their respective companies. The sittings of the court were occupied in receiving applications and balloting for members, and the numbers increased so considerably, and the circumstances of the times had so contributed to advance the society, that

the rules, as they then stood, became repugnant to the exercise of its present members; a committee of revision was therefore formed to promulgate a new code.

This increase of the society enlarged considerably the duty of the adjutant, and therefore to relieve him, the court of assistants resolved to appoint a major, and their choice fell upon Barnard Turner, esq. till the sense of the ensuing general court should be known. Sir Watkin Lewes, the lord mayor, was at the same time appointed colonel; and Nathaniel Newnham, esq. alderman, lieutenant-colonel. By this arrangement little doubt could remain but that the battalion would be properly attended to and regularly disciplined.

In the mean time the eight companies, the grenadiers, and light infantry, having obtained their right complement of men, chose their captains on the 4th of May. Many internal regulations ensued, and the Company never seemed to have maintained a more respectable and formidable appearance than at the period alluded to. Such was the state of it, when the court of assistants prepared to assemble the whole body at a general court, on the 18th of May.

At this meeting non-freemen were allowed to vote at elections; after having been members three calendar months; and a former order, that the colonels of the city militia should have a priority in the nomination to the three chief offices, was rescinded.

The heads of an address to the Prince of Wales on his coming of age were proposed, and referred to a subsequent court when prepared.

The Company then elected Brads Crosby, esq. president;

president; Sir Watkin Lewes, vice-president; and Sir William Plomer, treasurer: and confirmed the appointment by the court of assistants of the lord mayor, Sir Watkin Lewes, to be colonel; N. Newnham, esq. to be lieutenant-colonel; and Barnard Turner, esq. to be major.

Major Turner then informed the court, that he was desir'd to return them Lieutenant-Colonel Newnham's warmest acknowledgments for the honour conferred on him, and to give them the fullest assurances, that every ability he possessed should be cheerfully exerted for the prosperity and welfare of the Company*.

Major Turner, for himself, assured the court, that he had the highest sense of gratitude for the many distinguished honours the Honourable Artillery Company had conferred upon him; that, notwithstanding their most flattering and partial ideas, he was uneasy he could make them no other return, than the most solemn promise that his best services and abilities should be constantly and earnestly devoted to the welfare, honour, and reputation of the Company; and he most cordially and sincerely congratulated them on the auspicious display of such generous and liberal sentiments as had shewn themselves in the motions of the day, which, on the true and glorious ground of military ardour, free and independent as liberty itself, opened the arms of the Company to all reputable and honest gentlemen who were warmed by the truly patriotic principles, and the consequent good effects of

* 18th May 1781.

such a volunteer corps as the Honourable Artillery Company would now undoubtedly soon make.

Several courts were afterwards held for the sole purpose of receiving proposals, and of admitting members; at one of which Mr. John Keene presented the Prince of Wales's crest for the president's chair.

The common council were not entirely satisfied with the thanks voted to the Company in February; but being desirous of presenting a further testimony of their liberal approbation of the conduct of this Company, and of the London foot association, in the preceding year, when their services were eminently distinguished by courage and prudence, passed an unanimous resolution on 21st of June,

“THAT two brass field pieces, not exceeding the value of 150*l*. be presented to the Honourable Artillery Company, for the signal services done by them, and the gentlemen of the London military foot association, now incorporated with that body, in suppressing the dangerous riots in the month of June 1780; and that the committee for letting the city lands be desired to provide the said two brass field pieces.”

And, on the first of August following, that committee requested the Company to purchase them, agreeably to the intention of the court of common council; and that, when the same should be purchased, that committee would order payment of the expense thereof, provided such expense should not exceed the sum of 150*l*.

The first party for ball-firing at Sydenham, noticed in the Court Book, was held on Saturday the 21st of July,

July, when the battalion mustered in St. George's Fields, and marched to Dulwich to breakfast. After the review on Sydenham Common, they returned to dinner at Dulwich, where, among many other toasts which the occasion suggested, the following was received with grateful acclamation:—"Prosperity to
" the Honourable Artillery Company : and may their
" truly loyal and spirited principles rouse the younger
" part of their fellow citizens from their present indo-
" lent, and, in times like these, disgraceful pursuits,
" after trifling pastimes and amusements." The sentiment was worthy of the society in which it was cherished : it handed to their fellow citizens an example of illustrious virtue and manly courage, without intemperate rashness, and gave the tone of true spirit, by offering to their imitation the superior pleasure of public services, associated with rational conviviality.

As soon as the two field pieces were ready for presentation, application was made to the board of ordnance for two ammunition waggons to accompany them ; and to Lord Amherst, for a division of matrosses from Woolwich to fire and manœuvre them. On the 13th of August, a review was performed in the fields within the ancient limits of the exercises of the Company, and a dinner greeted their return : the day was happily chosen, as being the anniversary of the birth of the captain-general ; and the colonel, in his letter to Lord Amherst, concluded by saying, that
" he should be wanting in respect to the corps, were he not to add, that the persons who compose it were some of the first citizens in London, who were happy in giving every testimony of loyalty and attachment

to their sovereign." His lordship returned a prompt answer, that "his majesty had been pleased to approve of two sergeants and eight matrosses attending for the purpose desired."

The ward associations offered their services to join the Company, which added to the respectability of the scene.

The battalion assembled at 7 o'clock, and marched over their ancient limits of exercise towards Newington, to receive the two pieces from the lord mayor, in one of their furthest fields. They were drawn to the front of the line: his lordship presented them, as the city's gift, in a manly and impressive speech; the answer of the Company was expressed by three volleys, in token of their grateful acceptance; the cannon were then wheeled to the flanks, and, in honour of his royal highness, fired a royal salute, which was followed by three volleys from the line, and open ranks, standing. They then saluted—closed ranks—marching salute by grand divisions—line formed—and general salute.

After this review they returned, by Stamford Hill, to the armoury-house to dinner; and Mr. Clanfield displayed a firework in the evening.

The Company were not unmindful of the favours they had thus received; and therefore, at their next court, on 22d, resolved their united thanks to Lord Amherst, to the association which joined them, and to the corps in general; as also to Messrs. Whitbread, Calvert, Dickenson, and Hale, for the use of their horses, to draw the field pieces and the waggons.

At this time Mr. Francis Kemble retired from the
court

court of assistants, and was followed by their “ unanimous thanks for the friendly attention he had paid to the welfare and prosperity of the Company during the time that his business had allowed of his attendance in his place” as one of that court : and every one who enjoyed the honour of either that gentleman’s friendship, or of the opportunity of transacting business with him, can bear ample testimony to the urbanity and unshaken integrity with which his conduct was transcendently adorned.

Sept. 5. A former court having, as already noticed, proposed the heads of an address to the captain-general, on his coming of age, this was prepared by a select committee, and was now adopted by the Company as follows :

To His Royal Highness

GEORGE-AUGUSTUS-FREDERICK,

PRINCE OF WALES, &c. &c.

May it please your Royal Highness,

ANIMATED with gratitude for the royal favour, and impressed with a just sense of the distinguished honour which his majesty has been graciously pleased to confer upon us by the appointment of your royal highness to be our captain-general :

We, the president, vice-president, treasurer, court of assistants, and body of the Artillery Company of the city of London, in general court assembled, humbly beg leave to approach your royal highness with the warmest professions of perfect respect and attachment to your royal person, to congratulate your royal highness on the auspicious event of having attained to years of maturity, and to express the joy we feel on the occasion.

We glory in the inestimable blessings of our excellent form of government, and in the prospect of those blessings being transmitted to our latest posterity, under the auspices of the illustrious
house

house of Hanover; to which being firmly attached, by every motive of allegiance to our king, and affection to our country :

We, the Artillery Company, beg leave to assure your royal highness, that our most strenuous exertions shall be directed to the preservation and maintenance of the dignity and happiness of our gracious sovereign and his illustrious family, the safety and prosperity of the British constitution, and the peace and security of our fellow citizens.

We trust that our earnest desire to perfect ourselves in military discipline, with these views, will meet with the gracious approbation of his majesty and your royal highness, and that our ancient institution will continue to receive from our captain-general that countenance and protection which it has enjoyed under your august ancestors.

The chiefs were desired to form a deputation to present this address; and Major Turner was in the mean time requested to prepare the proper steps for their due reception.

On the following morning, while these measures were in the course of arrangement, an unfortunate accident happened in the field, which not only obstructed the pleasure of the business, but awakened the generous compassion of the Company at the moment, and for several years afterwards : for real and unfeigned generosity is not the mere ebullition of the moment; its sentiment is permanent, and is one of the most cheerful companions of the social system.

Mr. Richard Pepys, a cadet, in the act of firing one of the great guns, in the salute on the vice-president's taking the chair (which was at that time the invariable custom), some fire remaining in the piece, in ramming the cartridge, it went off, and so much shattered his right hand and arm, that an amputation

was then made just below the elbow. An immediate subscription was opened, and 199*l.* 10*s.* was subscribed in a short time, of which Major Turner was appointed treasurer, for the use of the sufferer.

Major Turner enclosed a copy of the foregoing address to Lord George Germain, mentioning the earnest desire of the Company to offer their assurances of respect and attachment to the king, and to their captain-general, in the most dutiful and respectful manner, and requesting his lordship's instructions for carrying their desires into effect. His lordship was at this time absent from town; but, upon his return on the 14th, he referred the major to Lord Southampton, to whom the application ought to have been made, and who would receive his royal highness's commands on the occasion. The address was accordingly delivered to his lordship.

A disturbance having been suppressed, on 4th September, in New Prison, Clerkenwell, the court of assistants, desirous of meeting every difficulty in their arrangements for public services, ordered, that, at any time, when the peace and safety of the city required the aid of the Company, the field officers should have full power to assemble the battalion under arms.

The decease of George Hayley, esq. an alderman, and one of the representatives of the city in parliament, having occasioned a new writ for the election of a successor, the directors of the Bank requested the Company to do duty there during its continuance, while the guards were removed according to the statute. The service was performed by detachments from each division, and, at the request of the sheriffs, the

the like duty was attended at New Prison and Clerkenwell Bridewell ; but the sheriffs, wishing afterwards to relieve the Company, desired a serjeant's guard from the militia might be procured by the adjutant ; but he not being able to procure one, the battalion cheerfully undertook that duty, and relieved a detachment of the Coldstream regiment, at seven in the evening, on the 21st September, and continued, by detachments from each division, to relieve each other till the 1st of October, when, on the close of the election, they were withdrawn, and a party of the 3d regiment took the duty. The candidates for the election were, Sir Watkin Lewes and Richard Clark, esq. ; and the former succeeded, at the close of the poll on the 1st of October.

The exertions of the Company this year in its military improvements created a debt of 900*l*.

At a general court in October, it was considered, that the admission of honorary members, except in cases of imminent service, was highly detrimental to the Company, and derogatory to the corps ; that their admission by purchase was improper, and an abuse of the principle on which the Company was first established ; and therefore all former rules to that effect were rescinded ; as also all votes and regulations respecting the admission of officers of the London militia to be honorary members ; and it was determined that every member should pay 21*s*. per annum.

The election of all the officers was then proceeded upon by ballot, when Brads Crosby, esq. was chosen president, by a very large majority ; William Creighton, esq. alderman, vice-president ; Sir William Plover,

mer, lord mayor elect, to be treasurer; Sir Watkin Lewes, to be colonel, and N. Newnham, esq. lieutenant-colonel; B. Turner, esq. alderman, to be major; Stephen Clark, to be adjutant; and William Blizard, esq. to be surgeon.

Hitherto it does not appear that the Company possessed any matrofs division. The present from the city of two field pieces required the further advancement of the society, by a regular body of men, whose study it should be to render themselves qualified to manage and conduct the artillery of which they were become possessed; and therefore the court of assistants ordered two companies to be raised out of the battalion, each to consist of a captain and 16 privates. This measure added greatly to the celebrity which the corps had acquired; gave vigour and efficiency to its arms; and, while it rendered the society respectable to the friends of the constitution, made it formidable to its foes.

Those members who were Free-masons were at this time very desirous of the use of the armoury for a lodge, on the first Thursday in every month, to be denominated the London Artillery Lodge; but the proposal was not seconded. It was voted at a subsequent court, but negatived afterwards, when it came on for confirmation.

Previous to the lord mayor's day, the committee for the entertainment at Guildhall applied, by Mr. Deputy Lecky, to the court, that the battalion should do duty in Guildhall-yard: the sense of the court was, that such duties were rather inconsistent with the present military system of the Company; but it being declared by Major Stone, that the officers of

the London militia would not do the duty, as the committee did not intend to admit them into Guildhall, the court agreed to take care of it, and directed 36 sergeants of the London militia to be employed as a guard under Mr. Stephen Clark, the adjutant. The active conduct of this gentleman procured him the esteem of the court, and of the Company in general; and, at their meeting in November, a resolution of thanks was unanimously voted to him, "for his having, in discharge of his duty, fully confirmed that good opinion of his military knowledge, spirit, and prudence, which his conduct as adjutant during the late summer had given the court room to expect from him on any future service."

A committee was then appointed to revise, digest, and amend the rules of the society, on such just, liberal, and military principles, as would give encouragement to his majesty's subjects to enter themselves as members. It would be superfluous to detail the result of their deliberations, as those rules have been since revised, and suited to the existing circumstances of the Company; and a copy of the code under which it is now conducted are annexed to this work *.

The severe accident which befel Mr. Pepys, as already stated, secured him the lasting patronage of the Company. He had been for many years employed in the surveyor's office at Guildhall; and in the month of December a vacancy happened, by the decease of Mr. Hillier, one of the district city surveyors, for which Mr. Pepys became a candidate. The court of

* Appendix, No. 2.

assistants, on this occasion, patronized his canvas, and presented to the court of aldermen an address in his behalf, stating the accident by which he had lost his arm; and that during the late riots his conduct had been conspicuously meritorious, he having been amongst the foremost to repel the violences which then prevailed, and feeling themselves bound, by every tie which fellowship and misfortune claim, they desired to submit him to the protection and support of that court.

The application was attended with the desired success.

SECTION V.

*From 1782, to the Death of Sir B. TURNER, Major,
1783.*

1782. THE first service to which the Company was called in the beginning of the new year was for the protection of the property of the sufferers at a fire which happened at the house and warehouse of Mr. Woodmason, stationer, in Leadenhall-street, on the 18th of January. The rapidity of the flames very soon overpowered every exertion to suppress them. An immense store of valuable property was lost; but the severity of this afflicting visitation was aggravated by the destruction of four infants, with their servant, who perished in the nursery. The alarm spread to St. James's, where Mr. W. had accompanied a friend to the queen's court; and in this state of desolation this unfortunate man returned to view

the wreck of his property and his family! After the internal parts of the building had been entirely consumed, the front of the house remained without a beam or a rafter to support it; it tottered, incapable of supporting its own weight, and then fell forward into the street with a tremendous crash: the crowd, which was immense, and until that time had been, as usual, very noisy, were hushed into silence; not a word or footstep was heard; the awful expectation of hearing the cries of the sufferers absorbed the slightest whispers; but the smoking embers alone filled the air, until the hollow sound of the labouring engines added new sensations to the misery of the scene. Scattered fragments of the bones of the deceased were, after infinite difficulty, discovered on the following day, and deposited in the church of St. Peter, Cornhill!

The proposition already mentioned, for the divisions into districts, was sanctioned by a general court on the 20th of February; and on the 22d the Company held a grand ball at the Pantheon in Oxford-road, which produced a balance of 22*l.* surplus, which Captain Smith, one of the stewards, paid to the Company.

On the 28th, the Company were, at the request of the lord mayor, engaged, during the whole of the night, on duty, to assist in the preservation of the peace, if the magistrate should have found it necessary; but any further exertions were happily not required.

On the 6th of March a special general court sanctioned a new code of laws; and in order to form the
different

different districts, a plan was adopted, that the field officers and adjutant, assisted by the captains of the then existing divisions, who from their posts must be the most competent judges, should nominate five members enrolled in the battalion, of respectable character and military appearance; which five should constitute each division: that all the others should be elected into divisions by them, and have a right to vote with the original five in the admission of others; and the captains were to draw lots for the situation of their divisions in the battalion, to be held for one year.

A subscription was then proposed by way of tontine, at shares of 10*l.* each, towards paying off the Company's debt, but this was negatived.

The Company's address to the Prince of Wales, on his coming of age, having been delivered to Lord Southampton, with the request of the honour of a personal presentation, his lordship acquainted the society, by letter to Major Turner, on the 4th of March, that "his royal highness not having a court, their respectful address could not be presented, but that his lordship would take care to acquaint his royal highness with their loyal intentions."

Frequent meetings were afterwards held in order to form the battalion agreeably to the plan designed by the general court, at one of which an application was made, on the 10th April, by the cadets, who stated, "That having, to the utmost of their power, been constant in their attendance and assiduity as exercising members, and finding themselves, from a late regulation, liable to the same payment as the other mem-

bers of the Company, humbly presumed, with submission to the court, that they had some reason to expect a share of the honours as well as the fatigues and expenses of the corps; and therefore begged that their plea should be admitted to the right of being eligible to the subaltern offices of ensign and serjeant, their youth perhaps incapacitating them from the higher offices. They were conscious that it might be possibly going too far when they offered to remind the court, that, in all the regiments under the immediate direction of the crown, ensigns for the most part consist of persons under age, and that in all expeditions the executive branch has always been considered as the province of youth, whose alertness and spirit amply compensate for the want of that judgment and precaution which should ever be the attendants of the commander."

This unassuming, yet manly address, gained them the patronage of the court, who immediately determined that they were eligible to the posts of serjeants and ensigns, which they had solicited.

About the same time, the manly spirit of the major was for a while subdued by the death of his lady. He was endowed with a disposition of unshaken courage and honour, blended with all the softer ties of humanity and affection which endeared him to his family and his friends: his affliction was the more poignant because it was sincere; and his general conduct and character was so deservedly beloved, that what interested himself diffused a proportionate interest into the hearts of his friends. The whole battalion, as a mark of the participation they took in his private concern, during the three next field days

days after her decease, wore a crape on their left arm, between the cuff and elbow, and the adjutant conveyed to the officers the reason of so unusual and affecting an appearance.

At this period, however, he was soon called forth into active life by the serious state of public affairs: the war upon the continent, and that against the American colonies, was continued with unabated vigour; England was threatened with little less than annihilation by a host of enemies; and the varying opinions and conduct of varying interests distracted the course of the powers of the country. A new administration had been formed under the auspices of the Marquis of Rockingham; Mr. Burke had introduced, under the sanction of a message from the crown, his bill for œconomy in the public expenditure; and measures for effecting a peace with the colonies, and an inquiry into the state of the representation, had also engaged their mature attention and regard. Add to these a further evidence of the change which had taken place in the sentiments of the House of Commons, that Mr. Wilkes, after a long succession of annual defeats, now triumphed in his motion for expunging from the journals the famous resolution of February 1769, upon the Middlesex election, by 115 votes against 47. It was said, with nice discrimination, that “when eleven ministers were assembled in council, it was impossible but that some shades of difference in opinion should exist;” but though their fundamental principles were alike, yet there were jealousies among those whom they were to govern, which tended to dismember their permanent union,

It was this varying state of the public confidence of which the combined enemies of Great Britain vainly dreamt to avail themselves; but when their designs were apparent, the vigilance of the British temper, and the manly vigour of its fortitude, rallied for its preservation, and defied the blackening storm. Such were the more general symptoms of the spirit of the community: the internal disposition was exemplified in unnumbered instances; the Artillery Company had long ago, and continued to demonstrate its avowed principle of protecting the constitution, and now offered to the throne the unfeigned repetition of its zealous attachment.

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

WE, your majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the president/ vice-president, treasurer, court of assistants, and body of your majesty's Artillery Company of the city of London, in general court assembled, humbly beg leave to approach your majesty with sentiments of the truest zeal for the honour of the crown, and warmest affection and attachment to your majesty's royal person and family.

We lament the necessity of a longer continuance of the present war; we abhor the ambitious and hostile designs of the inveterate enemies of our country; we feel ourselves called upon at this awful period, as loyal and dutiful subjects, to declare to your majesty our readiness to assist in the defence of the person of our august sovereign, our liberties and laws.

Our zeal and attachment to our king and constitution would induce us to make the most unlimited offers of service, if we were not compelled to represent to your majesty that our various avocations in civil life require a constant residence in and near this city; and therefore we humbly hope your majesty will be pleased to accept of our most strenuous and active exertions as a military body,
without

without pay, in such manner as your majesty shall be graciously pleased to command, for the defence of the metropolis and its environs.

Signed, by the Order of the Court,

Armoury House,
May 14, 1782.

PETER LONGES, Clerk,

The Company were never more warranted than at the period of this address in offering themselves to the renewed notice of their sovereign and fellow subjects, because the vigilance of their courts and committees had superintended with unwearied labour every department, civil and military, of its various concerns; had increased its battalion in numbers and in respectability, had reduced its expenditure within moderate limits, had enforced its regulations for admission of proper members, and from their judicious selections were enabled to boast a society of men whose character in life would endure the scrutiny of inquiry, and demand the right hand of fellowship.

A deputation of the lieutenant-colonel, major, and Captain Henry Smith, were desired to wait on Lord Shelburne, his majesty's principal secretary of state, to arrange the presentation of the address: and his lordship having afterwards acquainted them that his majesty had been pleased to appoint the 17th of May at his levee, to receive it, the chiefs, habited in the uniform of the Company, attended accordingly, when his majesty's answer was communicated to them by Lord Shelburne,—that his majesty was graciously pleased highly to approve the address: they were then introduced by his lordship. The address was
presented

presented by Colonel Lewes, who had the honour to kiss the king's hand.

The energy of the Company seemed to revive by this mark of encouragement ; the approbation, or the gracious acceptance of those whom we love or on whom we rely, is all the return that disinterested generosity asks for, is all the reward that true valour is ambitious to wear. New regulations were immediately formed for the service, for the ammunition, for the exercises and drills. A grand field day was ordered for the ensuing birth-day, and another march to Sydenham to practise ball firing on the 29th of June.

July 15. Some very daring depredations having been committed by a band of footpads in the fields near Kingland-road, the Company performed an exemplary and hazardous duty there, in order to intercept them*. Colonel Lewes, by order of court, wrote to Mr. Denham's father on the following day, that the court, feeling most sensibly for the affecting loss of their comrade, whose character endeared him to all who had the honour of his acquaintance, desired to condole with his family and friends on the melancholy occasion, which nothing could alleviate but the reflection that the service he had undertaken, though voluntary, was with the laudable design of protecting his fellow subjects.

On the birth-day of the captain-general the Company had a grand review on Blackheath. As the Company advanced in power and respect, it became proper to ascertain the rank it holds; and for this

* In which Mr. William Denham, one of the Company's patrol, was killed.

purpose an application was made to General Conway, the commander in chief, by the following expressive letter from the court :

SIR,

The president, vice-president, treasurer, and court of assistants of the Honourable Artillery Company, impressed with the warmest sentiments of loyalty and affection for their gracious sovereign, and attachment to our excellent constitution; and, sensible of the danger this country is exposed to from the extensive war in which his majesty is engaged against a formidable confederacy of some of the greatest powers in Europe, beg leave most respectfully to acquaint you of the readiness of this Company at all times to assist in the defence and preservation of the public tranquillity against foreign or domestic enemies.

And as the emergencies of the state may require the military services of this Company, they request you to inform this court what rank his majesty's ancient Artillery Company holds in the forces of the kingdom.

The court beg leave to refer you to Adjutant Clark, who will have the honour to deliver this letter, for any particulars you may wish to be informed of relative to the Company.

By Order of Court,

PETER LONGES, Clerk.

Armoury-house, 22d Aug. 1782.

To the Right Hon. Henry Seymour Conway,
Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces, &c. &c.

To which the court received the following answer :

Little Warwick Street, 20th Sept. 1782.

SIR,

I WAS favoured with your letter by order of the president, vice-president, treasurer, and court of assistants of the Honourable Artillery Company, desiring to know what rank that Company holds in the forces of the kingdom, should any emergency of the state require their military services; to which at present I am
only

only able to say, that I am not acquainted with any rule by which a precise rank could be assigned to them; but cannot doubt, should the laudable zeal they are so ready to show call them out into active service, that on their junction with any of his majesty's forces, every proper respect and attention due to so ancient and honourable a corps will be shown them by those who may have the command.

I beg you, Sir, to return my thanks for the copy of the rules and orders of the Company, which they were so good as to transmit to me; and cannot conclude without expressing how highly I think the great spirit and forwardness shown by them in this important crisis will deservedly reflect honour upon their corps, and be an example to others who may be inclined to show their zeal for the public service.

I am, Sir, with great regard,

Your obedient and faithful servant,

H. S. CONWAY.

To Peter Longes.

The rank which this Company holds has since been fully ascertained; its remote antiquity, its unfulfilled honour, and general steadiness of conduct on all public occasions, when its presence in parade, or its more actual services have been required, have justly placed it, with the sanction of successive commanders in chief of his majesty's forces, as the first volunteer corps in England; and, agreeably to this order, the Company takes the first place on the right of the line, at any grand review of volunteers before his majesty or his staff officers.

Several of the members having appeared on the ground as spectators, and not in arms on parade days, gave considerable offence; and the court, to prevent the repetition of such conduct, adjudged it to be highly derogatory to the honour which they had pledged

pledged to the Company, and tended to the relaxation of all good discipline. It is in this manner that the government of the society has generally preferred to act, rather by making their members sensible of an error, than exercising the disgraceful alternatives of fine, censure, or punishment. Where there is true honour, delicacy of mind is most susceptible ; coercion is the last resort only with the base.

To facilitate the progress of the annual election of chiefs, it was resolved, that the battalion should first return a committee, six of whom should nominate them to the general meeting.

The city paid, in September, 150*l.* for their two field pieces ; and, at the close of the year, they also paid 400*l.* according to the terms of their contract, for renewal of their leases, but retained the remaining balance of 100*l.* until the Company had erected gates at the east entrance, for which, after a conference, the city surveyor prepared a design at an estimate of 320*l.* of which the city very liberally offered to pay for the excess beyond 100*l.* ; and that the Company's arms should be erected upon them, to show the property and the right.

It had been a general practice to fire the great guns when the president took the chair at a general meeting : this was now ordered to be dispensed with. The elections conferred the official honours of the Company on the same members who had held them last year, except that of vice-president, for which there was a considerable ballot, which was decided in favour of James Townsend, esq. alderman, by 54 votes against 11 for Robert Peckham, esq. alderman, and 9 for

Sir

Sir Thomas Halifax. By the returns of duty, from May to September, it appeared that the strongest muster on grand field days had been 26 staff and field officers, 78 rank and file, and 118 absentees.

In the Company's march to Baumes on the accession, they found the gate of a large field, in which stood one of their stone marks, near Ball's Pond, both locked and chained, and four men placed to prevent their entrance : the adjutant ordered it to be forced ; after which they marched across and opened another gate. On this occasion they mustered 146, including officers.

The end of the present year was the ever memorable close of the war on the continent, and the war between Great Britain and her American colonies. The king in an affecting and impressive manner, at the opening of the session in December, spoke on the subject of the latter with peculiar energy. " In thus admitting their separation from the crown of these kingdoms, I have sacrificed every consideration of my own to the wishes and opinion of my people. I make it my humble and earnest prayer to Almighty God that Great Britain may not feel the evils which might result from so great a dismemberment of the empire ; and that America may be free from those calamities which have formerly proved in the mother country how essential monarchy is to the enjoyment of constitutional liberty." The irrevocable and unconditional recognition of the independence of the United States formed the leading feature of the whole peace, the terms and concessions of which were censured in the House of Commons by a majority of 17, 207 against

190. The resignation of Lord Shelburne, who had succeeded the deceased Marquis of Rockingham, ensued ; the coalition between Lord North and Mr. Fox was then formed ; and the public attention fully occupied by the consequently clashing interests which every where prevailed.

1783. The king's proclamation for a cessation of arms was read at Cheapside conduit, and the Royal Exchange gate, on the 17th of February, by the common crier and the proper officers ; and addresses on the peace were presented to the throne.

Previous to forming the battalion of the Company for the summer, a circular letter was transmitted to every member, shewing the necessity of keeping on foot within the city an armed force, capable of giving such support to the civil authority, as might render any application from that power for soldiers, on any emergency, unnecessary ; that such emergencies were as likely to occur in times of peace as of war ; and the captains were desired to request a subscription from their divisions for such a corps.

A considerable attention was devoted to the grand question of the general right of arms ; and the probability of secession of many of the members, on account of the peace, rendered it necessary for the court to take every precaution to keep up a sufficient establishment for the maintenance of the company.

The following articles were laid before the court for their approbation, and unanimously resolved :

That it is the privilege of every British subject to have arms, and his duty to learn the use of them.

That

That the Artillery Company is an institution established expressly to give the citizens the means of practising the use of arms.

That circumstances have, and may again occur, when the civil power have not been adequate, and the magistrates have been obliged to have recourse to the king's troops.

And that it is the duty of the Artillery Company to pay such attention to its discipline as may, upon any emergency, enable them to support the civil power, and render any application to the military unnecessary.

A special general court met on the 16th of April, and passed several regulations for the ensuing season, wherein they appointed six field days; settled the rota of drills and fines for non-attendance; and then proceeded to reduce the battalion to four divisions, besides the grenadier, light infantry, and matross companies; and directed that the present eight district battalion divisions should be considered as sub-divisions, and as such, that two should be joined together, either by the vicinity of the districts, or according to the number of privates in each.

In order that the battalion may be readily extended again to eight divisions, in case a war or any other public emergency should, by increasing the number of members, render such a measure necessary, each of the district sub-divisions should have a proper proportion of officers attached to it, for which purpose each of the four battalion divisions should be commanded by a captain, a lieutenant, and two sergeants,

to be chosen as follows : the captain and one serjeant out of one sub-division; the lieutenant and one serjeant out of the other sub-division ; and that the captain should be chosen alternately out of each, but the election should be made by the whole division.

That each sub-division should, in every other respect, retain the rights of a division, except in the above regulations for their duty in the field.

That each of the flank divisions should be provided with one drum and one fife ; and that the battalion should have four drums and four fifes ; and a declaration was proposed on the 16th of April to the following effect :

“ WE, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being protestants, and well affected to his majesty and the constitution, do hereby engage, upon our honour, so long as we shall continue members of this Company, to be obedient to orders of our officers (whilst under arms); to observe and conform to all the laws and regulations established for the good management of this Company; and that we will, when required by our commanding officer, in consequence of a requisition from the magistrates, to the utmost of our ability support the civil power in maintaining the peace and tranquillity of this metropolis.”

These regulations were the preservation of the Company ; they manifested an interest, and shewed to every member the importance of preserving an effective force, notwithstanding the present treaty of peace: and they had ample evidence of it only two days after passing these orders ; for on the 18th of April, not less than two thousand discharged seamen assembled on Tower-hill, and marched, in a detached body, to the admiralty, to insist on an explicit answer from the

board, when their arrears of wages and prize-money should be paid. No satisfactory answer being given to them, they proceeded to St. James's palace, to harangue the king, but the leading avenues were either guarded or shut, which prevented any serious consequences, and they afterwards dispersed.

The ministers, however, took the most early precautions in their power, and wrote to the lord mayor (Mr. Newnham) for his concurrence: his lordship immediately requested a special court, upon the emergency, to meet him at Guildhall, where he laid before them the requisitions he had received, and requested the assistance of the Company, under arms, to aid the civil power in case of need: The battalion was hastily summoned, but their exertions were not afterwards required.

In May, the court of lieutenantancy paid to the Company 175*l.* for one year, from Lady-day preceding, for the particular purpose of raising, paying, and keeping in practice and military exercise twelve drummers and fifers, for the use of the city militia, whenever called on duty by the Company, or by the lord mayor, within that period.

Major Turner, whose active spirit was ever alive to the importance of the service, in order to invigorate the volunteer spirit of different corps, by maintaining a respectable appearance, recommended to the Company to join them on a general field day. The court acceded to his proposition, and ordered him to confer with those officers thereon. However, at a subsequent special court, on the 23d of June,

it was debated and carried by a majority upon a ballot, but a requisition was afterwards signed for another court; in the mean time the Company joined the blue volunteers of Marybone, on the 20th, on Finchley Common*.

At the request of Mr. Hart and Sir Robert Taylor, the sheriffs, the Company were assembled at Guild-hall, on the 2d of September, at three o'clock in the morning, to assist the civil magistrates, in search after some convicts, who had escaped from the transport, and taken shelter in Gravel-lane, Houndsditch. A detachment of forty-five attended this unpleasant duty; and on the fifth of the following November they were again called out by the lord mayor and adjutant, to protect the sufferers at a very alarming and extensive fire, at Messrs. Seddons' warehouse of furniture, in Aldersgate-street and Bartholemew-close, where his lordship attended in person with the adjutant, and a guard of twenty-six men.

A few days after, on the 11th of November, the captain-general having attained his age of twenty-one years, took his seat in the House of Lords, as Duke of Cornwall; on which occasion an address similar to that of 1781 was prepared and adopted.

The elections were the same as those of the past year.

The court granted permission to Michael Biaggini to exhibit an aerostatic globe in the Artillery Ground, under the direction of Chevalier Zambecari; but the armoury-house was closely shut, and he gave security to

* Court Book, H—end.

the amount of 50*l.* against any damage to the premises.

The Company now had leisure to consider a subject which had never been clearly defined, although it made a part of the very purpose for which the society existed; namely, on what occasions it ought to assemble and act, under the direction of the civil power, for the preservation of the peace, property, and rights of their fellow citizens. A sub-committee was chosen to consider and ascertain this subject, and also of some further regulations for rendering the convention of the members, on urgent occasions, as speedy as possible; for obtaining a number adequate to the occasion; and for maintaining discipline, so essentially necessary to the honour of the corps and efficiency of their exertions.

A number of depredations having been committed on the inhabitants in Bunhill-row, they petitioned the Company for leave to station two patrols within the gates, and to have the use of the watch-box there; which was granted. The adjutant was directed to take the supervision of the watch, and the Company subscribed to the fund raised for the purpose. Similar applications were made for several subsequent years, and readily acceded to.

1784. Monsieur Moreh having applied, on the 5th of January, for the use of the Artillery Ground, to exhibit a balloon forty feet in diameter, it was refused by the court; who finally resolved, that to employ the Ground for any other purpose than that of arms, tended to the diversion of individuals from their

useful labour, might interrupt the public peace, and therefore ought not to be permitted.

The parliament having been dissolved, the secretary at war acquainted the lord mayor, on the 15th of January, that he should withdraw the troops from the Bank during the election; his lordship therefore requested that the Company would take up that duty, which was reported by Major Turner, who was now one of the sheriffs. A detachment from the battalion was therefore ordered to attend it, but that no expense for any entertainment should be incurred to the Bank, and the quarter-master was ordered to provide what should be necessary; but the directors insisted on the rites of hospitality. One hundred and eight did the duty, the muster-roll being at that time two hundred and forty-three. The lord mayor returned thanks to Colonel Lewes, and the court expressed their vote of approbation to the members for their zeal for the honour of the corps, and for the public good.

The jealousies and discontents, as well in the House of Commons as out of it, relative to the late peace; the desire to introduce a union of parties, and the addresses from the Commons for the removal of the ministry, of whom Mr. Pitt took a leading part as chancellor of the Exchequer, agitated the public mind; and while it heated the apprehensions within doors, affected every one without by suspense and doubt. It was natural that these sensations should reach the Artillery Company, composed of men who reside in the capital, and whose interests were therefore most likely to be affected by any measure so important as

the questions of government in India and government at home.

On the 19th Jan. 1784, a special general court of the Company met to consider of an address to the king, to assure his majesty of their loyalty; to thank his majesty for his regard to the constitution, as evinced by his dismissal of those who had attempted to destroy it by attacks on the just prerogatives of the crown; and to express the determined resolution of the Company to support, with their lives and fortunes, his majesty, his family, and the constitution, as established at the glorious Revolution. A motion was made on the other side,

That an interference with any political question might eventually be very prejudicial to the true interest of the Company, as tending to sow the seeds of dissension, and destroy that harmony, without which no military body can exist.

Another motion was also made, and question put, that the following amendment be added to the foregoing motion, "That an interference with any political question" at this particular time, &c.

When there appeared—

For the amendment.	-	-	-	23
Against it	-	-	-	35

The original question being put, passed in the negative 39 to 19.

Several resolutions, being handed to the chair, were read; when the previous question was moved, That the first resolution be not now put, which passed in the negative; when the following resolutions being separately put, were carried in the affirmative, viz.

A mo-

A motion having been made for an address to the crown, &c.

Resolved, That, anxious as this corps feel themselves to stand forward in their civil capacity, they deem it improper in their military one, as armed citizens, to address his majesty on the present occasion.

Resolved, That, lest the foregoing resolution should be thought to imply want of attachment to the best of princes, or a concurrence in sentiments with his late ministers, this corps think it incumbent on them to declare, that they are animated with the most ardent gratitude towards their gracious sovereign, for having exercised the power vested in him by the constitution, and dismissing from his councils men whose conduct has been notoriously inimical to the welfare and safety of the kingdom.

Resolved, That this corps do hereby pledge themselves to the public, and each other, on all occasions, to support, at the hazard of their lives and fortunes, the constitution of their country, and the just prerogative of the crown, as one essential branch of it.

Resolved, That, it having been asserted that the present ministers do not possess the confidence of the public, this corps declare for themselves, that they contemplate the late arrangement of his majesty's servants with the highest gratification; that they look forward with joyful hope and perfect confidence to the reestablishing the purity of the constitution, the reform of public expenditure, the banishment of corruption from the senate, and the restoration of national felicity, under an upright administration and a patriot king.

The common council adopted the same sentiments, and passed a vote of thanks to Mr. Pitt, "for his able, upright, and disinterested conduct, as first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer, on the present alarming and critical juncture of affairs;" and they presented him with his freedom in a gold box, of the value of 100 guineas, "as a mark of gratitude for, and approbation of, his zeal and assiduity in supporting the legal prerogatives of the crown, and the constitutional rights of the people."

The military court, to whom it had been referred, to consider a plan on which the Company ought to act under the direction of the civil power, reported to a court of assistants, as their opinion, that on certain information of considerable fires, or sudden large and dangerous riots or acts of violence, when the unarmed unassisted civil power shall appear inadequate to the protection of the property of the inhabitants and the preservation of the peace of the city, was one occasion for the Company's attention. And as to wait for a meeting of five members of the court of assistants might prove a dangerous loss of time, the captain, or, in his absence, the lieutenant, or, in his absence, the sergeant of the district division, in which any such fire, riot, or act of violence may happen, shall proceed in the following manner :

First, He shall give immediate notice to the lord mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen of the ward, or any one of them, as the urgency of the case may admit, of the occasion of the intended assembling of the Company, of the place where they will meet or parade, and request

quest of them respectively to attend and direct, or give sanction to their conduct.

Secondly, He shall send to the colonel, lieutenant-colonel, major, adjutant, and the officers of the several divisions, or as many of them as he shall judge necessary, and require of them respectively to attend agreeably to his determination in respect of time and place; and the officers of divisions shall be further requested immediately to summon the gentlemen of their respective divisions to assemble accordingly: the gentlemen of the grenadier, light infantry, and matross divisions, are considered members of the district divisions in which they reside, and to be summoned accordingly.

Thirdly, He shall then send to every member of his own district division.

Lastly, He shall himself repair to the place of parade, and take the command of the gentlemen; but if the colonel, lieutenant-colonel, major, or adjutant arrive, then the command shall instantly be resigned to those officers.

That the commanding officer shall not march from the place of parade with less than twelve members, nor shall any undertaking or service be performed without the presence and sanction of a civil officer.

That every officer who shall call out the members according to the aforesaid authority and regulations, shall, without fail, attend the next court of assistants after the occasion, and give a full account of the grounds for, and particulars of, his conduct, or send in a written accurate account of the same, subscribed with
his

his name, in order that, on the satisfaction of the court of assistants, he may receive such an expression of their approbation as may appear due to his merit and services : he shall also at the same time make a return to the court of the gentlemen who attended on the occasion, that they may respectively receive such a mark of the approbation of the court as may be due to their zeal and exertion in the public service.

That each officer shall be supplied with, and keep by him, a sufficient number of printed summonses, to fill up and employ conformably to the above rules, viz.

For the mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen;

For the district officers;

For the members.

That each member should be furnished with, and keep in perfect state, eighteen rounds of ball cartridges, and six spare flints.

That the lord mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen, and deputies of the several wards of the city, shall, from time to time, be made acquainted with the regulations of the corps respecting the convention of the members on extraordinary occasions, and of the places of abode of the officers of the several divisions within their respective wards.

In order to remove every kind of objection to the adjutant commanding the corps in the absence of the field officers,

That it be recommended to the court of assistants to consider of some rank or appointments to be annexed to the office of adjutant.

As it is probable that the service of the Artillery
Company

Company may be required, in case of any election for a representative for the city of London, to do duty at the Bank in the room of the guards,

Resolved, That upon the death of a representative, or any other event which may make any election necessary, that the adjutant do, without loss of time, call a military committee, in order to make a rota, and that notice be given to every member to apprize them of the event; and that it is expected they will, agreeably to their engagements, hold themselves in readiness to do duty, in such a manner as may be effectual to the public, and respectable to themselves and the Company.

These regulations were approved by the court, and have constituted since the general plan of conduct which has been pursued when occasions have required it.

A general court, on the 14th of April, at the requisition of thirty exercising members, framed some additional regulations to compel every one to be exercising members, except aldermen, sheriffs, honorary members, or whom age or infirmities might render unfit for the use of arms: that none but members who perform military duty, and those under the above exceptions, should be eligible to any office, vote at any election, or be suffered to interfere with any business of the Company. Certain fines were fixed for non-attendance on field days; for field officers one guinea, other officers 10s. 6d., rank and file 5s.: that the commanders should make returns and be answerable for all fines not collected; that on any duty wherein the Company might be engaged
and

and a guard appointed, the members on the rota should attend or send a substitute, &c. That all proceedings of a political nature should be submitted to the consideration of a general court previous to any advertisement; and that the Bank guard should never be set later than sunset. Some alterations were then made in the mode of choosing the officers.

The Company's debt amounted at this time to 400*l.*; a loan was recommended of shares of 5*l.* each, at 5 per cent. payable by lots, which plan for liquidating the debt was referred to the final sanction of a general meeting, where it was adopted.

A special court of assistants was called on this day by Mr. Henry Smith, who reported the death of Major Sir Barnard Turner to have happened that morning: the court came to some resolutions for the Company's attending the funeral; appointed the field officers, adjutant, Mr. Smith, and four other gentlemen to be a committee to conduct the proper arrangements; and that the late London foot association should be requested to join the Company in their expression of respect.

A special general court was held on the next day, when a detachment of not less than thirty was appointed, who were desired to enter their names for the purpose.

The pall bearers were Colonel Sir Watkin Lewes, Captain Henry Smith, Surgeon William Blizard, Quarter-master Philip Biggs, Mr. William White, Lieutenant-Colonel N. Newnham, four captains of divisions, three lieutenants, two ensigns, and 122 rank and file; besides two officers, and twenty-eight
rank

rank and file of the royal independent blue volunteers, three officers and thirty-eight of the ward associations, and eight of the late London foot association; a detachment of four rank and file was formed, who fired over the grave at Therfield.

The following account of the duty done will be interesting to all who remember and esteemed the deceased, to whose memory the respect was designed.

Paraded in the Artillery Ground at six o'clock in the morning; formed battalion at eight; Mary-le-bonne volunteers, and the united ward associations, on the left, formed a detachment of four rank and file from each division, which were the party who fired over the grave at Therfield; marched to Chatham Place by a quarter past nine o'clock, where they halted for the corpse near three hours; marched from thence in the following order, with arms reversed, all the gentlemen with black crape round their left arms, through Bridge-street, Ludgate-hill, Saint Paul's church-yard, Cheap-side, Cornhill, Bishopsgate-street, and Shoreditch, the bells of all the churches tolling as the funeral passed, and minute guns firing in the Artillery Ground till the procession reached Kingsland-road:

Officer.

Detachment.

Officer.

Adjutant on horseback.

Light Infantry.

Fourth Division.

Third Division.

Drummers; drums muffled with black cloth.

Fifers; fifes with crape.

Drum-major; staff covered with crape.

Second

H. A. C.

Second Division

First Division.

Quarter - master.

Chaplain and Surgeon.

Band of music ; instruments with crape.

Grenadier Division.

Major's Horse, with his accoutrements, led by two grooms.

Matros Division.

Two Field Officers.

HEARSE.

Chief Mourner's Coach.

Sheriff's Chariot empty.

Officer.

Royal Independent Volunteers.

Officer.

Ward Association.

Officer.

Sheriff Skinner and Under Sheriff in his chariot.

Town Clerk in his chariot.

Carriages of Friends.

When the procession came to the place where the fatal accident happened, which is between the Palatine houses and Newington, they halted for a quarter of an hour ; they then reversed arms, marched by Newington, Stamford-hill, and Tottenham, to the further end of Edmonton, near the seven mile stone ; halted and formed a lane, resting on arms reversed, the music playing the dead march in Saul ; the hearse drawn by six horses ; mourning coach, and carriages of friends, passed in very solemn manner ; the detachment marched on with the corpse ; the battalion formed by files and marched to the Angel, Edmonton ; the royal independent volunteers and ward associations to the Bell ; and halted for an hour and half, then formed two deep, and marched by files

to

to the Artillery Ground, where they were dismissed by nine o'clock in the evening.

The detachment was conveyed in eight coaches and four to Buntingford, when they formed by divisions, and marched through the town before the hearse, with arms reversed; after being clear of the town, they then went into the carriages, till within a mile and a half of Therfield, when they formed and loaded, marched by divisions, with arms reversed, to the Church-yard in the following order, where they were met by the rector of the parish and the curate :

Rector of the parish and Curate.

Adjutant; sword reversed.

Officer.

Detachment by Divisions.

Ranks open.

Drummers; drums muffled with black cloth.

Fifers; fifes with crape.

Officer.

The Pall supported by six Officers.

CORPSE.

Mourners.

They halted at the Church-yard door, and formed a lane; rested on arms reversed; when the corpse was carried on a bier by twelve bearers, pall supported by six officers, and the mourners passed through to the church, continued formed in the same manner for the return from the church to the family vault of Sir Barnard Turner, which was in the same order.

After the body was safely deposited, and the service over, the detachment came to the shoulder, closed ranks, and fired three volleys; then came to the shoulder, and marched with drums unmuffled, and
fifes

fifes playing from the Ground to Buntingford, and nearly at the same time fifteen minute guns were fired in the Artillery Ground.

The attention paid to this solemnity, by a prodigious concourse of spectators, collected for more than thirty miles round, and the effusions of sorrow exhibited by those more immediately acquainted with the deceased, were affecting expressions of his public and private worth.

And thus the Company, which had received the benefit of his spirited exertions; the battalion, which had felt their advancing improvement under his direction; and the public at large, who had acknowledged his services, united to drop their tears upon his grave, and to give their last tribute of approbation to the merit which they loved!

A special court was called, on the 30th of June, when the thanks of the Company were given to those members who had attended the ceremony, for their orderly and foldier-like behaviour on the melancholy occasion; to the loyal blue volunteers of Marybone, with assurances that the Company were ambitious of cooperating with them in every measure conducive to the maintenance of public order and tranquillity in the metropolis; and also to the Rev. Mr. Weston, rector of Therfield, for his polite behaviour.

Henry Smith, esq. the friend of the deceased, and who had joined him in his measures for advancing the welfare of the Company, was elected major, and a regulation was made to provide against the possible difficulty in electing officers, when any division should considerably decrease in number; that when
any

any subdivision should not exceed six rank and file, their officers should be chosen from the division at large.

SECTION VI.

From 1784 to 1791.

ON the 2d of July the use of the Ground and great guns were granted to Mr. Cannon, for an experiment in fortification, under the direction of the field officers; a grant which must certainly have been deemed within the restriction lately limited to such applications.

The great increase of buildings, and the obstructions which the Company had lately met with in their marches to the fields wherein their ancient boundaries are fixed, made it necessary to ascertain their present situation, so as that the right might not be lost; and therefore a special committee was appointed to examine them, and report their progress.

A special general court was held on the 14th of July, when Major Smith communicated interviews with the Earl of Effingham and seven other toxophelites, who were ready to subscribe the rules of the Company, if they were admitted with the privilege of presenting candidates, similar to the other part of the battalion; that their buttons and plates should be descriptive of an archers' division, but in conformity with the insignia of the Company, as

nearly as possible. Upon due consideration of these proposals, it was agreed that a division of archers should be added to the battalion, to be commanded by a captain-lieutenant and two sergeants, and possess the rights of a flank division; and it was recommended to the court of assistants, to elect the Earl of Effingham and the toxophilite society, with which that court readily complied, on the 23d.

Thus the Company was not only kept in active promotion, by the zeal of those who conducted it, but its ancient establishment was revived by this wise and elegant adoption: it seemed to reanimate the pristine vigour of their ancestors, and to recall that noble energy which the Eighth Henry had first associated, and which his more exemplary daughter had inspired.

The Company marched to St. Paul's cathedral, on the 29th of July, to join in the general thanksgiving for the conclusion of the peace, and were afterwards dismissed in Chatham-square; thanks were expressed to the Rev. Dr. Jeffries, cannon residentary, for the orders he had given for their accommodation.

On the 12th of August the Company marched to Sydenham Common, where they had a grand field day, in honour of the anniversary of the birth of their captain-general, and a committee was formed to assist Mr. Pepys, already mentioned.

The Artillery Ground was granted to Mr. Whatmore to exhibit a machine for scaling walls at sieges, and useful for the relief and security of persons and property, in case of fire, under the restriction that no money should be taken at the door.

On the 28th of August an application was made to the
the

the court by *Vincent Lunardi*, esq. secretary to the Neapolitan ambassador, to exhibit an air balloon in the Artillery Ground. The recommendations and qualifications were so much in his favour, that the court were induced to rescind their former determination, and to comply with his request; but it was upon condition that he should give good security, to the amount of 500*l.* against all damages, and should also add 105*l.* to a purse, which the Company were then making up as a present to the surviving family of their late major. The chief difficulty was to procure the security; and as that did not seem likely to be expected, the armoury-house was not granted. The inconvenience which must have arisen to Mr. Lunardi himself, and particularly to his principal spectators, amongst whom were persons of the first rank, induced Sir Watkin Lewes, Edward Stone, esq. and the Rev. W. B. Kirwan, chaplain to the Neapolitan ambassador, to offer themselves as the securities, whom the court accepted.

The 15th of September was appointed for this extraordinary expedition, in which Mr. Lunardi and a friend were to ascend into the air. Several of the Company assembled in uniform, and Captain Nicholas Simmonds took the command, assisted by a sergeant, in order to preserve the peace.

The Prince of Wales came privately to the Ground, with several of the nobility; and Major Smith advanced to escort him, assuring his highness, that had the Company known of his intention, they would have paid him every mark of attention. His highness politely

answered, that he came privately, to avoid giving the Company any trouble.

Mr. Lunardi took his seat in a car appended to the balloon, and was launched into the air, amid the acclamations of a greater concourse of people than was ever known in this part of the country, who afterwards separated without any accident or injury.

The court received him two days after his return from this aerial voyage. The skill and knowledge which he had displayed in filling and managing the machine, the success of his hazardous enterprise, and the very interesting account which he gave of his whole progress and descent, well justified the court in the following unanimous resolution :

“THAT Vincent Lunardi, esq. having evinced great magnanimity in his experiment in his aerostatic machine, on Wednesday last, his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, many other persons of the first rank and distinction, and the public in general, having expressed the greatest satisfaction thereon, this court being desirous of promoting, as far as lies in their power, the views of philosophy, and being anxious to contribute to the rewards of ingenuity and laudable intrepidity, resolved, That the use of the Ground, together with the use of the house of this Company, be granted to him, with any associate, for another ascent in his aerostatic machine, on any day that he shall appoint.

“That the battalion do appear under arms on the day of the exhibition of Mr. Lunardi, but that the members be not subject to any fines.”

And it was unanimously resolved to admit him as a member of the Company, free of any expense.

The following was the genuine account of his voyage, delivered to the court of assistants, which appears to have been taken from his own words :

Mr.

Mr. Lunardi said, that a short time before he set off, while he was in the house, somebody told him that his balloon was burst, and all was ruined, which so agitated and confused his spirits, that he could not recover himself: his chagrin was considerably increased by the disappointment he suffered from the inability of the balloon to carry his companion; being obliged however to content himself with the company of a dog, cat, and pigeon, he prepared himself for his journey, taking with him two fowls and two bottles of wine, a compass, and thermometer that stood at 61° upon the earth. Every thing being ready, he desired the people to leave his gallery, and throwing out some ballast, he began to ascend, but was exceedingly alarmed, when he found himself sinking again; and hastily casting over some more ballast, he ascended readily, and felt himself perfectly easy and satisfied as soon as he was clear of the houses. He then waved his flag and dropped it, as a token of his safety. After which he applied himself to his oars, but, unfortunately, one of them slipping out of its fastenings he lost it; he continued however to work one with great success, finding he could raise or lower himself by that only, and did not doubt doing it with perfect ease, when properly provided with both. He was much pleased with the success of the experiment; but growing tired, he rested from his oar and took a glass of wine, and (being supplied with the necessary utensils) wrote a letter, which having folded up, fastened it with a hair-pin to a napkin, and threw it down. He was now, and had been for some time, stationary.

With respect to height, the thermometer standing at 50 degrees, he for a short time indulged himself with a prospect beautified beyond description; for at this height Mr. Lunardi could clearly distinguish every object; and the distance from the earth, by enlarging the field, greatly added to the grandeur of the scene.

The appearance of London had an amazing effect, in which St. Paul's was majestically conspicuous; and the winding Thames, with its shipping, rendered the whole beautifully romantic and picturesque. He called out to the people below him as loud as he could, and heard, or thought he heard, them answer; but the voices were rendered inarticulate before they reached him, sounding much like the echo of his own.

Having remained a short time, he cast over some ballast, and rose considerably higher. He drank another glass of wine, and threw away the bottle, which, he observed, was four minutes and a half descending. Upon examining the thermometer, he found the mercury had fallen 29 degrees: he remained nearly stationary for half an hour, and observed it froze; his dog and cat seemed faint, the cat in particular; he felt rather cold, but not disagreeably so.

The prospect at this height was not so pleasing, because objects were not so distinct as before. From hence, by means of his oar, he descended very rapidly: he endeavoured to check himself as he approached the earth; but, notwithstanding this precaution, he touched the ground with such violence as greatly to damage his gallery. He called a girl to him, into whose hands he gave his cat, with strong injunctions to take particular care of it till she saw him again; when, kicking out some ballast (10 minutes past three), he immediately reascended; and by throwing out all his ballast, cutting away his anchor, and disengaging himself from every thing that might retard his ascent, he arose, with amazing velocity, to a much greater height than before.

He began writing a second letter, and had wrote for three quarters of an hour, when he felt something touch his head. His astonishment, great as it was, suffered much augmentation when he found the cause. His balloon had swelled, owing to the difference of the medium of the air in which it floated now, and that in which it was launched, that he expected every moment it would burst. He had no valves to relieve the superfluous air, and was therefore obliged to untie the neck, by which means he gave it vent: he fixed what he had wrote, with a cork-screw, to his handkerchief, which he threw over.

He continued ascending for some time; at last became stationary; and having wrote a few more lines, he fastened the paper to the buckle of a belt; and, dropping it, observed it to be nine minutes and a half descending. He examined the mercury, and found it to have fallen 32 degrees.

The prospect at this height was extensive, but not entertaining; the whole of the earth's surface appearing perfectly smooth and level, interspersed with black spots, though green was the predominant colour; and Mr. Lunardi conjectures, that the dark appearance^s

pearances were occasioned by the hills, which at this height he could not distinguish. The air was cold ; and some water, generated on the balloon, was frozen to the neck, in icicles 6 inches long. He felt little or no inconvenience in breathing, nor any disagreeable sensation, except hunger ; and unfortunately he had spoilt his fowls, when he first arose, by emptying his ballast over them : he made shift, however, to eat some, and to drink his wine.

He had observed with surprise, by his compass, that he had made his course to the northward from the time that he had dropt his flag, though before he had been going westerly. He now perceived himself descending apace, and having no ballast to throw out to check his descent, he prepared himself for a violent shock. When he got near enough to the earth, he distinguished the smooth ground from the rough ; he endeavoured to alight on a part that appeared to be most soft (which was a plain turf), and, having got very near it, he threw out his line to a labouring man whom he saw, desiring he would hold it, that he might stop himself ; but the man, extremely frightened at the appearance of the balloon altogether, ran away, exclaiming he would hold no devil's houses. Mr. Lunardi, finding he could get no help from him, and having now approached very near the earth, called to a girl, requesting her assistance, which she readily gave him ; and by her means he brought himself to the part he wished, when he came to the ground, but with such velocity as to break his gallery entirely to pieces. The shock threw him down with great violence, so as to tear his coat, and shake nine guineas and a half out of his pocket. He immediately observed the time, and found it to want 25 minutes of five ; after which he cut his balloon, so as to let all the air out ; which done, he folded it up, and, in company with General Smith, retired to an inn at Ware in Hertfordshire.

Among the members balloted for, and elected into the archers' division, on the 4th of October, we find the name of Sir Ashton Lever, who had contributed his very zealous services to promote the revival of archery, which formed a part of his recreation from a more minute and extensive research into every branch of

natural history, than had ever occupied the attention of any man in this country since the time of Sir Hans Sloane; and to which he devoted a considerable fortune. He lived to the unfortunate necessity of selling his immense collection, which entirely filled the royal residence of Leicester-house, by a lottery; and as the division of it into lots was found impracticable, either in point of labour, intricacy of arrangement, or more probably in respect of his own feelings, the whole was disposed of in one lot; and the price of each ticket was fixed at a single guinea. However tempting the bait, the hazard of possessing so large and multifarious a prize deterred many from the speculation; and it was generally understood, that the liberal and munificent owner was a considerable loser upon his best calculation. The lot fell to Mr. Parkinson, who invested his fortune in a new and appropriate building near Blackfriars-bridge, where this curious and extensive museum has been much increased, and judiciously arranged for the public inspection.

At the same court, at which Sir Ashton Lever was elected a member of the Artillery Company, Paul Le Mesurier, esq. alderman, and member of parliament for Southwark, was chosen vice-president, in the room of James Townshend, esq. alderman, deceased.

The case of Captain Pepys was ever foremost in the benevolent minds of the court, who were anxiously solicitous to promote his welfare, in return for what he had suffered in their service; and therefore as the house, and several parts of the Company's property, required examination, a new office was created for him; and he was elected surveyor, at a salary of 30*l*. with

with this limitation, that it should not set a precedent in case of his death or removal.

On the 14th of October, the Company marched to Finsbury fields, to view their several stone-marks, beginning at Prebend Mead, where the Castle-stone stood, and thence extending to Baumes' fields and Iflington common. They removed several obstructions, and the stone parallel with Old Absoly to the west was named William White; that parallel with Welch Hall to the west was named Adjutant Clark; that due north of the last, Sir Barnard Turner; and that in the furthest field but one to the east of the road, Major Smith, instead of Egg Pye; that numbered F G 1679, in the further field north, and to the east of the road, Earl of Effingham; and that on the north-west of Blackwell Hall, and south-west of John, was named Sir Watkin Lewes.

A general court was held on the 3d of November; when the order to admit Mr. Lunardi was judged irregular; and a resolution passed, that no person in future should be admitted an honorary member, nor that the ground should be granted without leave of a general court.

The elections continued the chiefs in the posts they already held; and the court was then adjourned to the 1st of December; on which day the admission of Mr. Lunardi was again considered, and his election secured, upon a ballot, by 35 against 19; the Ground was granted to him for another exhibition; and upon his production, to the next court of assistants, of a certificate from the lord mayor that he had taken the oath of allegiance, he was admitted a member.

The last general court made a prudent regulation, that all persons employed by the Company, as tradesmen or servants, should be ineligible for the court or committees.

1785. The Company reflected that the honours which they had endeavoured to pay to the memory of Sir B. Turner, were not complete without engraving an inscription upon his tomb, which should perpetuate his merit when these honours would be forgotten; they therefore offered a present of ten guineas for this purpose, and the following being produced, was adopted :

To the Memory
Of Sir BARNARD TURNER, Knight,
Alderman, and Sheriff of London and Middlesex,
Major of the Hon. Artillery Company,
And Member of Parliament for the Borough of Southwark;
Who,
Signalized his early years
In the Naval Service of his Country,
And became eminently distinguished
In social and civil Life;
By unremitted Activity, and undaunted Courage,
Unshaken Integrity, and Firmness as a Magistrate,
Spirited support of Order and Decency, in the Execution of Justice,
Humane Attention to the Distresses of the wretched,
And disinterested Ardour for the public Good,
Merited and adorned
That Dignity, and those important Stations,
To which
His Sovereign and Fellow-Citizens had raised him;
The Artillery Company
Having attended their much lamented Officer and Friend
Here to his Grave,
Dedicate this Inscription.
He died by a Fall from his Horse, the 15th June 1784,
Aged 42 Years.

A print of Sir B. Turner was also engraved and published, and the Company presented a proof impression of it to Mr. Weston, in a handsome frame, with the following card written underneath it:

“ To the Rev. Charles Weston, A. M. prebendary of the cathedral churches of St. Paul London, Lincoln, and Durham, and rector of Therfield, in the county of Herts, in grateful acknowledgment of the testimony borne to the public and private virtues of the friend, parent, and christian, this likeness of Sir Barnard Turner, knt. is respectfully presented by the Hon. Artillery Company.”

Lord Sydney having, on 14th June, communicated to the lord mayor, Richard Clark, esq. his suspicion of a disturbance in the course of the day or evening, and desiring vigorous steps might be taken to preserve the peace and safety of the city, his lordship requested an immediate assembly of the Company on this emergency at Guildhall, under arms, in aid of the civil authority. The chiefs accordingly met and summoned the battalion, who remained on duty there until two o'clock in the morning of the next day, when the lord mayor acquainted them, that as the city was quiet, he would not detain them any longer, but requested their appearance on the following evening to aid the civil power, if it should become necessary, for the maintainance of the public tranquillity: he then, in the politest terms, thanked the gentlemen for their ready attendance, and expressed the grateful sense which the city of London entertained of their spirited exertions on every occasion, which reflected at the
same

same time infinite honour on themselves; and he further assured them, that whilst he continued their chief magistrate, he should always look to them for assistance to protect and preserve the peace of the metropolis.

The sentinels were then called in, and the gentlemen dismissed.

The Company repeated their exertions in favour of Captain Pepys, by an application to the directors of the Bank, with every expression of esteem, and every testimony to his character and abilities, which was signed by all the members of the court; but the situation solicited for him was otherwise disposed of.

All the elections of officers were the same as those of last year.

1786. On the 30th of March, a court was held for the election of a secretary in the room of Mr. Peter Longes, who had resigned; when Mr. William White (who still holds that office with respect to himself and the cordial esteem of the whole Company) was elected by a large majority on a ballot, having 93 votes against 33 for Mr. Pepys*.

Considerable encroachments having been made upon the ancient marks belonging to the Company, the court, on 30th July, ordered a notice to be sent to the occupiers of all the lands in Baumes and Finsbury-fields, between Peerless-pool towards the south, Baumes'-pond to the north, Hoxton to the east, and Islington to the west, wherein any of those marks were placed, to remove every obstruction to the Company's rights.

* Court Book, K.

The public attention was disturbed from the tranquillity which the enjoyment of peace had created by an event which might have proved fatal to the life of the sovereign. On the 2d of August, as his majesty was alighting from his carriage, at the garden gate of the palace, a woman, who was waiting there under pretence of presenting a petition, struck at the king with a knife, while he was in the act of receiving the paper. His majesty avoided the blow by drawing back; and as she was making a second attempt, one of the yeomen of the guard seized her arm while a footman wrenched the knife from her hand: the king, whose fortitude and presence of mind have never forsaken him, said—"I am not hurt; take care of the poor woman; do not hurt her." She was examined before the privy council, when she said her name was *Margaret Nicholson*; and afterwards, incoherently, seemed to claim a right to the crown. A former petition, which she had a few days before presented, was filled with princely expressions about tyrants, usurpers, and pretenders to the throne; and she declared, that unless she had her right, England would be deluged in blood for a thousand years. She was at first committed to the care of a messenger, and afterwards, upon the evidence of Doctors J. and T. Monro, and other medical men, it was clear that she was insane, and as such, was conveyed, on the 9th of August, to a cell prepared for her at Bethlem hospital.

A special general court was therefore called of this Company, on the 11th, when it was resolved that a dutiful address to the king, on his providential escape, should

should be presented, to express the Company's congratulation, which was conceived in these terms :

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

WE your majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the president, vice-president, treasurer, court of assistants, and body of your majesty's Artillery Company of the city of London, in general court assembled, humbly approach your majesty with sentiments of the highest veneration and warmest affection.

Permit us, Sire, to join our sincere congratulations with those of our country, that it pleased Divine Providence to frustrate a late alarming attempt, while your majesty was graciously attending to the petitions of your subjects, and to preserve your majesty, on whose welfare the prosperity of these kingdoms so essentially depends, we hope long to reign over a grateful and loyal people.

Convinced of the protection all your majesty's subjects enjoy, from the wise and mild administration of our excellent laws, we entreat your majesty to accept our unfeigned professions of affectionate and loyal attachment, and our readiness in our civil and military capacities to defend, from open and insidious enemies, your majesty's sacred person and august family, our country, and invaluable constitution.

This address was presented by the chiefs, and most graciously received.

There was not a county, nor a city, nor a borough, nor scarcely any society in the kingdom, of the least respectability, that did not unite in the general strain of congratulation, and carry the testimonies of their joy to the foot of the throne.

The Company on its march, on the 12th inst. over Baumes and Finsbury fields, having pulled down, by the pioneers several parts of the fence of a piece of ground enclosed, about two years ago, by Mr. Samuel Pitt, for gardens and summer-houses, through which
breaches

breaches the Company marched from the marks of Guardstone to Arnold, and from Arnold to Absoly, and having come to a piece of ground, lately enclosed with a brick wall by Messrs. Walker, Ward, and Co. (proprietors of the white lead-mill), between the marks of Bob Peak and the Levant, the Company were induced to desist from pulling down or making a breach in the wall, in order to march through, on account of Mr. Maltby (one of the partners in the white lead works) having assured the commanding officer of the battalion, that he and his partners, at the time of their making the said enclosure, were ignorant of the Company's right in those fields, but were willing to enter into any reasonable terms of accommodation with the Company for what they had done. One of the archers' division was then ordered to shoot an arrow over the said enclosure, as an assertion of the Company's right; which having done, the battalion proceeded on its march to several of the other marks, and the members afterwards dined at Highbury assembly-house.

In consequence of these proceedings, Mr. Samuel Pitt attended the next court on 29th August, and delivered in a statement in writing, that he had, on the 18th Feb. 1784, agreed with the trustees of the parish of St. Luke's, Middlesex, for the lease of a piece of ground in Hoxton fields, behind the Shepherd and Shepherdess, about one acre and an half, for ninety-five-years, at 11*l.* a year; that he had since enclosed the same, and made several small erections and buildings thereon; that about two years ago, he had been informed that the Company claimed the privilege of passing

passing across some part of the ground in exercise of their ancient right so to do, to which he readily submitted, and took down every fence as desired for that purpose; that on the 12th inst. the said Company thought proper to perambulate their marks in the field, by which he had sustained a very considerable injury, as it was unknown to him, when he agreed for the ground, that there would be any objection to his erecting buildings thereon, and had therefore laid out a large sum of money in improving the same, which was nearly completed at the time of his receiving this damage; that he had been obliged to reinstate the fence as before, not out of any contempt to this Company, but merely to secure from plunder what remained.

He therefore now requested that the court would point out to him some mode whereby he might satisfy them, and be permitted to enjoy the improvements he had made, as he was desirous of rendering the Company every accommodation in his power when they choose to pass over their said ground, and had no objection to a reasonable fine as an acknowledgment for any indulgence they might please to grant. •

Messrs. Walkers, Ward, and Co. also applied to the court at the same time, stating, that nothing would be further from their intentions than that of encroaching on the Company's rights in the buildings they had erected at the Rosemary Branch; that what they had done there was for the convenience of their manufactory; that they were totally ignorant of the Company having any right to go through part of the premises, or they certainly should not have enclosed the late garden
(now

(now a vinegar yard), without first obtaining the Company's leave so to do; and hoped the Company would put the most favourable construction on what they had done; and that they should readily consent to any thing in reason which the Company might determine upon.

They concluded by requesting the favour of the gentlemen, who were present on the 12th inst. to accept of their thanks for their polite behaviour on that day.

The consideration of these applications was deferred to a future court; in the mean time it afforded no small satisfaction to the Company to have asserted their right, and to have met with liberal men ready to acknowledge it.

It was recommended to the members to always hold themselves in readiness upon the shortest notice to assist the civil power in the maintenance of the public peace, and the due execution of the laws.

The elections were this year a repetition of the same confidence and satisfaction which had for several past years been expressed to the same chief officers, under whose care and vigilant attention the prosperity of the Company was secured.

1787. Undisturbed tranquillity afforded opportunity to the extraordinary talents of Mr. Pitt to complete a treaty of commerce with France, to arrange a voluminous and multiform consolidation of customs and excise; to investigate the claims of dissenters from the restrictions of the Corporation and Test acts; to the establishment and demands of the Prince of Wales; and to the impeachment of Governor Hastings: a

throne of these kingdoms ; that it ought ever to be remembered by the people, and particularly by this ancient military Company, whose rights and privileges were happily restored by his majesty King William, which had been interrupted under the arbitrary reigns of the Stuarts ;" the battalions marched in arms to St. Paul's cathedral, and on their return fired a royal salute before the Mansion-house, with three volleys, and afterwards proceeded to the armoury-house to dinner.

On the 17th the whig club requested the countenance and assistance of the Company for a subscription to erect a column on Runny Mede, to commemorate this epoch in the annals of Great Britain.

The king, who had for some time past been most seriously indisposed, the anxiety of the people for his recovery surpassed the highest expressions of affection which they could ever prefer in the warmest moments of their zeal : that he was the most popular prince in Europe had been asserted—it was now proved beyond the common stretch of human evidence ; the avidity with which all ranks of his subjects crowded to the palace, and to the other appointed parts of the town, to read the daily report of his situation, was unexampled ; the perplexity of his ministers was not more apparent than their firmness in maintaining the just respect to his person and the honour of his crown. The agitations of the consequent great question of the right of government, and the continuation of their own authority, were investigated on all sides with the skill of Grecian eloquence, and sustained with Roman fortitude ; the functions of the state were not all suspended

pended, nor were all their powers paralysed; the prayers of the united nation were heard, and before the distresses, which a continuation of his malady were likely to have produced, had acquired time to break out into disaster and misery, it pleased Divine Providence to restore him to his grateful people, and to continue his mild and equitable government over them.

1789. The king's message to parliament, and an official declaration of his complete restoration to health, was made on the 10th of March; upon which the guns in the Park and at the Tower were fired, the royal standards were every where displayed, the ships of all countries, in the river, hoisted their colours, and the universal tokens of grateful joy were exhibited on every building and heard on every tongue: these occupied the day, and the most splendid illuminations that human taste and ingenuity could devise were repeated during three successive nights; the satisfaction of the nation at large was a triumphant eulogy that reflected as much true dignity on the sovereign as it did honour to the feelings of the people.

On the 3d of April a proclamation was issued by the council for a general thanksgiving, which was appointed to be held on the propitious anniversary of the patron saint of England, the 23d of April.

On this happy occasion the Company presented their congratulations to the king, by the hands of their chiefs, to Lord Sydney.

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

WE, your majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the president, vice-president, treasurer, court of assistants, and body of your majesty's Artillery Company of the city of London, in general court assembled, humbly beg leave to approach your royal person with the most sincere congratulations on the reestablishment of your majesty's health, which cannot fail of impressing the minds of an affectionate people with the warmest gratitude to the Supreme Being in restoring your majesty to the personal exercise of your royal authority.

Under a grateful sense of many signal and important blessings which we enjoy through your majesty's mild and auspicious government, it is the fervent wish of our hearts that your majesty's reign may be long, happy, and glorious, over a loyal and free people.

To which they received the following answer :

To Brads Crosby, Esq. President, Paul Le Mesurier, Esq. Vice-President ; Sir William Plomer, Knt. Treasurer ; Sir Watkin Lewis, Knt. Colonel ; Nathaniel Newnham, Esq. Licut.-Colonel ; and Edward Dowling, Esq. Major.

GENTLEMEN,

Whitehall, 13th April 1789.

I HAVE, this day, had the honour of presenting to the king the address of the president, vice-president, treasurer, court of assistants, and body of his majesty's Artillery Company of the city of London, which you delivered to me, congratulating his majesty on the happy reestablishment of his health, and I have the satisfaction of informing you, that his majesty was pleased to receive the same in the most gracious manner.

I have the honour to be,

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble servant,

SYDNEY.

The

The Company joined in the general thanksgiving, and, as on other occasions, claimed their ancient custom of acting as body-guard to the lord mayor (William Gill, esq.), whom they preceded in the procession. The court of lieutenancy had destined, as their station, to form a line within the rails of St. Paul's church-yard, but the Company did not choose to wave its right by accepting any duty that should interfere with that part in the ceremony which their great antiquity and invariable practice had always allotted to them, and to them only; and for this reason also they could not, on this occasion, permit the Marybone volunteers to join them. The lord mayor acquainted Lord Salisbury with the Company's intention of taking their part in the ceremony, at the time that he presented the livery's address; and the court of common council afterwards voted their unanimous thanks to the Company for the duty they performed.

At the general court, in November, the same chiefs were rechosen; but the office of engineer was abolished, and the ammunition and stores were confided to the care of the quarter-master.

A house next to the gates in Bunhill-row was ordered to be purchased and fitted up for the residence of the messenger; and a vacant piece of ground, on the south side of the gates in the City Road, were taken of the city at 8*s.* and 8*d.* per foot, for a term of sixty-one years; and, as there were forty-seven feet next the road, and the Company were possessed of an adjoining piece of ground, they contracted with Mr. Banner for the erection of three houses at 24*95*/. The first corner stone was laid in

the next year by the adjutant, Stephen Clark, esq. who presented an engraved copper plate, which was fixed upon it, expressing the following inscription :

This, and the two adjoining Houses southward,
were built by the
Hon. Artillery Company,
and the Foundation Stone laid on the
26th day of July 1790.

His Royal Highness George Prince of Wales
Captain-General.

Brafs Crosby, Esq. Ald. President.

Paul Le Mesurier, Esq. Ald. M. P. Vice-President.

Sir Wm. Plomer, Knt. Ald. Treasurer.

Sir Watkin Lewes, Knt. Ald. Colonel.

Nath. Newnham, Esq. Ald. Lieut.-Col.

Edward Dowling, Esq. Major.

Stephen Clark, Esq. Adjutant.

Richd. Pepys, Architect.

These buildings being completed in the following year, the general court provided one of the three houses for the residence of the secretary to the society, during their pleasure; and, in the year after, the Company also purchased of the city a lease for sixty-one years, at 10s. 9d. per foot, of the ground on the north side of the same entrance from the road, on which they also built a dwelling-house; so that they have preserved the passage which they were anxious to retain in their negotiations with the corporation agreeably to their own plan, and which renders their estate very complete.

Major Dowling reported to the court, in August, that in consequence of an augmentation of the invalid

valid companies having been ordered by government, some of the drummers and fifers in the Company's service were liable to be called upon to do garrison duty, as having been formerly in his majesty's service, and now receiving the benefit of Chelsea hospital; that he had therefore sent their names to Lieut.-Colonel Newnham, who immediately transmitted the same to the secretary at war, with a request that those men being retained by the Company, might be considered as engaged in the service of their country, and excused from being sent to garrison; and that directions had, in consequence, been immediately given from the war-office to the Chelsea board, that the drummers and fifers named in the major's report should not be sent to garrison duty.

This circumstance, with very many others, is an ample testimony of the respect with which the Company is held by government, and of the rank it holds in their estimation of its public importance in the service.

At the Michaelmas court, William Blizzard, esq. resigned the office of surgeon to the Company; and, from the zeal with which he had promoted its prosperity, he retired with the thanks and esteem of his comrades.

SECTION VII.

From 1791 to 1795.

1791. SOME of the Company's ancient marks were removed or broken by the building of a row of houses on the road side, in Hoxton fields, whereby Castle-stone, No. 1, was almost enclosed; and the long butts on the common were destroyed by digging gravel; thus it became necessary to remedy an evil which might have absorbed the Company's right: a detachment therefore marched to the spot on the 12th of August, pursuant to a previous notice to the occupiers and commissioners of the roads, to remove every obstruction, and to replace the marks: these objects were obtained.

The Company now found it requisite to discharge their part of their building contracts, and therefore raised 2200*l.* among themselves, by bonds at 5 per cent. with the security of the whole of their property for the repayment. John Shephard, esq. and four other members, advanced the whole.

The elections in December repeated to their chiefs the compliment of a rechoice; and Mr. Pepys, having an appointment to go to Sierra Leone, applied to the court for any further aid they might think proper to grant in lieu of his annuity of 30*l.*; and the court still retaining the full remembrance of what has already been noticed in its proper place, but forgetting what they had done towards his promotion ever since, presented him with 150*l.* on his relinquishing all future claims upon the society.

1792. The present year was memorable for the institution of a society, denominated Friends of the People, for obtaining a parliamentary reform; for several strong resolutions and addresses from the Revolution Society; and for the diffusion of the interesting subjects of debate in France on the leading points of the recent change in the government of that country. These were answered by another society, formed and conducted with great ability and vigilance by John Reeves, esq. against levellers. The varying and discordant opinions on these principles could never hope for reconciliation; nor could the agitation of them ever be expected to cease by mutual conviction: but when men began to judge from their own interests, and to feel the weight of superior authority, the whole gradually subsided. The prospects of some, and the alarms of others, at length found the best asylum in an agreement to support the constitution of their own country. During the progress of these concerns, the civil magistrates preserved a constant watch over the dissolute part of the community, who might have indulged a profligate hope of raising their desperate fortunes upon the wreck of public safety. The lieutenantcy ordered their militia to hold themselves in readiness to be called for to assist the civil power; and the Artillery Company awaited with silent obedience the part they might be called upon to take against insurrection and disorder. For the more ready observation of the four districts into which they had divided the town and the battalion, they procured a large map, which was coloured according to these divisions; but peace and tranquillity, the boon of human society, remained

remained to be the blessing of the capital, and the highest approbation that could be offered to the government.

In the month of May the Company lent the use of the armoury-house to the London militia for 12 days for exercises, and their field pieces for the day of a grand brigade to salute the lord mayor and commissioners of lieutenancy; but they were restrained from bringing in a store of powder, and from leaving any ammunition on the premises. A single press was allowed to their quarter-master, the keys of which were afterwards delivered to the secretary.

On the 13th of August the Company marched to all the stone marks, and placed their colours upon them and fired a volley; but found No. 1, the Castle, encroached upon by buildings, near Peerless Pool, and a boarded fence for a garden erecting near to it, which the pioneers levelled, because it obstructed their march on towards the French hospital.

The king having, on the 20th of April, sanctioned the new manual exercise which is now in practice, the Company ordered the proper sergeants of the guards for the instruction of the members.

Notwithstanding the appearance of public tranquillity, which has been noticed at the beginning of the year, the same aspect was by no means so unclouded at the close of it; and therefore, at the general court in December, after electing the same officers as before, and after negating another application from the militia for the use of the armoury-house, while on duty as a guard to defend the city and its inhabitants, they proceeded to take into consideration
the

the situation of public affairs; and the great reason government had to apprehend that disaffected and ill designing persons were endeavouring to excite the people to sedition, and to subvert the happy constitution of this country; and therefore adopted the following declaration and invitation to the public for the increase of the Company, the better to enable it to assist the civil power in preserving the peace and tranquillity of the metropolis, by effectually resisting any tumults or riots which might happen, and ordered it to be advertised twice in each of the London newspapers; and also to be printed and delivered to the members for circulation among their friends.

HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY.

At a Court of Assistants of the said Company, held at the Armoury-house, on Friday the 7th of December 1792,

Paul Le Mesurier, Esq. Alderman, and Vice-president, in the
Chair,

RESOLVED,

THAT, anxious as we feel ourselves for the preservation of the constitution of this country, this corps think it proper to declare, in their military capacity, that whenever occasion may require, they will be ready to assist the civil power in supporting the same.

At the present crisis, therefore, this Company think it fit to inform the citizens, inhabitants, and such gentlemen as may be resident in or near London, that they are ready to accept, as members, gentlemen who are protestants, and well affected to his present majesty and our happy constitution; and that no gentleman, through mistaken ideas, may be prevented from joining this Company, they think it proper to give the public a short sketch of its establishment.

This Company acts under the authority of a warrant from his majesty, who has been pleased to appoint his Royal Highness George Prince of Wales captain-general.

Its

Its affairs are regulated by a president, vice-president, treasurer, and court of assistants, consisting of the right honourable the lord mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs (for the time being), honorary members, and 24 gentlemen, who are annually elected at a general meeting of the members.

Then followed the rules of admission and leading regulations.

Consequent to this public address, the court passed other directions for the drills, &c. ; and provided, that if the militia should withdraw their customary guard, the major should be empowered to order a guard of the members for the protection of their stores, property, &c. to be continued as the court of assistants should direct ; of which notice was sent to the militia : and it was afterwards found expedient, that, during the sitting of the courts or committees or drills, the keys of the gates in Bunhill-row should be delivered to the Company's sentinels, and not to the colonel of the militia.

1793. On the second of January, Major Dowling sent in his resignation, which the court received, and unanimously resolved to transmit their thanks to him for his constant attendance on the duties of his situation, and for his very zealous attachment to, and warm endeavours for, the honour and interest of the Company.

The court, on a due consideration of the establishment for the drummers and fifers, expressed their grateful thanks to the lieutenancy for their annual allowance towards providing and maintaining twenty-four ; and that having it in contemplation to form
some

some new regulations in the Company's discipline, they respectfully desired to decline receiving the same from the ensuing Lady-day : the drummers and fifers were all suspended except one, who had behaved well.

At the ensuing court, on the 16th of January, Paul Le Mesurier, esq. was unanimously elected major, to succeed Mr. Dowling. He returned his thanks to the court in very appropriate terms, and concluded by assuring them, that while he held that office he would not, directly or indirectly, accept of any commission in any other military corps, but would devote himself to the service of the Company, and to the promotion of its honour, its interest, and its prosperity.

The revolutions of states, and the imprisonment of monarchs, have not been known to finish their course without staining their banners with the blood of their royal victims. The king of France, who had acceded to the first alterations of the French constitution in 1789, had yielded to that of 1792, and now, on the 21st of January, received the impending blow upon the scaffold! On the 24th Lord Grenville gave Mr. Chauvelin, the French ambassador, from whom he had some time past hesitated to receive his new credentials, positive orders for his departure. And on the 28th the king sent a message to the parliament of the fatal cause of this dismissal, and "that he had deemed it necessary to increase his forces, by sea and land, in order to maintain the rights of his own dominions, and to support his allies in opposing the views of aggrandizement and ambition on the part of France, which would be at all times dangerous to the general interests of Europe, but were particularly

so when connected with the propagation of principles which lead to the violation of the most sacred duties, and utterly subversive of the peace and order of all civilized society."

This measure laid the foundation of the most active steps for increasing all the forces; bounties were given for seamen, and recruits were diligently collected for the army. The Company enforced their regulations for discipline, and prepared for applications of those who were ready to stand forward in defence of the civil authority.

On the 14th of February died Brads Crosby, esq. the president, in the 68th year of his age. He was alderman of the ward of Bread-street, and president of Bridewell and Bethlem hospitals. He was born at Stockton upon Tees in 1725, and educated to the profession of the law, which he practised in London. His fortune was derived from his first wife, the widow of an opulent salesman, and also from his second wife, who was the widow of a collar-maker to the office of ordnance. In 1765 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Honiton. His conduct in 1771, during his mayoralty, has, in some respects, been already noticed, for which he was rewarded by his fellow citizens by a cup of 100*l.* in value; but he was further rewarded soon after by a third marriage with Mrs. Tatterfal, widow of the rector of Gatton, who possessed a jointure of 1000*l.* a year. His activity as a magistrate, and strict attendance on a variety of public stations which he filled, were almost proverbial: possessed of an uncommon degree of patience, integrity, and sagacious penetration, few men have been better qualified

for presiding at public meetings; and his independent spirit will ever be remembered with honour and veneration. Those members of the Artillery Company, who so frequently repeated their choice of him as president, will pardon this digression.

On the 25th of February the key of the gate was not granted to the quarter-master of the militia, but the secretary was ordered to admit their officers into the ground whenever they should apply.

A further sum of 1200*l.* was raised by similar bonds as those on the former occasion, to discharge the building debt of the Company.

Mr. Le Mesurier being now invested with two offices in the Company, viz. those of vice-president and major, signified to the court, that “if they were pleased to accept his services as major, he would decline that of vice-president, being fully convinced of the wisdom and propriety of the rule which had been, till then, adhered to, that no member should hold two offices at the same time.”

Whereupon it was unanimously resolved and ordered,

That the clerk do express by letter, to the right hon. the lord mayor elect, the high sense this court entertains of the distinguished proofs of attachment which his lordship has repeatedly evinced for the Company, particularly in declining, on the present occasion, one of the highest civil offices, in order to give his support to the battalion in the important situation of major; and also to prevent any precedent from obtaining in the Company which might, in fu-

ture, be prejudicial to its interest, by two offices being held by one person.

The lieutenancy requested the favour of the house for six days, which was granted them on the same terms as in the year 1792; and as the lord mayor intended to review the London militia on the 5th of November, the house was opened for his reception, and the use of the court room was granted to the officers on the 7th and 9th instant*.

The Company having, from repeated experience, found great inconvenience from the gentlemen who were officers of divisions in the Company holding commissions in other corps particularly when both corps were upon duty at the same time, a new regulation was adopted at the general court in December, whereby it was directed, that no member holding any commission in any other corps should be eligible to any office in this Company; with an exception to Colonel Lewes, Lieutenant-Colonel Newnham, and Adjutant Clark, from the personal regard which the Company entertained for them; these gentlemen were therefore reelected: Sir William Flomer was chosen president, vice Brads Crosby, esq. deceased; William Curtis, esq. alderman, vice-president; and John William Anderson, esq. alderman, treasurer; and Paul Le Mesurier, esq. major.

1794. While the revolutionary effervescence in France had subsided into a disgraceful supineness, which subjugated that nation to the tyranny of an in-

* End of Court Book, K.

dividual, who oppressed rather than governed, by the system of terror, the military operations of her armies, submitted and rallied alternately, and at the close of the past year had rendered her complete mistress of all the frontiers; the Austrians and Prussians had been expelled, the Netherlands had been invested, and Holland was menaced with an invasion, which was afterwards effected; Great Britain, the guardian of the balance of Europe, saw itself involved, by the critical circumstances of that period, in the disgraceful necessity of interposing between the contending powers, in order to preserve that equipoise between them, on which its political importance and commercial prosperity essentially depended. The republican administration established in France were fully conscious of the critical state in which they stood, and that if they failed in the struggle, France must submit to her numerous adversaries: the utmost exertions were therefore necessary, and every effort excited the energy and resources, as well personal as pecuniary, of Great Britain. The general anxiety for the issue of the increasing contest was never stretched to such an extent; the augmentation of the navy was equalized with the increase of the militia; encouragement to volunteer associations was held out, and every measure was resorted to, for the promotion of all the general powers of offensive and defensive war. But the diffusion of revolutionary sentiments was one of the weapons of attack which the enemy now began to adopt; the popular delusions of public ameliorations, the dispersion of the Rights of Man, and the doubts which apparently actuated many who were never charged with

disaffection to their country, all contributed to awaken the strong energies of power, to suspend the Habeas Corpus act, to circulate Mr. Burke's antidote to all revolution, and to vigorously prosecute the active members of a society whose political principles were well calculated to alarm those who had in the preceding years succeeded in silencing the claims of the friends of the people, and who dreaded alterations in the system, lest they should open the barriers of regular government, and introduce into England the horrors of France.

Such was the state of the public opinions at the opening of the present year, when the court of assize directed their attention to the regulations necessary for putting the Company's affairs, and the instruction of its members, upon the most respectable footing. In the ensuing March, the same court, considering the situation of public affairs, and the absolute necessity that government should increase the internal strength of the nation, in order to repel any attempts which France might make to invade this country, or to excite insurrection, formed an abstract account of the society similar to that of 1792, which they circulated in the same manner, and the members were ordered to hold themselves in readiness to assemble, on any emergency, to assist the civil power.

The trials of Muir and Palmer, William Skirving, and Maurice Margarot, at Edinburgh, for sedition, and their consequent conviction and transportation, and the subsequent arrestation of Mr. Stone, Mr. Thelwall, Mr. Tooke, Mr. Hardy, and others, for high treason, tended to strengthen these precautions,

and to keep alive that vigilance which had ever distinguished their assistance to civil government. In order to testify this principle, and publicly to express their promptitude to aid the magistrates of the metropolis, in maintaining its tranquillity, and to excite their fellow citizens to unite with them in their designs, for the more effectual service of the public, the Company marched through the city on the king's birth-day, and fired a royal salute opposite the Mansion-house.

Permission was granted to the light horse volunteers to measure their horses in the Ground, and afterwards to muster there on the 24th of July; from whence they marched to the Tower, to resume their standards, which they had deposited there at the close of the preceding war.

Lord Howe's naval victory over the enemy's fleet, on the 1st of June, gave encouragement to the exertions, and tended to unite the sentiments of the people in favour of their own country. The news was announced on the evening of the 10th at the opera by Lord Chatham, and at the theatre in Covent-garden by the Duke of Clarence. The enthusiasm of applause was expressed in a burst of loyalty and exultation, which no language can describe. The metropolis was illuminated; and in this exuberance of joy, which spread through the nation, the king made a judicious visit to his fleet at Portsmouth, where he was received with every assurance of fealty and affection.

The Company's attention was called to an act of discipline, which, at a period so material to enforce order as the present, they could not suffer to be relaxed.

On the 4th of July a charge was exhibited against five members, for promoting dissension, by not appearing in the line under arms, and to the utmost of their power preventing other members from joining it, by which they endeavoured to render the order of court for their march nugatory; for disobeying the order relative to the exercise, and mutinously refusing to take part therein. They pleaded not guilty; and the court pronounced the following admonition:

THAT as it is the duty of every member of the Honourable Artillery Company, conformably to his original engagement, to execute the orders of the court, and the officers of the Company, according to the laws, regulations, and constitution of the Company, as a volunteer corps, to the utmost of his power, every public manifestation of the power of complying with such orders, attended with a neglect of the performance thereof, is a mark of disrespect to the Company, and tends, by the example, materially to affect its utility, honour, and interest.

And the court having maturely considered the evidence adduced in support of the charges made by Captain Thomas Mawdsley against the accused members, as well as what hath been alleged and proved by the said gentlemen in their defence, are of opinion, *nemine contradicente*, that all the gentlemen charged have been proved to have neglected their duty, in declining to join the corps, and act on the fourth of June last, agreeably to the order of the court of assistants, made with respect to the duty of that day, having shewn themselves capable of performing such duty.

They were admonished by the court as to their future conduct, and condemned in a fine; and thanks were expressed to the captain for his zeal in prosecuting this charge.

On the 18th of August, the court of assistants chose, by ballot, Messrs. William Blizard, Edward Dowling, and John Shephard, to be a committee
to

to prepare and present a memorial to the court of lieutenantancy, to obtain an exemption from the service of the militia of the city of London, which they presented as follows :

TO THE HON. HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS OF
LIEUTENANCY FOR THE CITY OF LONDON.

THE court of assistants of the Honourable Artillery Company, for and on behalf of all and every the members of the said Company, desire the attention of the honourable court of lieutenantancy to this their memorial and appeal.

Your memorialists beg leave to observe to your honourable court, that the Artillery Company is a legal military corps, not only as immemorially established, but also as authorized by various royal warrants, and particularly by a warrant under the sign manual of his present majesty, wherein his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales is appointed captain-general of the said Company; your memorialists, therefore, have to claim of your honourable court the same privileges and exemptions from any call or duty, on account of the militia of the city of London, that the members, whether officers or privates, of any other legally constituted military body are entitled unto.

Your memorialists submit, that, in strict justice and reason, they ought to be allowed the privileges and exemptions claimed as their legal right, in as much as the Company have stood forward in the guard and defence of the city, upon every occasion of danger, or apprehension of riot or commotion, as the directors of the Bank, and their fellow citizens at large, can testify; and the safety of the city, during and since the memorable year 1780, they are bound, upon this occasion, to represent they firmly believe has been owing in a considerable degree to the frequent exertions of the Artillery Company.

Admitting a discretionary power in your honourable court, and it be urged, that the privileges and exemptions claimed would tend to augment the Artillery Company, and so far diminish the number of persons upon whom your honourable court might otherwise have called in support of the militia, permit your memorialists

to observe, that the security of the metropolis, and the intentions of government, would increase and be answered in the same proportion, as a strong body of men of character and property, without pay or advantage, would then be ready to act in the immediate defence of the city, while its militia might be employed in preventing the approach of an enemy; and as to any small or uncertain difference in respect to the militia, it can hardly be a consideration against allowing the privileges and exemptions which your memorialists for and in behalf of all and every the members of the Artillery Company, upon the grounds herein stated, now plead and claim of your honourable court.

But the attention of the Company was taken off from its private concerns by the assembly of several riotous persons, with the avowed intention of destroying the public houses where recruits were enlisted for the army; and though perhaps the manner in which some of the persons often employed in that service may not always bear the strictest scrutiny of recititude, yet the danger of suffering the populace to avenge the law, even in the worst cases, is too apparent to admit of the inactivity of the magistrate, or the connivance of the people.

Notwithstanding every precaution which Paul Le Mesurier, esq. the lord mayor, had taken for the preservation of the peace of the city, these tumultuous assemblies became too alarming for the civil arm to quell. His lordship, therefore, with the assistance of the adjutant, sent to the secretary of the Artillery Company, on the 20th of August, requesting him to apprise the members of his intention of calling for their aid in case of necessity, and that they should be prepared with sufficient ammunition, to render them formidable

midable in the last extremity. A special court was therefore held (pursuant to the 24th article of the rules), at the Mansion-house, at three o'clock in the morning, on Thursday the 21st of August 1794, when Colonel Lewes took the chair; and, in the course of the night's duty, the lord mayor acquainted the Company that the gentlemen of the light horse volunteers, under the command of Captain Herries, were ready to act with the Company in support of the civil power; and also that many gentlemen belonging to the military association, lately held at Grocers' Hall, were desirous of joining the Company on the present occasion. The members under arms having testified their acceptance of these offers, the command of the gentlemen of the late association was vested in Captain Stokes, a member of their body as well as of the Company.

The battalion having been under arms all night, at Whitecross-street, and other parts of the city, were dismissed by the lord mayor, at the Mansion-house, at three o'clock in the morning; but his lordship apprehending that attempts might be renewed to disturb the public tranquillity, requested a continuance of the services of the members; and that they, with the light horse volunteers, would parade again this evening in the Artillery Ground: they performed this duty for three days; when, upon the return of tranquillity, his lordship wrote to express his acknowledgments for their important services, in a language which it would be injurious to himself and the Company to abridge.

TO THE COURT OF ASSISTANTS OF THE
HON. ARTILLERY COMPANY.

GENTLEMEN,

Mansion-house, August 25, 1794.

IT is with pleasure that I can assure you, from the perfect tranquillity which has prevailed for the three last days, of the perfect restoration of the peace and good order of this city, and that I find it unnecessary to call for the further aid of your honourable corps in support of the civil power.

The services which the Artillery Company have rendered during the late riots, and the great share the exercising members have had in quelling those dangerous tumults, are such as to command my warmest thanks, and to call for the grateful acknowledgment of their fellow citizens and of the public.

I therefore beg that you will be pleased to make known to the corps at large, the high sense I entertain of their meritorious services, particularly for that, by their ready appearance in Whitecross-street on Wednesday night, they prevented a lawless mob from destroying the houses and properties of peaceful citizens, and effectually protected that part of the city from riot and destruction. My thanks are equally due for their service in repelling the mob in Shoe-lane, on Thursday night, which was the last effort made within the city by those abandoned miscreants, who sought to renew the terrible riot of 1780, in order to effect that overthrow of our most excellent constitution, which we have been threatened with by the bloody ferocious monsters who govern unhappy France.

I beg you will present my best thanks to Colonel Sir Watkin Lewes, for his zeal and good conduct at the head of your corps, and to assure him that I feel myself much indebted for his advice and assistance during the whole of the late troubles.

I equally beg to express my warmest acknowledgments to Lieutenant-Colonel Mr. Alderman Newnham, for the alacrity with which he came to town, on the first intimation of danger, and for his able and valuable assistance.

The court will further permit me to signify to Adjutant Stephen Clark, to the captains and officers, and the gentlemen who served under them, as well as to Captain Stokes, and the gentlemen volunteers under his command, my obligations to them for their gallant and orderly conduct in this late unpleasant service.

I trust

I trust that the spirit and alacrity displayed by all the members, will impress their fellow citizens with a due sense of the value of the Artillery Company, and be the means of adding an increase of valuable members, to the honour and dignity of the corps.

I have the honour to be, with great truth and respect,

Gentlemen,

Your most faithful and most obedient servant,

PAUL LE MESURIER, Mayor.

This letter was accompanied by another, enclosing an extract of a letter from his Grace the Duke of Portland, dated the 23d of August 1794 :

“ It affords great satisfaction to government, to learn the temperate and active conduct of his majesty’s guards, and the readiness and spirit displayed by the Artillery Company, and the light horse volunteers, in support of your lordship’s authority.”

The court of assistants immediately voted their thanks to his lordship, for the confidence reposed in the Company on the late emergency, and for his handsome expressions of approbation, and his communication of the satisfaction of government for their conduct ; that his lordship might be assured that the Company would be ready at all times, on application of the chief magistrate, immediately to assemble in support of the civil power, in preserving order and tranquillity, in enforcing obedience to the laws, and in cooperating with the light horse volunteers, or any other of his majesty’s well-affected subjects, for that purpose, whereby they rely on maintaining the good opinion of his lordship and the other magistrates of London, and of their fellow citizens in general ; and also that the court was deeply impressed with the spirit and attention of his lordship during the duty of
the

the Company. Thanks were also given to Captain Herries, and the other officers and gentlemen of the light horse volunteers, and also to the gentlemen of the military association, and the battalion of this Company.

Many new members were acquired to the Company; and the light horse volunteers returned their resolution of being always ready to cooperate with them in the defence of the city and its environs.

On the first of September Mr. Samuel Jackson, who had succeeded Mr. Blizzard in the office of surgeon, now resigned, and received the thanks of the Company, for his attention and readiness at all times to come forward in his professional capacity; and Mr. Blizzard's regard to the society having induced him to offer a continuation of his services, he was immediately reinstated.

The court of common council, not unmindful of the recent services of the Company, passed an unanimous resolution of thanks, assuring them that the corporation would ever retain a due and grateful sense of their truly patriotic and meritorious services. This resolution was read at the front of the battalion.

The light-horse volunteers requested permission to assemble in the ground on any public occasion; but the court of assistants, on 26th of September, judged that they should, in all cases of public emergency, cheerfully afford them every degree of accommodation in their power, but could not give a general liberty of using the ground at discretion.

Mr. Blizzard, whose zeal for the advancement of the society was at all times very conspicuous, drew the attention of the court to a report from a special committee,

committee, appointed some time before to consider of the best means of augmenting the Company, &c. as follows :

TO THE COURT OF ASSISTANTS OF THE HON.
ARTILLERY COMPANY.

WE your committee, appointed to consider of the best means of augmenting this Company, and otherwise promoting its honour and interest, so as to render it as effectual as possible in case of invasion or civil commotion, beg leave to report, that having duly considered the importance of the objects referred to our consideration, we judged it expedient to make known our appointment by a circular letter, requesting the sentiments of each individual of the Company, in consequence of which we were favoured with answers from our worthy major the right hon. the lord mayor, and several other members, to all which we have paid the utmost attention.

1st, Connecting with the view of our appointment the momentous state of the nation, which so forcibly calls for the active exertions of every true friend of his country; and that as no time ought to be lost therein, it would be expedient for the Company to give every encouragement to gentlemen to enter, by admitting them to an immediate share of the privileges and honours of the Company, except the limitation of voting, agreeably to the 4th article, through which participation, feeling themselves equally interested, they might be stimulated to exert themselves for its increase of prosperity; We your Committee, with this view, do recommend that the words "or be chosen into any office," in the latter part of the 4th article of the general rules and orders, be expunged; and that the 22d article, respecting the election of officers, be rescinded.

2d, Sensible how essential it is to the invigorating of the military department of the Company to have active and able officers, and that it is absolutely necessary, for effecting energy to a volunteer corps, to have the gentlemen who act as privates commanded by those who have been raised by their own suffrages, we are of opinion, that a speedy election of division officers would be proper,
that

that the many gentlemen who have lately joined the Company may have an opportunity of giving their votes for those by whom they wish to be commanded. Another advantage, which we conceive would arise from an early election of division officers would be, that the officers would have an opportunity, in the course of the winter, to qualify themselves for the duties of their respective stations, and also that the annual list of the Company would be rendered more complete. For these reasons we your committee recommend, that the election of division officers take place at the annual general court, immediately after the ballot for the chiefs, field officers, court of assistants, and servants of the Company, during the scrutiny, and that those engaged upon the scrutiny be allowed to ballot in their respective divisions by proxy; and that the 7th and 21st articles of the rules and orders be altered accordingly.

3d, In consideration of the qualifications through which members are elevated to the rank of field officers, of the frequent necessity of their presence and advice, and of the indelicacy of subjecting them to a ballot for a situation in the councils of the Company, while they are thought worthy of the highest and most arduous stations, we recommend that they be members of the court of assistants *ex officio*, and that the 1st article be altered accordingly.

4th, We are of opinion that goodness and uniformity of arms, and a speedy equipment of the members, would be secured, if the Company were to provide arms and accoutrements for the new members, and therefore recommend that they be provided accordingly for every new member, unless furnished with such as shall be approved by the proper officers, and that the value of the same be added to the fee of admission.

5th, That it be recommended to the archers' division to adopt some better mode of arming themselves, so as to become more efficient on their joining the battalion on public emergencies.

6th, Conceiving that the adoption of an undress uniform would be found useful, as likely to make the corps more generally known, to maintain a proper confidence and zeal in the members, to inspire spirit in young citizens, induce many to join the corps, and to impress an awe upon the minds of persons disposed to disturb

the

the public peace, we do propose that the following undress be recommended to the several members; viz. a royal blue frock coat, with black velvet collar and yellow uniform buttons of the Company.

7th, Judging that the title of secretary would be more suitable to the military character and dignity of the Company than that of clerk, we do recommend an alteration accordingly.

8th, In the great view of augmenting the corps, and otherwise promoting its honour and interest, so as to render it as useful as possible in case of invasion or civil commotion, we do recommend that an address to the principal inhabitants of London, explanatory of the constitution of the corps, and the public benefits that may be derived from it, and exhortive to citizens to join the members in their patriotic intentions, be printed, and circulated as generally as possible.

Other matters have been suggested to us by several members, in answer to our circular letter; but the advantages proposed, we believe, will naturally follow the adoption of the general alterations, which we now respectfully submit to the consideration of your honourable court.

A special general court was called for the consideration of these regulations, when the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, and 7th, were adopted.

As the time fixed for the commencement of the state trials of the prisoners above mentioned, for high treason, was near at hand, and as there were evident symptoms of a prevailing dissatisfaction among many persons on the subject, Thomas Skinner, esq. the lord mayor elect, after stating to the court of assistants, on the 23d of October, his knowledge of the essential service which the Company had rendered to Paul Le Mesurier, esq. the then lord mayor, by their assistance in quelling the late tumults, expressed his hope that, should any attempts be made, during his approaching

The court of special commission had adjourned to the 1st of December, when four of the state prisoners were put upon their trial; but the attorney-general declared, that the evidence against them all would be the same as that upon which the two former prisoners had been acquitted, and he should therefore decline going into it; upon which they were also acquitted and discharged. And the court was adjourned to the 5th, for the trial of Mr. *John Thelwall*, who was also acquitted and discharged.

The Duke of Portland was pleased to signify to the lord mayor his desire to "express to those two very respectable corps, the Artillery Company and the light horse volunteers, his grateful sense of the countenance and support they had again afforded to the civil magistrate, and the protection they had given to the due administration of justice."

The happy restoration of public quiet enabled the Company to turn their attention to the affairs of their society. They held a general meeting on the 3d of December, when the elections of the three chiefs continued those offices in the same men, and that of colonel was in favour of P. Le Mesurier, esq. by 64 against 15 for Sir W. Lewes. William Dawson, esq. was chosen lieutenant-colonel, vice N. Newnham, esq.; and Robert Ritherdon, esq. major, vice Paul Le Mesurier, esq.

A marriage having been contracted between the captain-general and the Princess Caroline-Amelia-Elizabeth, daughter of the Duke of Brunswick, a deputation from the Company, consisting of the chiefs and field officers, tendered their services to his highness,

ness, if it were acceptable to him, that the whole battalion should escort the princess through the city, or in any other way, and they conferred with the colonel of the light horse volunteers thereon; but she did not arrive in England until the 5th of the ensuing April.

1795. The court then made an alteration in the uniform of the officers and battalion, and circulated copies of their last public address; and on the 27th of March, being the day observed as a solemn fast, the Company attended at St. Paul's cathedral in full uniform.

The princess landed at Greenwich on Sunday morning the 5th of April, during the time of divine service. She was received with every demonstration of respect, and the warmest acclamations of welcome, which were repeated during her journey to town, and when she presented herself to the people at the windows of St. James's palace, where the ceremony of marriage took place in the evening, and a splendid illumination irradiated the capital on the following night. Her royal highness had an opportunity of seeing a part of the ceremony of the trial of *Governor Hastings*, who was acquitted on the 25th of April.

SECTION VIII.

From 1795 to 1796.

THE right of the London militia, who claimed to have arisen from the abolition of the ancient trained

bands, to the use of the Artillery Ground, having of late become a topic of some jealousy between them and the Company, a conference was agreed upon, and each of them delegated their authority to a committee of five officers, who were to investigate their mutual claims. The Company's representatives were, Colonel Le Mesurier, Thomas Mawdesley, William Moore, Richard Hooper, and John Shephard, esqrs. Their first conference was held at Guildhall, on the 29th of May, when the lieutenancy stated their right to the general use of the Artillery Ground at all times for the purpose of drilling and exercising the two new regiments of London militia (then about to be raised), under the covenant in the Company's leases from the corporation of London, respecting the mustering and exercising the trained bands in the Artillery Ground. And they also claimed a right to the use of the armory-house, from the circumstance of the lieutenancy having subscribed or contributed the sum of 500*l.* towards the building thereof, in the year 1734, respecting which they caused several of their minutes to be read.

The committee, on the part of the Company, denied the construction of the covenant in the lease to give that general and unlimited use of the Ground to the militia which was claimed; but at the same time individually expressed their disposition for the Company to grant every accommodation they could with any propriety on the present urgency of embodying and disciplining the new militia: the commissioners then requested them to express to the Company their hope and desire that they would do so, and the committee mentioned the propriety of their stating in writing

writing what accommodation they wished for. The court of lieutenancy accordingly specified by letter the next day, "That for a considerable time it would be necessary for them to have the use of the house and ground daily, but the court of lieutenancy having a strong desire to incommode the Artillery Company as little as possible would abstain from the use of it for such part of two days in each week as the Artillery Company wish to occupy it for their own purpose; and that this proposition was made without any injury to, and saving wholly out of the question, the rights of the court of lieutenancy to the said ground and house."

The court of assistants, after due consideration of the matter, resolved, "That they could not in any degree admit the claims of the lieutenancy to the armoury-house and Artillery Ground, as stated in their letter, being sensible that to concede to the London militia the occupation, as is thereby claimed, would tend to render totally useless and virtually to annihilate the Artillery Company."

The same committee were then empowered finally to treat with the court of lieutenancy on the subject, making the foregoing resolution the basis of their treaty.

The committee held another conference with the lieutenancy on the 5th of June, to whom they communicated these resolutions; whereupon the gentlemen of the lieutenancy proposed, in order to bring matters to an amicable accommodation, that all claims of right on either side should be waved for the present, even though it might be judged necessary hereafter to ascertain them in a court of law; and wished to know

what degree of accommodation the Company could now afford to the militia.

The committee not only considering the conjuncture of public affairs, but also the rights of the Company, and the convenience of its members, acquainted them in writing of what the Company could with propriety grant; viz.

That the London militia should have the use of the ground, and of the hall and room adjoining in the armoury-house, on Saturdays, Sundays, Mondays, and Tuesdays, from such an hour in the morning to such an hour in the evening, as the officers should fix, except on the appointed field days of the Artillery Company.

That on the other days of the week the London militia should not have access to the ground.

That the keys of the ground and house should remain in the possession of the persons belonging to the Artillery Company.

That the members of the Artillery Company should have free access at all times into the Ground, and to such rooms in the house as were not occupied by the London militia.

That no booths or other erections should be made on the Ground; and that no arms, ammunition, or stores, should be deposited in any part of the house or Ground.

That the honourable court of lieutenancy should be answerable for all damages which might arise to the premises, from the admission of the London militia, and for the expenses which the Artillery Company might incur thereby.

That no drummers or fifers should be taught or drilled in the Ground.

At another conference, held on the 9th of June, the lieutenancy informed the committee, that they accepted the use of the Artillery Ground and armoury-house, as offered by them at the last conference, but waving the consideration of the question of right.

But in a written answer to the above proposal, on the 15th, they called this “a partial use” of the premises, and stated, that, by the lease by which the city of London granted that Ground to the Artillery Company, a reserve was made for the use of the London militia, trained bands, as often as they might have occasion for it; and under that clause (considering the present establishment of the London militia as the trained bands amended), the court of lieutenancy concluded, that both regiments of the London militia had the unquestionable privilege of occupying the Artillery Ground, as often as might be necessary to their training and exercise; but as that claim was resisted on the part of the Company, and the necessary process to bring it to judicial decision would occupy a considerable portion of time, the court accepted the offer made to them for their immediate occasion, upon the terms proposed, considering at the same time that their claim was not in any degree vitiated or lessened by their acceptance of that temporary accommodation.

The court of assistants, after the most mature deliberation on this answer, replied, “That from the respect which they bore to the honourable the court of lieutenancy, and for the good of the service, they

should have been happy to have accommodated the London militia with the use of the Artillery Ground, as stated in their letter of the 9th, but that the answer conveyed a claim to the unqualified use of the Ground, in such strong terms, that the court of assistants desired to know whether the honourable court of lieutenancy intended to contest the claim by an immediate suit at law, as in that case the court of assistants would feel it incumbent on them to refuse the accommodation required for the London militia, and to wait the result."

Here the subject rested for some time. In the interval a matter of more pleasing nature engaged the attention and regard of the Company: the colonel had declared his intention of presenting a pair of colours on the king's birth-day; on which occasion they marched under arms to his dwelling-house in Wallbrook, where his lady condescended to deliver into their hands a very elegant pair of colours, richly painted with the Company's arms, &c.; she then addressed the corps in these animating terms:

GENTLEMEN,

I HAVE the pleasure to present you with this pair of colours, and am happy in this opportunity to express the grateful sense I entertain of the many services which your gallant corps have rendered to your country, and of the spirit and loyalty with which you have come forward at all times, for the protection of your fellow-citizens, and in support of civil order and good government.

As I am sensible that these colours will never be displayed but in the cause of your king and country, I hope that under them you will continue to improve the high character you have so justly acquired; and you may be assured, that my best wishes and fer-

vent

vent prayer shall ever be offered for the honour and prosperity of your very meritorious corps.

This present was received with the ardour of generous admiration; and at the next court it was resolved unanimously,

THAT the thanks of this court be given to the lady of Colonel Paul Le Mesurier, for the very handsome pair of new colours presented by her to this corps on his majesty's last birth-day, in the place of the old ones of the Company, so much worn by time and service; likewise to assure her, that the court cannot but sensibly feel, not only the importance of the valuable present with which she has honoured the battalion, but must ever recollect, with the most grateful and pleasing sensations, the kind and flattering expressions which accompanied the same.

This resolution was fairly transcribed on vellum, and presented to her by a deputation from the court.

A question having about this time arisen, whether, as the battalion were obliged, when on duty, to appear in hair-powder, they were not on that account exempted from the annual payment to the revenue charged thereon by the stat. of 41 Geo. III. c. 69. The commissioners of stamps, therefore, sent their opinion, with that of the attorney and solicitor-general, That as the Company was a volunteer association, under the king's license, it could not be deemed militia, and was on that account not within the exemption of the statute.

The Corresponding Society, whose papers and proceedings had undergone a very minute inspection, upon the state trials above alluded to, having advertised a general and public meeting for the 29th, the

Duke

Duke of Portland wrote to the lord mayor, giving him due information of it, that he might take such steps as he should judge most effectual, for the preservation of the peace and tranquillity, if any attempt should be made to disturb it, and submitted to his lordship the propriety of requesting the assistance of this Company and London volunteer cavalry.

The Company were accordingly assembled, upon his lordship's request; and he assured them that they should not be called out without the most pressing necessity; but they were, as is usual on such occasions, put under the command of their field officers, at their discretion. They remained under arms till half after ten o'clock, when, every thing being quiet, they were dismissed by his lordship's order. The colonel sent to the Duke of Portland a return of those on duty, for which he received his grace's answer, viz.

SIR,

Burlington House, 30 June 1795.

I BEG you to accept my best thanks for the letter which I received from you this morning, enclosing a return of the Artillery Company who were under duty yesterday. The alacrity of that corps, in the support of peace and good order, never could be doubted; and their readiness upon this occasion is only a confirmation of the disposition they were well known to entertain. It gives me great pleasure to find that their numbers are so respectable, as to make them of real importance, if their assistance should be at any future time required.

I have, &c.

PORTLAND.

Some disgraceful tumults began on the night of the 12th, and continued for three days, at several public houses of rendezvous at Charing Cross and St. George's fields.

fields. The whole originated from the following fact : A fifer, of the name of Lewis, went to the King's Arms public house, and called for some beer. The master, seeing him in liquor, refused to serve him ; upon which a quarrel arose, and Lewis was turned out. He then imposed a tale upon the mob which had collected, of his companion having been crimped, and confined in the cellar, and that he had himself escaped with difficulty. The people, indignant, forgot that respect to the laws of their country which should at all times govern their conduct, and, giving way to the impulse of the moment, broke open the door, and destroyed every article of furniture that the house contained. When they had been thus employed for two hours, the military appeared, and they dispersed ; Lewis was seized, and committed for trial for the offence. The mob then rallied, and proceeded to Downing-street, where they demolished the windows of the prime minister, and then marched on to St. George's fields, where they committed similar depredations upon other houses of like rendezvous. The guards, with the associations of that neighbourhood, assembled, and, after very serious opposition, effected their dispersion *.

But as there seemed to be a strong indication of the mischief extending further, the Company met voluntarily at the armoury-house, to protect the peace, and also their own premises ; and a rota was ordered for the night duty. No riot, however, reached the metropolis.

* Ann. Reg.

This night duty was performed in the most cheerful, orderly, and respectable manner; and, in addition to the particular division on guard, several members of other divisions joined them as volunteers, to be ready to march in case of disturbance. These were duly reported to the Duke of Portland. The good order, spirit, and unremitting attention to this duty, which had been shewn by the officers and battalion, were said to be most exemplary, and could not have been exceeded by any military corps. The major, from the 14th to the 23d, had not ceased to pass every night on duty, as the commanding field officer, with that ability and zeal for the honour and prosperity of the Company which ever distinguished his conduct.

The court expressed their thanks to the colonel and the major for their zeal; and a picquet guard was established and continued until August, at the armoury, with permission for any other member to join it, and that those on the rota of duty might provide a substitute.

The handsome testimonies of approbation from the Duke of Portland, both during and after the close of this duty, were as follows:

SIR,

Whitehall, 18 July 1795.

I HAD great satisfaction in receiving your account of the readiness with which the gentlemen of the Artillery Company offered their services beyond the limits to which, by their engagement, they are confined, on the occasion of the late disturbances. The alertness which has been shewn by this corps upon all former occasions had given every reason to expect, that they would be among the most forward for the protection of peace and order;
and

and I trust that a continuance of the same vigilance and spirited conduct will contribute materially to prevent any attempts to riot and disturbance in future, or to suppress them if they take place,

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

To P. Le Mesurier, esq.

PORTLAND.

&c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Whitehall, 22 July 1795.

I AM directed by the Duke of Portland to acknowledge your letter, and to assure you that he is very happy to find, that the testimony of his applause has been agreeable to the gentlemen of the Artillery Company; and that his grace is persuaded, that his sentiments are only the same as those which are felt by every good subject, in return for the conduct of your very respectable corps.

It would give his grace much concern to abuse the zeal which the Artillery Company have so conspicuously displayed upon all occasions, in the public service; and therefore he learns with pleasure, that it is in contemplation to propose to them a relaxation of that attendance, which they have been so forward to give in support of good order among their fellow subjects.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

To Mr. Alderman Le Mesurier.

T. KING.

A corrected edition of the rules of the society was ordered by the court in July; and on account of the extra expenses which the Company had sustained, the debt was increased at this time to 500*l.*; and, as a means of reducing its increase, it was ordered that private drills should be adopted, instead of weekly field days, which were conducted at an expense of 12*l.* each day. The night guard, which cost 9*l.* per month,

month, was suspended, and the sentinels were reduced to three men on field days, &c. These, with other plans of internal economy, effected the purpose desired.

Oct. 26. A general meeting of the London Corresponding Society was held in the fields near Copenhagen-house, where the assembly was very numerous. Three rostra were erected for the elevation of the speakers. An address to the nation, a remonstrance to the king on the neglect of their former address, and some resolutions on the state of affairs, were voted by acclamation; after which the meeting dispersed without doing any mischief. The guards, and the light horse volunteers, were ordered to be in readiness; the latter requested this Company to have regard to their stables while they were on duty. The Company were put under field officers at discretion. The court had also intimation, from the secretary of state's office, of a similar intention of assembling on the 29th, when his majesty had appointed to go to the House of Lords. They therefore immediately determined to offer their services to preserve the peace, which the colonel communicated to the lord mayor, and to the county magistrates; and at the same time sent the resolution of the court to the Duke of Portland, from whom the following answer was received:

TO PAUL LE MESURIER, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Tuesday Night, October 27, 1795.

IN thanking you for the very obliging and attentive letters which I have this moment the satisfaction of receiving from you, it is impossible for me to suppress the acknowledgments which
are

are due to the Artillery Company, for their uniform, zealous, and unremitting services.

The experience I have had of the alacrity of that respectable corps, upon all occasions in which the safety or good order of the metropolis has been supposed to incur any risk of being disturbed, at the same time that it prevents any surprise on my part at their readiness to volunteer their services at the present moment, cannot but increase my admiration of them, and make me anxious to convey to them through you the sentiments of respect and gratitude which I must ever bear to them.

The determination respecting next Thursday, which has been come to by the court of assistants of the Honourable Artillery Company, is the evident and actual effect of that public spirit which has constantly animated and guided their conduct; and, in accepting the benefit of it on the part of government, I beg you to be assured, that every one of the king's servants is as desirous as I am that nothing may arise to call into action the meritorious intentions of the corps you have the honour to command.

I am, with great regard, Sir,

Your most faithful humble servant,

PORTLAND.

It was said that the crowd was not so great at the coronation as on this day, to see the king go to the houses of parliament. Several of the cabinet ministers and nobility were treated with great disrespect; and as the king passed the ordnance office, a small pebble broke one of the coach windows. This was repeated at his return, near Spring Gardens terrace, where the people assembled, who had been prevented following the coach, by the gates being shut at the Horse Guards. The general cry was, "Peace, peace! Bread!" The king, through the whole of the riot, displayed the cool magnanimity for which his family and himself have ever been distinguished; and, confident in
the

the real attachment of his people, he went to Covent Garden theatre, accompanied with the queen and three of the princesses, on the following evening, where he was received with unbounded congratulations.

Nov. 2. A report having spread, that the formidable Society of Correspondence were again preparing another meeting, the Duke of Portland repeated his request to the Company as on the preceding occasion. The members met, and remained under arms the whole day; and were dismissed in consequence of a letter from the colonel, at Drapers' Hall, that the lord mayor elect, William Curtis, esq. was returned thither, after having been presented to the lord chancellor, and found every thing quiet in the city, and that the meeting which was apprehended had not taken place.

Two days after, the same request was made, which was equally complied with; and the lord mayor elect requested the Company's service, in the most pressing manner, on the lord mayor's day, as some strong apprehensions were entertained of an attempt to disturb it, by an attack on some of the nobility or the ministers. This request was seconded by another letter from the Duke of Portland.

These alarming and successive interruptions to the public harmony kept the citizens of London upon continual watch; and a special court of the Company was called on the 11th of November, when the following address was voted to the king:

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

WE, your majesty's ever dutiful and loyal subjects, the president, vice-president, treasurer, officers, and body of the Honourable Artillery Company of the city of London, in general court assembled, humbly approach your majesty with the most profound veneration, and the most lively sentiments of our steady and respectful attachment to your majesty's person and government.

We beg to express our indignations and abhorrence of the late most atrocious and diabolical outrages committed against the sacred person of your majesty; in defiance of all laws and authority, and at a time when your majesty was about to discharge one of the most important functions of your exalted station.

We are struck with horror at the recollection of a deed, which, but for the interposition of Divine Providence, might have robbed the world of the brightest example of every royal and social virtue that can adorn a throne, and have spread horror and dismay throughout the British empire.

With hearts full of gratitude to the Almighty for the gracious preservation of a life so dear to our country, we humbly tender our sincere congratulations upon this act of his divine mercy, extended to us and our fellow subjects.

As a volunteer corps, existing from ancient time under the authority of your royal predecessors, confirmed by your majesty's royal warrant, we trust, that we have ever been found ready in aid of the civil power, for the preservation of the peace of the metropolis, and in defence of the property of our fellow subjects; and we most humbly beg to tender to your majesty our most faithful services in the protection of your majesty's sacred person and your illustrious family, and that your majesty will be assured that we shall always continue to support, at the hazard of our lives and with our fortunes, the happy constitution under which we live, through which we have enjoyed all the blessings of social order and civil liberty, in a more complete and extended manner than has fallen to the lot of any other nation.

The same court which recommended this address to the throne also voted their unanimous acknowledgments to the light horse volunteers, for their obliging readiness to come forward in assisting the Company, and particularly on the above-mentioned occasion, in support of the civil authority, and in defence of the laws and constitution of the country; and to Colonel Forster for his readiness in offering the services of the St. George's volunteers to assist them, had there been any necessity. These were concluded with unanimous thanks to Colonel Le Mesurier.

Another letter from the Duke of Portland was received on the same day requesting the Company to assemble; the battalion was collected, but dismissed in the evening.

The Duke of Portland, in acknowledging the receipt of the return of the Company's duty, on the 12th of November, expressed his approbation of their "spirited conduct, which he had always observed with much satisfaction; and that he had the most perfect reliance on the continuance of their activity and exertions, as well on those occasions as on any other where their services might be required."

The committee of the light horse volunteers also desired, "in the name of the corps at large, to express their high sense of the approbation of the Company, which had been transmitted by their resolutions of the 11th. They assured this honourable and truly patriotic corps, of their readiness to cooperate with them on all occasions in defence of the public peace, and support of lawful authority, and had no doubt that their united efforts would be seconded by those
of

of every lover of his country, and crowned with ultimate success."

On the 18th of November, the colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major, presented the Company's address to the king, which his majesty was pleased to receive very graciously; and they had the honour to kiss his hand. He inquired the number of the corps, which the colonel reported to be 250. It was worthy of remark, that as well in passing from their carriage to the presence chamber, as also in their return, the guards carried arms; an honour which they were not seen to pay to any other militia or volunteer officer.

Scarcely had the trouble of the above-mentioned alarms subsided, than an inflammatory hand-bill was circulated very late in the evening of the 18th, calling a meeting of the weavers in Bethnal-green on the 21st. The lord mayor having procured a copy of it, handed it immediately to the minister, who sent a requisition to his lordship, to the magistrates, and to this Company, to communicate for the preservation of the peace. The battalion was summoned again; but there was no disturbance; and as another meeting, intended at Copenhagen-house, had been postponed, their readiness was acknowledged, and they were again dismissed*.

The Corresponding Society held their postponed meeting on the 9th of December, in Mary-le-bonne fields, when they voted an address to the people, and another to the king. Their conduct was tempe-

* Court Book.

rate and orderly, and they separated without the least tumult*.

The whole of these proceedings urged parliament to adopt, against considerable opposition, the precautions of two bills, to prevent seditious meetings, and for the protection of his majesty's person. Every man felt and acknowledged the dangers in which the constitution stood ; and, while they were justly jealous of the civil rights of the people, they yielded to the necessity of an abridgment of them, without which those rights might have been irretrievably involved.

At the general court, in December, the Company conferred their honours on

William Curtis, esq. lord mayor, president ;
 William Lushington, esq. M. P. vice-president ;
 John William Anderson, esq. treasurer ;
 Paul Le Mesurier, esq. M. P. colonel ;
 William Dawson, esq. lieutenant-colonel ;
 Robert Ritherdon, esq. major ;
 Stephen Clark, esq. adjutant.

And as the recollection of the past services of their field officers was fresh in the memory of every one of the Company, they closed the last court of the year by presenting to them the following tribute of acknowledgment and respect amply due to their exertions :

Resolved unanimously,

THAT the thanks of this court be given to Colonel Le Mesurier, alderman, M. P. &c. &c. for his very great atten-

tion and zeal in the discharge of his duty, for his readiness in assembling, and animating by his presence this Company on every critical or important occasion; for his uniform hospitality and polite attention to the several members of this Company; for his steady attachment to the constitution of these kingdoms; for his successful exertions in the preservation of the public peace; for the ardent desire which he displays on every occasion (regardless of personal trouble or expense) to promote the interest, honour, and utility of this Company; and for his report of the proceedings of the battalion on the 9th day of November last.

Resolved unanimously,

That the thanks of this court be given to Lieutenant-colonel William Dawson, for his many zealous and uniform services to this Company, particularly for his coming forward last year, at the urgent desire of his associates, and accepting an arduous and responsible situation, by which the independence of this corps was preserved; for his manly and spirited conduct, on all occasions; and for his affable and polite deportment to the members of this Company.

Resolved unanimously,

That the thanks of this court be given to Major Robert Ritherdon, for his unremitting attention and zeal in the discharge of his duty; for the very great personal trouble and expense, by which he has so successfully improved the military discipline of the corps, and brought the services of the Company to be useful and exemplary as a volunteer corps; for the ready access given to every member desirous of perfecting himself in his military duty; and for his uniform politeness and affable behaviour on all occasions.

SECTION IX.

From 1796 to 1797.

1796. THE new year opened with an event important to the future destiny of the government. The Princess of Wales was delivered of a daughter, at Carleton-house, on the 7th of January, who was afterwards baptised by the name of *Charlotte Augusta*.

The disposition for peace was manifestly the desire of all ranks of people; in compliance with which Lord Malmesbury was commissioned, as the representative of this country, to negotiate the respective terms, and, if possible, to combine the clashing interests, political as well as territorial, with those who now possessed the supreme authority in France: the result was, however, not attended with success, and he returned on the 29th of December, adorned with the laurels which patience and forbearance are enabled to bind upon the brows of diplomatic merit.

While these important transactions filled the more extensive grasp of public thought, we turn to the progress of our annals, proportionally important in their gradations, to the welfare of the society which we cherish.

William Blizard, esq. from his increasing professional engagements, again resigned his office of surgeon, on the 4th of February.

The pecuniary affairs of the Company were gradually improving under the management of its respective committees, which encouraged them to raise a further loan of 400*l.* on bonds, similar to the former,

which were taken amongst the members of the court ; all these bonds were paid off by lots, at divers times, according as the state of the Company's finances permitted.

On the 3d of March the court elected Thomas Luxmoore, esq. to succeed Mr. Blizard; and on the 9th (being the fast day) the corps marched to St. Paul's cathedral.

But the attention of the court was now called to the consideration of a new bill introduced into parliament for the government of the London militia. This militia had been substituted in 1794, and had virtually superseded the ancient force of the city called the trained bands. The act of 34 Geo. III. c. 81, had abolished the ancient regulations, and established the militia of London, under provisions very similar to those of other counties, retaining only the original court of lieutenancy, and limiting their service to five years, &c. Some further provisions were made by another act, in 1795, 25 Geo. III. c. 27; both which acts it was now proposed to repeal, in order that they might be amended and consolidated. The preamble of these two bills speak of intended regulations for the militia of London, but do not refer to the ancient trained bands. The preamble of the new bill stated, that some of those regulations had been found defective, and that other powers had become necessary for the regulating the trained bands, or militia of London; and a clause was inserted, which declared this militia to be a regulation or amendment of the trained bands. It appeared to the Company, that it was designed by the framers of this bill, that the introduction of the

name of the trained bands, which had not been mentioned in the two former statutes, was for no other purpose than to give the new militia the unrestrained occupation of the Artillery Ground and premises, under the provisions of the city's lease, for permitting the trained bands to be trained and mustered there, although the militia was a force established by parliament, upon the same plan as those of other counties, and upon a very different system to the ancient military bands of the city.

The court, therefore, presented a memorial to the House of Commons on the 17th of March, praying to be heard by counsel, and that a sufficient provision might be introduced to protect the rights of the Artillery Company. It stated,

That a bill was then depending in the honourable House of Commons for amending and reducing into one act of parliament the two several acts for regulating the militia of the city of London, in which was introduced, for the first time, a clause, declaring the said militia to be an amendment or regulation of the ancient trained bands of the city, and enacting that the said militia should possess and enjoy all and singular the rights and privileges which were possessed and enjoyed by the ancient trained bands of the city of London.

That the avowed intent of this clause was to put the militia in possession of the armoury-house and ground belonging to the Artillery Company, which they had possessed and enjoyed since the year 1640, without any interruption, under a lease renewable for ever from the corporation of London.

That

That in the leases granted to them by the city of London, there was a clause, reserving to the captains of the trained bands and their companies free liberty of ingress, egress, and regress, into and out of the Artillery Ground, for the purpose of mustering, training, and exercising the trained bands.

That the liberty thus reserved had occasionally been exercised; but from the nature of that corps it had seldom occurred oftener than six times in the course of every three years, which had very little interfered with the exercise and duties of the Artillery Company; but that it was the evident design of the militia, if the proposed clause should pass, to make such constant use of the Ground as would make it impossible for the Artillery Company to continue their military functions, and would tend to the total annihilation of the corps.

That the Artillery Company was the most ancient volunteer corps in Great Britain; was entirely composed of respectable inhabitants resident in the metropolis, clothed and armed without any expense to the public; and had invariably exerted themselves in the support of government, and in aid of the civil power, of which they had given repeated proofs.

And that the Artillery Company had subsisted in its present form from the reign of King James the First, having been sanctioned by many royal warrants, granted by their sovereigns, and by his present majesty, who under his royal sign manual declared his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales captain-general.

The

The House of Commons, on the 18th, granted the prayer of this petition, that the Company might be heard by counsel; and accordingly a committee attended on Monday the 21st, with Mr. *Grabam* as their counsel, and the secretary with the Company's writings and documents; but on a motion of Mr. Secretary Dundas, the commitment of the bill was postponed till the 11th of April.

In the mean time the committee presented a similar memorial to the Duke of Portland, praying his grace's consideration; trusting that they might look up to government for protection to prevent their being deprived of, or suffering any encroachment on, their rights and privileges by the depending bill.

They likewise addressed the Prince of Wales as their captain-general, whom they desired to approach with the profoundest sentiments of dutiful and loyal attachment, expressing the high sense they entertained of the honour conferred on them by his majesty, in having declared his highness to be their captain-general, and praying for the continuance of his highness's favour and protection, in preventing their rights and privileges from being infringed by the present bill.

The prince was graciously pleased to signify his readiness to receive a deputation from the Company, and desired that their wishes might be delivered to him in writing; they therefore prepared a second memorial as follows:

To his Royal Highness
GEORGE-AUGUSTUS-FREDERICK,

Prince of Wales, &c. &c. &c.

Captain-General of the Honourable Artillery Company.

WE your royal highness's most dutiful and loyal servants, the court of assistants of the Artillery Company of London, on behalf of ourselves and the other members of the said Company, beg leave to approach your royal highness with the most sincere and respectful veneration for your royal highness's person, and with the most fervent wishes for your health, and that of your royal comfort and family.

Happy as we feel ourselves in the high honour of having your royal highness as captain-general of our corps, we have felt it our duty, in a late memorial, humbly to lay before your royal highness the grievance with which we are threatened by a clause in a bill now before the hon. the House of Commons, for the better regulation of the London militia.

We beg leave again to submit to the consideration of your royal highness, as an avowed and certain fact, that the sole object of the clause is to give to the London militia a claim which, they are conscious, they do not possess by the existing laws, to the occupancy of the Artillery Ground, the effect of which, if carried into execution, would be to exclude the Artillery Company from their place of exercise, and thereby oblige them to discontinue their military functions, which would tend virtually to the annihilation of the corps.

We presume to state to your royal highness, that by the acts passed in the last and preceding sessions, the London militia thereby established is a corps totally different and distinct from the ancient trained bands of the city of London, and that the latter are not done away either by those acts or by the present bill, but may, on the contrary, on any emergency, be called and claim their right of exercise in the Artillery Ground, and that no reason is assigned in the present bill for giving to the new militia the rights and privileges which belonged to the trained bands, and are only appropriate to such a corps.

We therefore humbly pray that your royal highness will be graciously pleased to extend your protection to your Artillery Company,

pany, and to obtain such modification of the bill as will secure to them the same undisturbed possession of their grounds and premises which they have enjoyed for upwards of 150 years.

By Order of the Court,

Armory-house,
24th March 1796.

WM. WHITE, Secretary.

The colonel and three other gentlemen presented this address on the 28th, and the secretary attended with the Vellum Book, in which his highness wrote his name, date, and office; he made several minute inquiries relative to the state of the Company's affairs, and its original right to the Ground in question; and being satisfied of the claim as stated to him, promised his interest with government to prevent any encroachment.

His highness immediately sent Mr. Tyrwhit, his private secretary, to the Duke of Portland, and soon after wrote to the colonel by his highness's command, that he had "the satisfaction to inform him that there was the strongest reason to imagine that the bill, in its present form, would not pass into a law." His highness further desired to assure the colonel, That "he should not see with indifference any attempt made to encroach on the privileges of so respectable a body as the Artillery Company, and that upon this, as well as every other occasion, he should be happy to lend his support for their protection."

The Company's committee attended the House of Commons on the 11th of April, to which day the commitment of the bill stood adjourned; when a conciliatory overture was made, on the part of the commissioners

missioners of lieutenancy, to introduce a clause to save the rights of the Company, to which the committee consented; and it was agreed that the drawing of such a clause should be left to the counsel and solicitors on both sides, to be approved by the law officers of the corporation; and that to allow time to adjust it, the house should be moved to adjourn the report to Tuesday the 19th; which motion was accordingly made by Mr. *Pitt*, on the ground that his majesty's ministers had not yet had time to look into the subject.

In the mean time Sir *Watkin Lewes*, in conjunction with the lord mayor and Mr. *Lushington*, proposed a conference between the committee of the Company, and a like number of gentlemen of the lieutenancy and common council, in order to come to such an adjustment of the affair as to prevent any dispute between the citizens of London in parliament; to which the Company assented; and, to show its readiness to meet every measure which could tend towards an amicable adjustment, the committee attended at the House of Commons, on the 15th, at an early hour, when Sir W. Lewes informed them, that the committee of the corporation of London had come to an unanimous resolution not to enter into any treaty with the Company.

On the 19th, in consequence of a letter from Mr. Pitt to Sir Watkin Lewes, expressing his wish that the London militia bill might be deferred until the next week, Sir Watkin Lewes accordingly moved the adjournment of it to Tuesday, 26th April; and Mr. Pitt, in his letter, having desired an interview with some of the committee of the corporation and lieutenancy, on the Friday

day following, at his house in Downing-street, the committee of the Company thought it expedient to request the colonel to solicit an interview also with Mr. Pitt, to counteract any impression that might be made on his mind to the prejudice of the Company by the committee of the corporation and lieutenantancy. Accordingly, on Tuesday, April 25th, the committee attended again at the House of Commons, when the colonel acquainted them that he had had a conference on that day in Downing-street with Mr. Pitt and Mr. Dundas; that Mr. Pitt expressed himself very desirous the difference between the militia and the Company might be adjusted, and that the Artillery Company would not press for counsel to be heard against the bill, nor give any further opposition to it, but that there should be an honourable understanding between all the parties; that the London militia would consider five days in the week (including Sundays) a very sufficient accommodation, and he thought the Artillery Company might agree to it without any material inconvenience to themselves; that government wished the bill should pass in its present form, and it was their intention to have the London militia embodied as soon as possible. The colonel then proposed that a clause should be inserted in the bill to save the Company's rights; but Mr. Pitt and Mr. Dundas professed the utmost reliance on the disposition of the court of common council and the court of lieutenantancy to pay respect to the Artillery Company, and wished that a public bill of such importance, as they conceived the present bill to be, should not be clogged with any clause respecting private rights.

The

The committee seeing from the colonel's report the minister's disposition, and that it was not probable the House of Commons would hear counsel on behalf of the Company, judged it expedient to wave for the present the Company's opposition to the bill, in consideration of the committee of the corporation of London having pledged themselves that the common council should enter into an engagement, binding themselves by a resolution, that if matters could not be amicably adjusted, this act should not be pleaded in prejudice of any of the rights of any of the parties, at law or in equity.

As a court of common council was to be held on Thursday the 5th of May, at which this resolution was expected to pass, the lord mayor, as president of the Company, ordered a special court to be called, to be made acquainted with all these proceedings.

The court, after maturely considering them, directed their special committee to call upon the committee of the corporation of London, and the committee of the court of lieutenancy, to know the precise accommodation that is wished for the militia of the city of London, and report the same to that court.

The bill accordingly passed, with the clauses as originally framed, viz. s. 61, that the act should not prejudice any of the rights and privileges of the city of London, either by prescription, statute, charter, or usage; and. s. 62, that "whereas the said militia being an amendment or regulation of the ancient trained bands of the city of London, it enacted, that the said militia should possess and enjoy all and singular the rights and privileges which were possessed and enjoyed
by

by the ancient trained bands of the city of London, and which were not varied, altered, or taken away by this act." The bill finally received the royal assent on the 14th of May 1796, 36 Geo. III. c. 92.

The respective committees met at Guildhall on 30th of June, when the court of lieutenancy required the use of the Artillery Ground for the London militia five days in a week, Sunday included, and free access on those five days to the ground, and such part of the armoury-house as should be hereafter appointed, and also for twenty-eight successive days once a year. The committee for the Company referred the committee of the corporation to certain propositions for an amicable adjustment of this business, which had been made by the Artillery Company to the court of lieutenancy in the preceding year, a copy of which had been given to the committee of the corporation by them at their last meeting, as the basis of any future arrangement, and upon the substance or particulars of which they expected the conference was intended; but the committee of the corporation declined entering into the consideration of what had already passed between the court of lieutenancy and the Artillery Company, or the terms and stipulations which the committee were observing would be necessary to be particularized before the militia could be permitted to enter the ground, and expressed a desire to know whether the Artillery Company would grant the accommodation now required; to which the committee replied, they could not recommend to this court to give up more than four days in the week, Sunday included; but added, that they would lay such requisition before their court,
and

and transmit the answer to the committee of the corporation at their next meeting, which was fixed for the following week.

In the further progress of this conference, the committee were given to understand that the committee of the corporation made the before-mentioned requisition, as and in the nature of an absolute demand, and did insist upon it as a matter of right; the question of which right they would not give up, or even for the present waive, or accept the accommodation as a favour, on any consideration whatsoever; and that the London militia would expect to have the full use of the armoury-house, as well as the ground, as they should want it for a deposit of arms and stores, and for other purposes. To which the committee, one and all, denied the right so claimed by the committee of the corporation, yet declared their readiness to leave open the question of right upon the present occasion, if any amicable accommodation could be arranged, otherwise that the Artillery Company were now ready to meet that question in regular course of law in any court of competent jurisdiction; and as to making the armoury-house a depôt for arms and stores, the committee knowing that to be contrary to an express rule of the Artillery Company, declared that it could, on no account, be admitted.

A few hours after the above-mentioned conference, the following paper was sent by the committee of the corporation to the committee of the Company, containing the substance of the said requisition on the part of the corporation committee:—

Wednesday, the 22 June 1796.

To consider the Drafts of a Bill for amending and reducing into one Act of Parliament the several Acts, &c., for the better ordering of the Militia of the City of London.

" AN abstract of the correspondence between the court of lieutenancy and the Honourable Artillery Company was read, stating the readiness of the latter to accommodate the London militia with the use of the ground, the hall and room adjoining, on Saturdays, Sundays, Mondays, and Tuesdays, except on the appointed field-days of the Company. Mr. Wilson, on behalf of the commissioners, stated, that it was the wish that the use of the ground should be amicably adjusted; that if five days in the week were allotted to the militia, it would be highly satisfactory, including Sunday as one of them, and that the two days for the Company, it was the commissioners desire, should be fixed upon by them, that they may be such as will prove most agreeable and convenient to the Company; that they wish to have free access on those five days to the ground, and such parts of the armoury-house as shall be hereafter appointed, and for twenty-eight successive days, once a year, agreeably to the directions of the act of parliament.

" RIX."

Notwithstanding the repeated offers, pursuant to their instructions to grant to the city militia every accommodation that the ancient trained bands had at any time enjoyed, or could, in their opinion, have required, the committee saw with regret that there was but little probability of an amicable arrangement taking place for the accommodation of the city militia in the Artillery Ground, in consequence of the extensive demands made on the Company, and for the following among other reasons:

First, Because, considering the requisition of the committee of the corporation as explained at the conference

ference to be a claim of right, and not the request of a favour, a compliance therewith by the court would amount to a dereliction of the rights, privileges, and immunities of the Artillery Company, and an extent to which the committee conceived that the court, as the appointed guardians and trustees of and for the whole Artillery Company, could not be justified in going.

Secondly, Because, independent of the question of right, the said requisition in its extent would amount to a total exclusion of the Artillery Company itself from the possession, as well as the use, not only of the ground for their military purposes, but also of the armoury-house for the meeting of the court of assistants, and other the civil concerns of the Company : whereas it was not, nor could have been, in the contemplation of either party, at the time of granting the lease of the Artillery Ground and premises by the corporation of the city London to the Artillery Company, and ought not then to be required that the lessees should ever, during the term, at any one time, be wholly deprived of the use and enjoyment thereof, even for a single hour, much less of the absolute possession for such an unreasonable time as five days in a week, and twenty-eight days successively once a year ; but that the utmost extent of accommodation for the ancient trained bands intended by either party, and justifiable upon principles of common understanding, and rules of right, was only at any time to admit into the ground, for the purpose of being trained to the use of arms, such a number of the ancient trained bands as would still

leave ample room for the members of the Artillery Company to exercise and perform their military and civil functions in the ground, and in the house, without molestation or interruption.

Thirdly, Because the said requisition was not for the introduction of such a limited number only of the city's militia to exercise in the Artillery Ground from the morning until evening of particular days, as might still leave room and accommodation for the members of the Artillery Company themselves to exercise and perform their military and civil functions on the same day, if they saw fit, but was couched in general terms, which might be construed to extend to such a number of the militia as would occupy the whole ground; and this construction seemed the more, by the following expression in the said requisition, or demand, of "free access to the ground and house" on the days therein mentioned.

Fourthly, Because the Artillery Ground, as lately reduced in size for the accommodation and improvement of the city's estates in the vicinity of Finsbury-square, is found by experience insufficient to form more than 300 men, so that it is practically impossible to exercise with convenience half, much less the whole of the city's militia, taking for the purpose even the whole of the Artillery Ground; and therefore as the court of lieutenancy must of necessity procure some other place for a part of their militia to be trained and exercised, it was conceived that they might procure a place at once sufficient for the whole together, the advantages of which, to both officers and men, must be
suffi-

sufficiently apparent ; whereas to occupy the whole of the Artillery Ground, with a part of the militia only, would be doing the Artillery Company irreparable injury without rendering the corporation of the city any very essential service, but would greatly tend to disturb the city, and lead the lower class of people from their duty.

Fifthly, Because there were fields and places around the city to be procured within the distance limited by the act, of sufficient extent and convenience for the mustering, training, and exercising the city's whole militia, and that without much annoyance to the city's more respectable inhabitants : whereas the mustering, training, and drilling a large body of recruits in the Artillery Ground, and the teaching the drums, fifes, and other martial music every day, would become an insufferable nuisance to the surrounding tenants, both of the Artillery Company, and the corporation of the city, particularly as the respectability of the neighbourhood of the Artillery Ground had lately so much increased by the addition of the city's estate in Finsbury-square and Artillery-place.

Sixthly, Because the said requisition, as explained at the conference, goes to make the artillery-house a depôt for arms and stores, which is contrary to an express order of the court of assistants, and which order was made; upon great deliberation, from full conviction that the place was insufficient, insecure, and altogether improper for such a purpose, and because, in case of sudden intestine commotion, such deposit of arms and stores there would have a tendency too ob-

viously fatal to the repose of this city to need further explanation.

Seventhly, Because the operation of the said requisition might tend to exclude the members of the Artillery Company from the enjoyment of the ground and armoury-house, and if not to annihilate the Company altogether, at least to suspend its military functions, or blend it in one undistinguished mass with the city's militia; forgetting or not choosing to make the palpable difference betwixt men who are to be paid for temporary services yet to be performed, and a volunteer corps of great antiquity and honourable distinctions, tried, sanctioned, and approved, by succeeding sovereigns of these realms to the present day, whose ranks are formed of gentlemen of character, consequence, and property in the city, clothed, armed, accoutred, and trained, at their own expense, whose grand object is to be always in readiness to join in supporting the civil authority, and defending the metropolis, and whose services in this respect to their fellow citizens, it cannot be deemed arrogant on this occasion to remark, have been too many and too recent to afford the pretence of being either unknown or forgotten.

And, lastly, Because (the utility of the Artillery Company being allowed) it was necessary to promote and preserve a good understanding and harmony between them and the city's militia, so that they might, if occasion should require, cooperate effectually in the service of the city, which it is found, by experience, would be best promoted by the places of exercise of each

each corps being separate and apart, so as that neither should have the opportunity to infringe upon the other, and so as that individuals of each may not be placed in a situation unintentionally to offend or give umbrage to each other. For which reasons, and others, the committee judged that the Company should not accede to the said requisitions of the committee of the corporation of the city of London.

The court of assistants, to whom a full report of these sentiments and proceedings was made in June, fully agreed therewith, and directed their committee to communicate the same to the corporation, and to hold themselves in readiness to receive any other proposals for an amicable adjustment, or to defend the rights of the Company at law, or otherwise, as occasion should require.

In this state, the subject was suffered to remain until the following September, when the corporation committee reported their conferences with the Company's committee, and concluded with declaring,

That as they found their earnest endeavours to obtain an amicable adjustment of the differences subsisting between the court of lieutenancy and the Artillery Company ineffectual, they were of opinion, that the public service required that the city's militia should have free access to and immediate use of the said ground, for the purpose of mustering, training, and exercising, and therefore recommended, that the right hon. the lord mayor should be requested by the court of common council, in exercise of the power vested in his lordship by the leases of the Artillery Ground, to obtain the same.

That a petition, signed by several inhabitants of the neighbourhood of the Artillery Ground, was then read, setting forth, that they heard with great concern that it was in contemplation to allow the city militia to be mustered and exercised in the Artillery Ground, which, if carried into effect, would very much annoy and interrupt the peace, quiet, and comfort of the neighbourhood, not merely by the noise attendant on military operations, but also by its attracting the idle and dissolute rabble of the metropolis to that quarter; by which the respectability and value of the circumjacent premises would be much reduced. They further represented that large ground-rents were paid, and very considerable sums of money had been expended in improving that part of the city's estate, in expectation and confidence that it would continue to be that tranquil, and, in some measure, retired residence which had induced many respectable inhabitants to select it for their abode. That, relying on the wisdom and honour of the court of common council, they prayed for its interference to prevent such annoyance, which would otherwise ultimately be very prejudicial to those parts of the city's estate. The clause in the Company's lease, reserving the use of the Artillery Ground for the training, exercising, and mustering the trained bands, and that the lord mayor, with the trained bands, should have free access to the said ground, was read.

After which it was proposed that the court should agree with the committee in their said report. An amendment was moved, that all the words after the
word

word "that" be left out, and the following substituted :

" This court are of opinion, that it will be highly inexpedient in them to interfere in the question relative to the exercise of the London militia in the ground upon lease to the Artillery Company, from this city being in no way, as a corporation, connected with the accommodation of either military corps."

This amendment was carried by a majority ; and, in consequence of the corporation thus declining to interfere, the court of lieutenancy, on 20th September, appointed a committee, consisting of Colonel N. Newnham, Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Eamer, Randle Jackson, and William Pitt, esqrs. and requested a further conference with the Company ; and in order to prevent the public service from sustaining any further inconvenience, they proposed to accept the immediate use of the Artillery Ground upon the terms of accommodation expressed in the Company's answer to the former proposal of the corporation. They conceived that this mutual arrangement might take place without affecting or drawing into discussion any question of right either between the corporation of London and the Artillery Company, or between the latter and the court of lieutenancy ; and that the Company being fully apprised of the urgency of the occasion, would feel the necessity of coming to an immediate decision upon the application.

The Company declined any acquiescence with these overtures, and transmitted copies of their address, which had been circulated in 1794, explanatory of the nature of the society, to each of the aldermen and members

members of the common council, enclosed in the following letter :

Armoury-house, 6th October 1796.

SIR,

THE court of assistants of the Hon. Artillery Company, in behalf of that body, beg leave to express their satisfaction at the determination of the court of common council, on the 15th September last, not to interfere in the difference between the London militia and the Artillery Company.

The insinuations that the Company, by withholding the use of the Artillery Ground from the new London militia, act in a manner prejudicial to the public service, because they could not, in all this time, find any other spot within a short distance of the metropolis, to muster and train their men, scarcely deserves observation, especially when it is known that the honourable the East India company, who have so recently determined to raise, train, and arm an equal number of men, are now in treaty for a piece of ground of greater extent than the Artillery Ground, and within five minutes walk of that place. And we beg leave to declare, that the stand which we found it incumbent to make to the demands of the new London militia, did not arise from any wish to impede the organization or disciplining of that corps, but from a conviction that those demands, if acceded to, would operate to annihilate the Artillery Company; and, in struggling for its preservation, we trust we have rendered a service to the city in retaining to it so valuable an appendage.

If objections are made to the paucity of our numbers on public days, it should not be forgotten that men of business cannot find it practicable always to attend military parade, and that it never has been yet found in cases of real emergency or calls for public service, that our musters have been few, or our strength inefficient.

No pains have been spared by the Artillery Company to rouse the spirit of their fellow citizens to join them in the public service; for this purpose the enclosed address, which is submitted to your perusal, has been freely circulated.

We

We consider ourselves, in our military capacity, trustees for the inhabitants of London, and feel ourselves bound for them to keep the ground unoccupied by any other military corps, and open to receive them whenever they may choose to act in the volunteer ranks of the Company, or mustered in the ancient trained bands of the city, should the exigency of the times render the assistance of that body necessary.

The court of assistants beg leave most solemnly to assure the members of the corporation, that they have the most ardent wish not to violate their covenants, but to maintain and perform the engagements on their part, not merely according to the strict legal interpretation, but according to the true spirit of their lease. With this view they have repeatedly declined to accommodate any other military corps with even a temporary use of the ground, always considering it their duty to avoid as much as possible every thing that might tend to annoy the respectable inhabitants of that part of the city's improved estate.

By Order of the Court of Assistants,

WILLIAM WHITE, Secretary.

The court of lieutenantancy now determined to bring the subject to a strong issue, by ordering the grenadier company of their two regiments to march to the Artillery Ground, and exercise there, on the 29th of October. The colonel of the Company having received this information, immediately assembled the court of assistants, and communicated the intention of the London militia thus to take forcible possession of the premises; and having first ascertained the truth of the fact from the clerk of the lieutenantancy, ordered a special court to be called on the 26th, to consider of the measures proper to be taken by the Company.

On the same day, the trustees for the Company to whom the leases had been assigned, were served with

two

two notices, one signed by "J. T. Jennings, captain of the grenadier company of the east regiment of trained bands or London militia," and the other by "Christian C. Porter, captain of the grenadier company of the west regiment of trained bands or London militia," informing, "that they should attend on Saturday the 29th instant, at twelve o'clock, with their companies, at the east gate of the Artillery Ground, for the purpose of being admitted therein for mustering, training, and exercise of them, at which time they should require free admission for that purpose."

In consequence of these notices the court summoned the members of the Company to attend at the time specified, completely armed and accoutred, urging them not to fail as they valued the dignity and welfare of the corps.

The battalion was ordered to be put under the command of the field officers, and that they, or such persons as they should direct, should, on the part of the Company, give an answer to Captain Porter and Captain Jennings, of the grenadier companies of the London militia, respectively, that their demand of being admitted into the Artillery Ground could not be complied with.

The court being informed that in the bill before the honourable the House of Commons, for raising an additional militia, no express exemption was made in favour of the members of the Artillery Company, ordered an application to be made to the right hon. the Lord Mayor, president, Mr. Alderman Lushington, vice-president, and Mr. Alderman Anderfon, treasurer, requesting that they would exert their endeavours to obtain

obtain such exemption on behalf of the members of this Company to be inserted in the bill.

Accordingly, upon the assembly of the battalion, on the morning of the 29th, in the Ground, under the command of the field officers, the gates were all locked; and Captain Hooper, with the grenadier division, was posted at the east gate; Captain Gibson, with the light infantry division, at the west gate; and Captain Glennie, with the south-east and south-west battalion divisions, at the south gate; the other battalion divisions remaining, as a reserve, with the field officers in the front of the armoury-house, at the angles of which the matross division was divided, with the field pieces.

Between twelve and one o'clock Captain Jennings, of the east regiment of London militia, with his sword drawn, and at the head of a party of military men, with bayonets fixed, and drums beating, presented himself at the east gate of the Artillery Ground, and demanded of the sentinels admittance to exercise the London militia, or trained bands; whereupon Sergeant Kidston, of the Artillery Company, was sent for, to whom Captain Jennings made the like demand. The sergeant communicated this demand to his captain (Hooper), who went to the gate, and received the demand. These officers having exchanged to each other their names and rank, Captain Hooper informed him, that his demand could not be complied with; and that such were his orders from the court of assistants of the Artillery Company.

Captain Porter, of the west regiment, then came to the gate, and made a similar demand; to which Captain Hooper replied in the same manner.

Captain

Captain Jennings then returned, and demanded an answer in writing of the sentinels; and Captain Hooper, being again sent for, replied, that to a verbal demand a verbal answer only would be given; that if the demand was in writing, perhaps they might receive a written answer.

Captain Porter then made a second demand of entrance; to which Captain Hooper replied, that an answer had been already given.

Both parties retired; and thus the purpose for which the members had been assembled having been effected, the field officers dismissed the battalion.

Here the subject rested till the ensuing spring; which affords an opportunity of noticing some other matters which occurred in the mean time.

On the 4th of August, George Wood, esq. presented a gold medallion of the crest of the captain-general, raised in gold, encircled by a garter of blue enamel, with the motto of the Company. This had been worn by him, as master of the ceremonies of the last ball of the Company; and was now presented to them, as a distinguishing ornament to be worn by the master of ceremonies of any future balls of the Company. The court received this favour with grateful thanks, and ordered the donor's name to be engraved upon it.

The inhabitants of Tower-hill preferred a memorial to the court, on the 18th of August, stating, that, from the great number of idle and dissolute persons constantly infesting that place, they had been induced to adopt the plan of enclosing it; and as the site of it belonged to the constable of the Tower, he had con-

mented on the part of the crown, provided the battalion on duty at the Tower could be permitted to exercise in the Artillery Ground. The court was obliged to return the same answer which they had given already to similar applications: that they should have been happy to facilitate the plan intended, but were prohibited by their lease, and had been obliged to deny the same request from the guards at the Tower in 1749 and 1788.

The East India company, having determined to raise a corps of 500 volunteers, Colonel Le Mesurier, who was then a member of the court of directors, wrote to the court of assistants of this Company, to assure them that he would not accept any commission in it, but would steadily adhere to his resolution of taking no other military situation, so long as he had the honour to be acceptable to the Artillery Company. The court expressed their cordial thanks for this proof of his attachment. — A solicitation was then offered from the East India company for permission to muster their corps in the Ground; but the court answered, that they saw with great pleasure the loyal and spirited resolution of the directors, and that they might be assured the Artillery Company would be happy to give them every possible support and assistance, in their collective and individual capacity; but were obliged to decline their present request, for the same reasons recently given to the inhabitants of Tower-hill.

The election of officers of the Company took place at their general meeting in December, when they reelected all the same chiefs and field officers, except the adjutant; for which post John Furber, esq.

was,

was, upon a ballot, elected by 46 against 37, for the late adjutant, Stephen Clark, esq.

The bills for establishing the cavalry and supplementary militia were now in agitation; and a deputation attended the minister, to learn whether it was intended to introduce any exemption in favour of this Company. These acts, 37 Geo. III. c. 3. f. 18. and c. 6. f. 14. do not exempt the Company by name; but, as it is a volunteer corps, the exemption attached upon any of the members who had duly entered into it before the 26th of October 1796. These acts received the royal assent on 11th November*.

SECTION X.

From 1797 to 1799.

THE present year was memorable for victory, but at the same time for mutiny in the fleet at the Nore. The desire for peace, among the commercial part of the nation, was expressed on various occasions, and was extended even to a few addresses to the throne for the dismissal of the ministers, as a means to obtain it. In the mean while, the Artillery Company kept its steady course, taking such part only in the public affairs as the natural interest of individuals usually excites, and as their duty as a society, formed for cooperation with the constituted authorities, occa-

* Court Book.

sionally demanded; and to shew that they were sensible of the duty incumbent on all good citizens, particularly those of a military character, to associate in defence of the country against foreign and domestic foes, they tendered their services to the Duke of Portland, to perform such military duty for defence of the metropolis as the service of the country required. A similar offer was made to the lord mayor, and a guard at the armoury-house was reestablished in March. The Duke of Portland, whose polite attention to the Company will be always remembered with acknowledgment, returned a prompt answer, in which he was pleased to say, that "his majesty's confidential servants were fully sensible of the former services of this very respectable corps, as well as the zeal and liberality of their present offer, and desired to assure them of the confidence with which government must always rely upon their exertions, whenever the interests of the public were at stake."

The lord mayor also, with the same attentive promptitude, desired "to express his acknowledgments for the handsome tender of their services to the public, and their flattering expressions of confidence towards himself; and to assure the court, that he placed full confidence in them, and the respectable corps they represented, and should bear in mind that, if occasion for protection from the military should occur, he had in them united a body of citizens and soldiers on whom he could depend."

The following public address was then adopted upon the recommendation of Mr. Vandercom:

HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY.

At the present most important crisis, when every exertion is necessary effectually to resist the hostile and insidious attempts of the enemies of our country, the court of assistants of the honourable Artillery Company feel a lively satisfaction at the eagerness of the spirited and loyal citizens of London, to become enrolled among its members; and in order to encourage, as well as to carry into effect, this laudable ardour, the court has resolved to sit every Thursday, or oftener if necessary, at the armoury-house, for the admission of members, until further notice.

This Company is of great antiquity, and is sanctioned by royal authority, having for its captain-general his royal highness the Prince of Wales, and, amongst its members, the lord mayor and aldermen for the time being. Its chief object is, the tranquillity and protection of the metropolis; for which purpose its members are always ready at a moment's warning to aid the civil power, and render their assistance in repelling any danger. Its advantages of ground for military purposes, in the very centre of the metropolis, with an armoury-house and other conveniences, are such as no other volunteer corps in any other part of the kingdom enjoys. It chuses its own officers, from amongst its body, annually; and its rules and regulations are entirely of its own forming. The revenues of the Company are appropriated solely to the discharge of its expences. The battalion is divided into companies, by districts, according to the residence of its members; so that every gentleman may feel additional pleasure and confidence in acting by the side of his neighbour.

The circumstances of the times demand extraordinary exertions; and the court of assistants earnestly invite all good citizens, who justly appreciate the enjoyment which religion, reason, and the laws afford, to hasten to the standard of a corps that offers efficient and constitutional support in all cases of emergency.

The British constitution is not the capricious work of a day, but the result of wisdom, matured by observations upon innumerable events, which ages only could evolve. Let the sincerity of men who profess to hold it in veneration appear in readiness effectually

tually to stand forth in its support, and in the defence of their king and country.

By Order of the Court,

Armoury-house,

WM. WHITE, Secretary.

March 4, 1797.

In the mean time, to prevent the frequent applications made for the use of the premises, it was determined, on the 12th of January, as a final rule, that no other use of the armoury-house and ground, except for the customary drills and field days, should be made without the express permission of the court of assistants; and some further regulations followed in March, whereby no person under the height of five feet three inches was deemed eligible for admission. A new uniform was adopted, and helmets with the motto, "*Arma Pacis fulcra*," in front, instead of "*Hon. Artillery Corps*," were directed for the whole Company.

The opposing claims of the Company, and of the lieutenancy to the Artillery Ground and armoury-house, or rather to a participation in the use of them, were again to be brought forward; and when this campaign opened the contending parties mustered their whole strength in preparing to bring this interesting contest to a final issue: the welfare of the Company, and almost its existence as an independent body, were the stake for which the field was to be taken; the militia existed by legislative authority, greatly favoured by the expressions before recited from the last statute, with the advantage of being the new born and adopted child of the corporation, with compact privileges never before granted to the

trained bands, from whom they now for this purpose claimed a descent.

A common council was held at Guildhall, on Friday the 31st day of March, at which the lord mayor presented a letter from Edward Grose Smith, esq. containing copies of the queries to the case laid before Mr. Serjeant Adair, Sir John William Rose, knight, recorder of London, and Randle Jackson, esq. on the several acts for better regulating the London militia, with their opinions thereon; wherein they agreed that the London militia was to be considered as an amendment only of the trained bands, and as such entitled to the use of the Artillery Ground for their training and exercise, and to all the rights and privileges of the trained bands with respect to the same, and that they might have free ingress, egress, and regress, at all times, limited only by the discretion of the commissioners, to be expressed through the lord mayor or the captains of the said militia.

After a long debate thereon, on a motion made by Mr. Box, and seconded by Mr. Samuel Dixon, it was resolved, that his majesty's commissioners of lieutenantancy should be authorized to prosecute the city's right to the Artillery Ground, for and on behalf of the city's militia, for the purposes of mustering and exercising the same, in the name of the city of London, but at the expense and charge of the said commission.

In consequence of this order the trustees were soon afterwards served with process from the court of King's Bench, to which Mr. Vandercom received the Company's instructions to appear as their attorney; and the sum of 600*l.* was raised, on the 30th of April,
by

by bonds of 50*l.* each, to defray the expenses of the suit. The question put in issue was, whether the new London militia was or was not the trained bands of the city of London, to whom the right of mustering in the Artillery Ground was reserved by the leases to the Company. The cause was tried, on the 22d of July, before Lord Kenyon and a special jury; when his lordship thought, that as the question put in issue was a matter of law, it should be referred for the opinion of the twelve judges; a special case was therefore stated, and a verdict taken for the plaintiffs with nominal damages; and it was recommended that the parties might accommodate in the mean time.

In the interval of these proceedings the battalion marched to St. Paul's cathedral, on the 7th of May, being the first Sunday in Term.

On the 18th of May the ceremony of marriage was performed at St. James's, between his Highness Frederick-William, hereditary Prince of Wirtemberg Stutgard, with the king's eldest daughter, Charlotta-Augusta-Matilda, Princess Royal of Great Britain, in the presence of the king and queen, all the royal family, and the most brilliant assemblage of nobility; after which they left town for Windsor lodge; and on the 2d of June they sailed from Harwich for Germany. The town was illuminated in the evening, and a part of the battalion of the Company was assembled to be in readiness to keep the peace, for which they received a very handsome testimony to their merits from Brook Watson, esq. the lord mayor, accompanied with an invitation to the officers to dine at the Mansion-house on the 5th of June; but this being

the king's birth-day, they could not dispense with attending upon the Company's annual meeting : and on that day there was a rumour of some public meetings of a seditious tendency, which also occupied the Company's attention on duty.

Many new members were admitted at this time.

On the 28th of July his lordship expressed his hope that the Company would be in readiness to aid the civil power, if any disturbance should arise from a meeting of the London Corresponding Society, agreeably to their advertisement, in a field near the Veterinary College, to pass an address to the nation, and a remonstrance to the king. The county magistrates interrupted their proceedings by arresting the principal speakers, and detaining them until they found bail. The Company were accordingly assembled ; a second offer of services was tendered to the lord mayor on the 31st, and they continued on duty until five o'clock in the afternoon, when the city marshal having brought the report of tranquillity from his lordship, the battalion was dismissed.

His lordship reviewed the battalion on the 13th of August, and took occasion to express, in the front of the line, " his satisfaction at the handsome manner in which they had distinguished themselves, and if his opinion as a military man could be depended on, they were deserving of the highest commendation *."

The general meeting of the society was held at the armoury-house, on the 6th of December, for the annual elections ; which were declared to be in favour

* Court Book, K.

of the same chiefs and officers who had held their posts last year: Mr. Furber was confirmed in the post of adjutant, Mr. Luxmoore in that of surgeon, and the Rev. Andrew Hatt was chosen chaplain.

“The thanks of the court were expressed to Stephen Clark, esq. for his long and zealous services as a member of the Company; particularly for his able and unwearied discharge of the duties of his station as adjutant of the corps, which he had held with the greatest reputation to himself and advantage to the battalion for many years, and which will ever be held with grateful remembrance by the Company*.”

Government having appointed the 19th for a general thanksgiving for the naval victories obtained over the enemies of Great Britain, the king signified his intention of going in state to St. Paul's cathedral. John William Anderson, esq. M. P. the lord mayor, and treasurer of the Company, determined that the corps should enjoy its ancient privilege of acting as his lordship's body guard from the Mansion-house to the Temple, to receive his majesty and the royal family, and of escorting them to the church; the court accordingly acquainted his royal highness the captain general that the corps would be on duty, and intended to fall into the procession immediately before his highness's carriage; but they received a letter in answer, on the 16th of December, from Mr. Tyrwhit his secretary, that his majesty had been pleased to dispense with his attendance, as the arrangement esta-

* Court Book, L.

blished by government for his affairs in July 1796, precluded him from appearing with the state and dignity indispensably attached to the character and person of the heir apparent of these realms on all public occasions; and that it was with great regret his highness should not have it in his power to avail himself of the marked and flattering attention intended to him by the Company.

All the usual directions were given, no member suffered to join the corps who was not habited in its uniform, and every precaution was taken to observe the strictest punctuality in the orders of the day.

In consequence of a previous order from the lord mayor, the battalion marched to the Mansion-house, at eight o'clock on the 19th; and on his lordship taking his carriage, they moved in open column of subdivisions before the procession of lord mayor, sheriffs, and deputation of common council, to Temple-bar, where they drew up in line, eastward of Saint Dunstan's church; the line extended down Fleet-street, in which position the Houses of Lords and Commons, and also their Royal Highnesses the Dukes of York, Clarence, and Gloucester, severally passed in their front, and had an opportunity of judging of their strength and discipline by their appearance. On the king's approach they formed into an open column of companies, and in that order preceded the royal procession to St. Paul's (the carriages with the household having previously passed), where they halted and wheeled backward by subdivisions into two lines, through which their majesties and the princesses passed to the gate of the cathedral. The Company then filed off

to the north side of the church-yard, and halted there during divine service; at the conclusion of which they moved to the east side of the cathedral, and marched back to the Mansion-house, in a column of subdivisions, where they formed a line, saluted the lord mayor, and halted until the colonel received his lordship's orders; which being to remain at the armoury-house under arms until midnight, to be ready in case of any emergency, the battalion returned thither, and so remained till that hour; when every thing being perfectly quiet, they were dismissed, after having been seventeen hours under arms.

The colonel afterwards transmitted to his royal highness a statement of the duty, with a return of the number who attended it, being 213.

On the 26th of December died John Wilkes, esq. who has been necessarily mentioned in several of the foregoing pages: he retained his gown as alderman of the ward of Farringdon Within, and his station as chamberlain of the city of London, until his death, in the seventy-first year of his age.

1798. During these domestic transactions, another negotiation for peace was opened at Lisle, and Lord Malmesbury was commissioned to represent the cause of England at the convention held there for that purpose. he was authorized to treat only on the principle of reciprocal compensation; the negotiation broke off, and he returned home. This gave new influence to the prosecution of the war on all sides, it appearing to be the avowed design of the French Republic to invade, and if possible, to conquer Great Britain: the French system was introduced into the united provinces,

vinces, which fell before its superior force; and the stadtholder sought refuge in England. Thus, though both nations sighed for peace, the enthusiasm of the one, and the heroic valour of the other, disdained the blessing, incompatible with either honour or ambition.

The new year therefore opened with the strongest preparations for continuing the contest, which were regarded with peculiar spirit and alacrity; and a very considerable voluntary loan, which had been begun in the last year, was completed, and funded at 5 per cent.

The court of assistants considering the evident necessity there was for all ranks and descriptions of the people to come forward, in aid of the public service, at the present important crisis, when the country was threatened with invasion by an inveterate enemy, to defeat whose hostile and destructive designs every effort became necessary, opened a subscription throughout the Company to contribute to the public exigency; it amounted to 1000*l.* 4*s.* And on the 12th of April the colonel paid 1000*l.* to the committee, sitting at the Mansion-house, who entered it with these words: "Private subscriptions of several members of the Honourable Artillery Company, which corps does not receive pay or put government to any expence whatever; by their colonel Paul Le Mesurier, esq.:" The remaining 4*s.* was put into the poor's box. The committee expressed their thanks for the Company's zeal in this service to their country, whereby they afforded another instance of discharging their duty as men to the public, and to the advancement of the honour of the corps.

In

In consequence of a letter from Henry Dundas, esq. secretary of state for the war department, the colonel attended on the 19th. of April at the Duke of York's office, and there met Colonels Lewes and Newnham, of the two regiments of the Tower Hamlet militia; Colonels Scott and Inglis, of the East India volunteers; Colonel Aubert, of the Islington volunteers; Colonel Forster, of the St. George's volunteers; Major Robertson, of the Royal Westminster volunteers; Captain Williams, of the Hackney volunteers; and Colonel Herries, of the light horse volunteers. They found his royal highness attended by Marquis Cornwallis, Earl of Harrington, and Mr. Secretary Dundas, who acquainted them, that in consequence of the menaces of the French to speedily invade this country, government had felt it their duty above all things to provide for the security of the capital, and for that purpose to make such an allotment of military force, as they deemed sufficient for its protection, and to assign to each corps such station and rota of duty as would be most likely to prevent disorder and confusion, and thereby render it probable that business would continue in every part of the metropolis the same as at present; that each of their corps, together with four battalions of the foot guards, and the life guards, blues, and Inniskillen regiments, with a part of the Surrey volunteer cavalry, would compose that force; that his royal highness had appointed the Earl of Harrington to command the whole as head of the London staff, and that when the occasion should arrive they were to follow his lordship's orders; that a plan had been laid down of the disposition of the force, which would
amount

amount in the whole to 6000 infantry and 2000 horse, and the different stations noted in the map of London, a copy of which would be sent to each gentleman present, together with such instructions as would be found necessary for their guidance; assuring them that they might depend on every assistance in the power of the minister, of the commander in chief, and of Lord Harrington; and that they were to look on themselves as part of the regular military force of the country, particularly *allotted for the defence of the metropolis.*

The Company's strength as to numbers at that time was 300, one third of which were expected to be always under arms, and the posts allotted to them were the armoury-house and New River head.

The Company willingly undertook the allotted duty, and engaged to consider themselves as part of the regular military force destined for the defence of the metropolis: they immediately inspected all their arms, ammunition, and accoutrements, and put them in the best condition; regulated the drills; enforced attendance on them, and on the field days; and prepared the corps for the service that might be expected.

Many new members joined the Company, and the general alacrity was every where manifest in the cause of the country; ninety-nine were proposed at once, and the court sat weekly to ballot for these and many more who applied for admission.

Mr. *Bowley Wynne Hemans* having voluntarily acted as serjeant major for some time past, was recommended by the military committee, in April, to fill that station for the remainder of the year, to which

which the court appointed him; and a sergeant's guard was reestablished every night for the security of the Company's property.

In May the directors of the Bank formed a regiment of volunteers, and applied for the use of the Artillery Ground; but the court were obliged to deny the request on the same grounds already stated.

In the mean time the claim of the militia engaged much of the attention of the Company; their council did not think proper to argue the special case, after the opinion which the lord chief justice had given at the trial; but finding an error upon the record by the venue having been laid in London instead of Middlesex, this being a local action, they rested their ground there, and suffered the verdict to be entered for the plaintiffs, who in February applied for admission to the Ground, otherwise that they should proceed to an ejectment. In the following Easter Term the Company's trustees moved in arrest of judgment; on which motion the court decided in favour of the lieutenancy, on this principle, that though the land was stated to have been formerly part of a field called *Bunhill-field*, in the parish of St. Luke, in the county of Middlesex, yet that the demise and assignment were made at London. All these facts, with others, were put in issue, and upon the authority of *Burker's case*, (7 Co.), the court determined, that where matter in one county is dependent upon matter in another county, the plaintiff may lay his action in either. An action, the fruit of which is the delivery of the land itself as an ejectment, is necessarily local, because
the

the possession of land situate in one county cannot be delivered by the sheriff of another. But great inconveniences would follow a determination that an action of covenant, where damages only are to be recovered, must be brought in the county where the lands, in respect of which the covenant was made, are situate. Besides, that the statute of 16 and 17 Car. II., for correcting all variances or errors on the record after a verdict, where such correction does not affect the right of the matter in the suit, nor whereby the issue or trial is altered, would cure such an objection as this*.

The Company's trustees then brought a writ of error upon the judgment, and the court of lieutenancy served declarations of ejectment upon them and their tenants. While they were proceeding in this cause, the Company filed a bill for an injunction in the court of Chancery, and presented a petition to the court of common council, who it was hoped would not suffer the lieutenancy to proceed further against the Company without their express authority, and in open violation of the solemn engagement made by their committee, that the last militia act should not operate to prejudice the rights of either party in any question relative to the use of the Ground.

An injunction was obtained and served which stayed all their proceedings; notwithstanding which the Company were desirous of an amicable adjustment of the difference, and therefore authorized their colonel to present their petition, praying for a renewal

of their lease of 1777, agreeably to a covenant therein expressed, which had long since been surrendered; that they would disavow the new proceedings by ejection in their name, and that all further proceedings at law might be suspended.

The Company founded this request upon a full statement of their title to the estate, explaining their conception of their exclusive right under the leases granted; and after stating the substance of them, it proceeded thus:

“ That in the year 1777, when the leases were granted to the trustees for the Company, and for a large time previous thereto, and until the date of the acts after mentioned, the trained bands consisted of the resident merchants, traders, artisans, and other householders of the city, or an indefinite number of them, from time to time, and on special occasions only, armed, arrayed, and mustered, in their proper persons, or by approved substitutes, residing in or near the division or beat to which the person whom they represented belonged, under the controul of the lord mayor, and were lifted and levied from muster to muster only; and by an act of 13th and 14th Car. II. for ordering the forces in the several counties, it was declared, that the general muster of the regiments should not be above once in a year; the training and exercising of single companies not above four times a year, unless special directions should be given by his majesty or his privy council; and that such single companies and troops should not at any one time be continued in exercise above the space of two days; and that at a

general muster and exercise of regiments, no officer or soldier should be constrained to stay above four hours together from their respective habitations.

“ That, in fact, such trained bands, at the time of granting the leases in 1777, had been but very seldom mustered, or trained, and exercised, in the Artillery Ground; and by an act of 34 Geo. III. and another of 35 Geo. III. it was enacted, that his majesty's commissioners of lieutenancy for London should have power, and were thereby required to call together, array, and cause to be trained and exercised, such persons as were therein directed, once every year, and to appoint persons to command the same, and that the number of private men to be raised by that act was to be 1200, to be formed into two regiments; and the alderman, or deputy, and common councilmen, of the several wards, or the major part of them, were authorized to give to such men any sum not exceeding 10*l.* for each man, to serve in the militia, for each ward, and that such men were to be enrolled and serve for five years; and that the militia, or at least half thereof, should be trained and exercised once in every year for 28 days together; and that during such time the officers, non-commissioned officers, and private men, should be subject to the act which should be then in force for punishing mutiny and desertion; and that in all cases of actual invasion, or upon imminent danger thereof, and in all cases of rebellion or insurrection, it should be lawful for his majesty to draw out and embody the militia, or any part thereof, which should, from the time of their being drawn out until disembodied, be subject to all the provisions

vifions of the act; and that, when fo embodied, his majesty might put one regiment under command of general officers, and direct it to be led into any parts of this kingdom, for repelling and preventing any such invasion, and for fuppreffing any rebellion or infurrection, not exceeding the diftance of twelve miles from the city, or neareft place of encampment.

“ That foon after the paffing thefe acts, the militia conftituted thereby began to be embodied; and the court of lieutenantancy, and the commanding officer of the militia, without having obtained leave of the corporation, demanded poffeffion of, and ingrefs and egress, into and out of, the faid Artillery Ground and armoury-houfe, for the purpofe of training and exercifing their men therein, as being the trained bands of the city of London; and the Company, being very defirous to do every thing in their power which might affift the commanders and officers of the militia in the more speedy training and difciplining their men, and rendering them more fit for actual fervice, were ready and willing, and made many offers to the commanders of the militia and the court of lieutenantancy, as a matter of favour, but not of right, to permit the commanders of the faid militia to have the reafonable ufe of the Artillery Ground for that purpofe, when it was not wanted for the ufe of the Company; but the court of lieutenantancy, and the commanders of the militia, infifted on having the daily ufe of the Ground and armoury-houfe, giving to the Artillery Company leave to ufe the Ground for part of two days in each week only, and that fuch permiffion fhould be without in-

jury to the right claimed by the court of lieutenancy to the Ground and house; but the petitioners being advised, that the said militia were not the trained bands of the city of London within the meaning of the covenants and provisos in the lease; and such claim of the said court of lieutenancy being entirely destructive of all use and enjoyment which the Company could have of the Ground and house, the Company refused to permit the militia to have such use of the Ground.

“ That no attempt was made at that time to enforce, by process of law, the right claimed by the militia, to muster, train, and exercise, in the Artillery Ground; but in the year 1796 a bill was brought into parliament, intituled, “ An act for amending and
 “ reducing into one act of parliament, two several
 “ acts passed in the 34th and 35th years of the reign
 “ of his present majesty, for the better ordering of
 “ the militia of the city of London, and for the further
 “ regulating the trained bands or militia of the
 “ said city,” whereby the said former acts of the 34th
 “ and 35th of his present majesty were repealed, but
 “ which act resembled the former acts as to the mode
 “ of raising, training, exercising, paying, disciplining,
 “ and calling out the said militia, as herein-before mentioned; but in the said act of the year 1796, is the
 “ following clause: “ And whereas the said militia being
 “ an amendment, or regulation, of the ancient
 “ trained bands of the city of London, be it enacted,
 “ that the said militia already raised, and to be raised,
 “ by virtue of this act, shall possess and enjoy all and
 “ singular the rights and privileges which were possessed
 “ by the said militia.”

“ fessed and enjoyed by the ancient trained bands of
“ the city of London, and which are not varied,
“ altered, or taken away by this act.”

“ That, previous to the passing of the last-men-
tioned act, and whilst the bill was depending in par-
liament, the Artillery Company, objecting to the above
clause, petitioned the House of Commons to be heard
by their counsel against the said bill passing into a law;
and they had every reason to believe, that the House,
on hearing their case, would not have passed such a
bill into a law, without securing the rights and privi-
leges of the said Company from being infringed by
the said act; but an amicable adjustment of the busi-
ness being recommended, a committee of this ho-
nourable court, appointed to prosecute the said bill in
parliament, proposed to a committee of the Artillery
Company, that they should give up their opposition
on the said bill on the following terms:

“ That if an amicable arrangement of the subsisting
“ dispute respecting the use of the Artillery Ground
“ and armoury-house, should not be effected between
“ the corporation of London and the Artillery Com-
“ pany, the rights of the respective parties to the use
“ of the Artillery Ground and armoury-house should
“ remain in the same state as if such act had never
“ been passed; and that no clause, matter, or thing,
“ therein contained, should extend, or be construed
“ to extend, to affect such rights, nor should the same
“ be given in evidence for either party, in relation to
“ such rights, either at law or in equity.”

“ That this proposal was reported to the court of
common council on the 28th of April 1796, and

agreed to, and the resolution of court was transmittted to the Artillery Company, signed by Mr. Rix, the town clerk.

“ That it was represented to the petitioners, that it was very material to the public good, that the bill should be immediately passed into a law, and that much delay would be occasioned by any opposition to it; and the Artillery Company relying on the assurance of the court, the petitioners did, on the 3d May 1796, come to the following resolution; that is to say, “ That, relying on the honour of the court of “ common council, as pledged in their resolution of “ the 28th of April, this court decline giving any further opposition to the passing of the said militia bill “ through parliament;” which resolution was transmitted to the said town clerk, the opposition to the bill was accordingly dropped, and the bill passed into a law.

“ That, according to the true intent and meaning of the said agreement between the said committee of the Artillery Company and the said committee of the corporation, the petitioners desired permission to say, that no action, grounded on the said last-mentioned act of parliament, ought to have been brought against the Artillery Company, for any refusal to permit the militia to muster, train, or exercise, in the said Ground, because, whatever might have been the effect of the said act in transferring the privileges of the trained bands to the present militia, as constituted by the said act, the said militia, previous to the passing the said act, were not the trained bands of the city, nor entitled to any privilege under the provisos in the
said

faid leases as fuch trained bands ; and this is manifelt by the claufe, claiming fuch privileges, being added in the faid laft-mentioned aét ; for had fuch privileges exifted before, there could have been no occafion to claim them by this aét, and therefore, according to the exprefs ftipulations of the faid agreement between the corporation and the Artillery Company, no advantage fhould have been taken of the faid aét, paffed in the 36th year of his prefent majefty, as giving any privilege to the militia conftituted thereby in refpect of the faid premifes demifed to the Company.

“ But in fact, foon after paffing the aét of the 36th of his prefent majefty, two captains of the faid militia, as conftituted by that aét, with their men under their command, demanded entrance into the Artillery Ground, for the purpofe of training and exercifing their men : and that entrance having been refused to them by the Company, an aétion, in his majefty’s court of King’s Bench, in the name of this corporation, was brought againft the petitioners by the court of lieutenantancy, in or about Eaftter Term 1797, for a breach of covenant in the leases ; and the aét of the 36th of his prefent majefty was in open violation to the before-ftated agreement, given in evidence againft the Artillery Company at the trial ; and the court being of opinion, that the Artillery Company could not have the benefit of the agreement made with the corporation in that aétion, and that the aét in queftion being a public aét, and calling the militia the trained bands, the court was bound to decide that they were fo ; a verdict was given againft the petitioners, and the faid court of lieutenantancy again aéting in the name

of the corporation, and taking advantage of the pretended breach of the said covenant, by which they alleged the said leases had become forfeited, had since brought an action of ejectment against the trustees of the Artillery Company in the court of King's Bench, and were proceeding therein to recover possession, not only of the Ground, but to turn the Company and their tenants out of all the messuages and premises demised to them by the said leases; and the petitioners submitted to the court, that although they could not have any benefit of the said agreement of the corporation at law, as the same could not be pleaded to an action for a breach of covenant, yet they conceived that they were entitled to the benefit of the said agreement, in honour and conscience, and that the court of lieutenancy ought to be restrained by the corporation from proceeding further at law, according to the true meaning of the said agreement and resolution; and that the court of common council were bound not to take any advantage of the said act of parliament, and therefore ought not to permit or authorize any other persons to use their name for a like purpose.

“ That the said covenants are not, in equity, to be considered as broken, nor any forfeiture accrued, in as much as the said militia, created and constituted by the said acts of the 34th and 35th years of the reign of his present majesty, were a body entirely separate, distinct, and different, from the trained bands of the city.

“ That the said provisoes in the leases relating to the said trained bands did not relate to, or apply to, the

the said militia; nor had the said militia, nor the captains thereof, any right of ingress, egress, or regress, into, upon, or out of the said demised premises, when the said agreement was made, before the passing of the said act of the 36th of his present majesty; and the petitioners repeated, that this honourable court having, in manner aforesaid, expressly agreed, that the rights of the said mayor, and commonalty, and citizens, and the said Artillery Company, to the said Artillery Ground and armoury-house, should be in the same state as if the said act of the 36th of the reign of his present majesty had never been passed; and that no clause, matter, or thing therein contained, should extend, or be construed to extend, to affect such rights; and that the same should not be given in evidence for either party, in relation to such rights, either in law or equity; the corporation is bound by the said agreement and resolution of this court; and that it would be a fraud upon the petitioners, after they had been induced to withdraw their petition against the bill, upon the faith of the said agreement, to refuse to perform the same; and the argument made in the name of the city, that the said act of the 36th of his present majesty is a public act, and that the militia constituted thereby are to enjoy all the rights and privileges of the ancient trained bands of the said city, and therefore that such agreement was void as being contrary to the said act, ought not to be set up, because it is taking an unfair advantage of circumstances, against which their own agreement was expressly intended to guard the Artillery Company; and because such an advantage being taken by the city, would tend to destroy all

faith in the corporation in future, and would operate in the minds of all good men as a scandalous violation of good faith and common honesty in society.

“ That even the act passed in the 36th year of his present majesty was not intended to give any further or other rights or privileges to the militia constituted thereby, than what the said trained bands were entitled to under the said provisoes; and all the rights of this corporation being preserved by the said act, this court might carry into effect the said agreement and resolution of the common council, by refusing permission to the militia to enter upon, muster, train, or exercise, in the said Artillery Ground, or by restraining them from bringing actions against the petitioners, for the breach of covenant in refusing to permit such militia to enter upon, muster, train, or exercise in the same, or taking advantage of any forfeiture supposed to be committed by such breach of covenant; and which they contended the court ought to do according to the true intent and meaning of the said agreement, and particularly that the corporation ought not to derive any advantage to themselves, in express contradiction to their own agreement, under pretence of any forfeiture committed by the petitioners; nor ought it to be contended, on the part of the city, that the militia, created, constituted, and appointed, by the said acts passed in the 34th and 35th years of his present majesty, were the ancient trained bands of the city of London, within the meaning of the provisoes in the leases; for the trained bands of the city, before the passing the said last-mentioned acts, consisted, as herein-before stated, of an indefinite number

ber of resident merchants, traders, artizans, and other resident householders of the said city, serving by themselves or their approved substitutes, who could only be called upon to muster and serve at all times, and in the manner herein-before in that behalf mentioned, and who were not subject to the laws for punishing mutiny and desertion; whereas the militia, as constituted by the said act of the 34th year, and as altered and amended by the act of the 35th year of his present majesty, consists of men hired in manner herein-before mentioned, by money to be raised, and to serve for five years certain, and who are also liable to the laws which may be in force for punishing mutiny and desertion; and also differ from the trained bands of the city, in various other respects, as is herein-before mentioned.

“ That in as much as the said militia were, by the said last-mentioned acts, liable to serve as before mentioned, and are also liable to serve in the same manner by the said act passed in the 36th year of his present majesty, and would, in case they were to have the unlimited use of the Artillery Ground, entirely prevent the Artillery Company from having any use or enjoyment thereof; and, besides, the court of lieutenancy, and the commanders of the militia, when the petitioners were willing, as a matter of favour, to permit them to have the use of the Artillery Ground, insisted that they would have the daily and constant use of the armoury-house, although it is clear, by the terms of the said leases, that the trained bands had no right reserved to them to enter into the armoury-house, but only upon the Ground, for the purpose
aforesaid;

aforesaid; which conduct of the court of lieutenancy and of the commanders of the militia left the petitioners no room to doubt of an intention to exclude them from every part of the said Ground and armoury-house, or to render it so inconvenient for them to perform any military operations, as very much to injure and prevent the increase of the Company, and in effect to render their leases of little or no advantage to them, if not totally to annihilate the Company as a military corps.

“ That frequent mustering, training, and exercising of the militia there, would, besides, be a great inconvenience to all persons, who, upon the faith of the former leases to the former trustees of the said Company, have built houses upon the Ground, which now is or formerly was demised to the trustees of the said Company, and would much injure the property of the Company in such houses.

“ That it ought not to be contended, as it has been on the part of the city, that the said leases, granted in 1777 to the trustees of the Company, were entirely voluntary leases; and that therefore the petitioners were not entitled to any relief, in case they had not strictly complied with the terms thereof; for it must be remembered, that, besides the rents reserved by the said leases, the same were granted in consideration of the surrender of a former lease, and that the messuages and premises which were part of those included in the said former lease, and which had been built whilst the said premises had been in lease to the said trustees for the Company, and upon the faith of the then existing lease, and of the covenants for renewal

newal therein contained, and which were in the said year 1777 absolutely surrendered to the corporation, and not redeemed to the said trustees for the Company, were of the yearly value of about 500*l*. subject only to certain leases from the trustees of the said Company, most of which soon afterwards expired; and so it appears from the report made to the court of common council in the year 1775, as is herein-before mentioned.

“ That the petitioners conceived, the only authority the court of lieutenancy ever obtained from the common council, respecting the Artillery Ground, was, to try the right of the present militia to muster, train, and exercise, in the Artillery Ground, independent of any right given to them by the act of the 36th of his present majesty, which act the common council had, by their agreement, expressly and solemnly undertaken to waive; and therefore the petitioners alleged, that it was not right in the court of lieutenancy, in the name of the city, to make that act, as they did then, a very ground-work of the actions at law against the petitioners.

“ But the petitioners more particularly declared, that the said authority, so given by the court of common council to the court of lieutenancy, ceased as soon as the trial of the right was over, whether that trial did or did not establish the said right in question; and therefore they contended, that the further proceedings by the court of lieutenancy were altogether unauthorized by the court, and therefore improper; particularly the bringing a new action against the Artillery Company, by ejectment, to turn them out of possession of their estates, granted to them by lease from the city, under
pretence

pretence of their having broken the covenants, and forfeited their lease; whereas if the petitioners had acted wrong, they conceived that no persons ought to have presumed to set about inflicting a punishment on them, but the court of common council; and under all existing circumstances of the times, they conceived that this court would not themselves have proceeded to inflict so severe a punishment on the Artillery Company as the dispossessing them of their Ground, and all their houses thereon, so long enjoyed by the Company, and thereby totally to annihilate a corps, consisting of many hundred persons, whose numbers were daily increasing, and whose object is, at their own expense to assist the civil power of this city, and contribute to the protection of the metropolis, by their voluntary and personal exertions to the utmost of their power.

“ That the petitioners thought it right to lay these facts and circumstances before the court, and hoped, and trusted, that the steps they had been compelled to take, in filing a bill in equity for an injunction to restrain the violent proceedings of the court of lieutenancy, in the name of the corporation, and to prevent them from destroying the Company, would not be considered as a measure hostile to the corporation, or to the interests of the city, of which they considered themselves as a branch, and with whom they ever had, and did then, most cordially and earnestly wish to be on the most friendly terms, not doubting but that whilst the court of common council should act itself as the guardian of its own honour, the rights of the Artillery Company would not be violated.”

The

The impression which this petition made was, that the court immediately appointed a committee to meet a committee of the Company, to consider and adjust the matters between them *.

A number of ill-disposed persons having been discovered, who threatened some desperate mischief in the metropolis, the Company, by an order from the secretary of state and lord mayor, were under arms the whole of the nights of the 12th and 13th of April, and patrolled different parts of the New River. A division from the Tower Hamlets kept guard over the water at Hackney, and another party were set over the works at London Bridge †.

The commander in chief having signified his intention of reviewing the Artillery Company on Friday the 6th of July, the colonel acquainted his royal highness, that the ground was not large enough to admit of the whole battalion manœuvring so conveniently as was desirable, and requested him to receive them in Hyde Park; to which his highness agreed. The Duke of York was accompanied by the Duke of Gloucester, Lord Harrington, General Sir William Fawcett, General Dundas, and others of the staff. Having passed down the line, and round the rear, the battalion marched in slow and quick time, and performed all their manœuvres “ in the smartest and most satisfactory manner.”

His highness expressed his approbation of the whole, and particularly of the grenadier and matros divisions. Upon their return, the whole guard at Whitehall

* Court Book.

† Ann. Reg.

turned out, and saluted them; and as they came through the city, the lord mayor, Sir J. W. Anderson, appeared at the Mansion-house, with his household, as they passed; to whom they presented the usual salute. The colonel, in his report, called it a proud day for the Company—a day that the members present would be proud to recollect at all times, and would not be forgotten by either of the illustrious persons or military characters who had seen them—a day that justified every expression of the efficiency of the corps, and must convince every one, as it had convinced the commander in chief, that they were competent for any service which could be required of them.

His highness desired a monthly return of their strength, to enable government to ascertain the extent of the service that might on any emergency be requested.

The court of assistants voted their unanimous thanks to the colonel, for his uniform zeal at all times to support the honour and dignity of the Company, and particularly for his able conduct and military skill displayed in the command on the review, and for the information conveyed by his report. This vote was presented to him by a deputation from the court.

On the 13th of August, the birth-day of the captain-general, the Company were reviewed again on Blackheath, by the lord mayor. The volunteers of Greenwich, under the command of Captain Bond, and those of Deptford, under command of Captain Goodhew, kept the ground. They lost none of the credit they had obtained on the 6th of July. Many military characters were present, and were agreeably surprised at the

steadiness under arms, and exactness of firing, in which “the nicest critical ear could not discover any imperfection.” “Like Gideon’s chosen band,” says the colonel in his report, “they have been tried, and “must be deemed competent to any service they can “have to perform.”

A general thanksgiving for the victory obtained on the first of August by Lord Nelson over the French fleet at the mouth of the Nile, and for other recent successes, was appointed to be held on the 29th of November. The Company marched to St. Paul’s cathedral. This gallant victory happened on the day of the propitious accession of the house of Hanover to the British crown, which rendered it the more grateful; but what completed the merit of this great achievement, was the diffidence of the victor, who ascribed the glory of the event to a Power superior to that of man. His lordship, while the terrors of dismay were yet fresh upon the subdued embers of the enemy, dignified his brow by the bright lustre of humanity. On the 8th of August, he wrote, on board the Vanguard, to the lord mayor, that, having the honour of being a freeman of London, he transmitted the sword of Monsieur Blanquet, the commanding French admiral who survived the battle, and requested that the city of London would accept of it, as a remembrance that “Britannia ruled the waves.” It was presented to the corporation by the lord mayor, at a common council, on the 3d of October, and ordered to be deposited among the archives of the city of London; and the corporation returned

turned the compliment, by a sword, of 200 guineas value, to the gallant admiral.

At the general meeting of the whole Company on 3d December, all the officers were reelected, and some of the bonds were paid off.

Sir Richard Carr Glyn, bart. the new lord mayor, sent to desire a return of the effective force of the Company, in case any necessity should arise to ask their aid. The court, in their immediate answer, expressed their readiness to obey his lordship's first summons, and returned the numbers at 470.

SECTION XI.

From 1799 to 1800.

1799. THE happy continuation of tranquillity in the metropolis, induced the court, on the 5th of February, to discontinue the attendance of the members on the duty of the nightly guard.

On the 27th they marched to St. Paul's church, it being the day appointed for a general fast.

The Duke of Gloucester, as commander in chief of the London district, appointed the 7th and 14th of March, and 4th of April, to see the commanding officers of all the volunteer corps. The colonel of this Company accordingly attended. His highness observed, that this was a very fine corps, and inquired its strength, and what was the extent of the service it

was willing to undertake? The colonel informed him that its effective strength was 450 men; that he considered the corps to be for the defence and protection of the metropolis, and with that view they were willing to undertake any service that the occasion required, and his royal highness could expect from them, within the London district; that they were all men of business, serving without pay; but sensible, that when their services would be wanted, business must be laid aside, and they should be then ready to go wherever their services would be wanted. His royal highness replied, that he did not ask any thing, but wished the colonel to consult the corps, and let him know the extent of service he could expect from them, and that it was as men of business that he wished to learn to what extent he could rely on them.

On receiving a report of this interview, the court, on 7th of March, resolved, that the engagement to which every member subscribes, on his admission into the Company, will afford government the best information to what extent the services of the corps may be employed.

The residence of the parties, their occupations and concerns, their dearest connections and habits of life, concenter their chief interests, and animate their best zeal for the protection of the metropolis. Other towns have on the same principles founded their corps for their peculiar defence; the addresses of this Company have invariably expressed this local attachment; and while that chief cause of their association is regarded by the government and the magistrate, they will ever retain their cordial services.

The volunteers of the Temple Bar and St. Paul's districts joined into the London loyal corps, and applied for the use of the Artillery Ground, which the Company were obliged to decline, on the reasons before frequently noticed.

The festival for the benefit of the sons of the clergy was fixed for the 9th of May, and was honoured this year with the presence of the Prince of Wales. The colonel led the battalion to Temple Bar, where they formed in open column of companies, and preceded his royal highness to St. Paul's cathedral. The pass across the church-yard to the steps was lined by the above-mentioned volunteers, who marched off as the Company entered; the ground was retained by the Company during the time of divine service. The prince, upon his return from church, favoured the battalion with his condescending encouragement; they then preceded him to Merchant Taylors' hall, where they waited orders from the lord mayor. General Lee, who accompanied the prince, acquainted the colonel, that his royal highness felt himself much obliged by the Company's attendance upon him, and desired they would accept his thanks, and would not remain longer under arms, but dismiss as soon as convenient. Their military conduct and appearance, during the day, were consistent with their former steadiness, and highly creditable to themselves, and honourable to the corps.

The expedition to Egypt, the effect of the late victory at Aboukir Bay, the suspension of the Habeas Corpus act, the union of Great Britain with Ireland under one legislature, the English expedition to the
Helder,

Helder, and a crowd of other eventful operations, now agitated the public mind, and alternately kept alive its energies, as each of these important events occurred to affect its feeling or its interest.

Mr. Secretary Dundas stated to the Duke of York, that a great number of the volunteer corps of the London district intimated an intention of parading together, on the 4th of June, in Hyde-park, to testify their loyalty on his majesty's birth-day; that the plan met with the king's most cordial approbation, and he signified his design of being present. His royal highness therefore directed the officers of the staff to arrange the movements; and the respective officers met the commander in chief at Whitehall accordingly. In respect of the Company's remote antiquity among the volunteer corps of England, it was settled that they should have the right of the line, and thus retain the honourable distinction of being the first of all the volunteer corps in England. The whole plan of operations having been well understood, the Company assembled at four in the morning, and marched to Grosvenor gate, where they were met by Lord Heathfield, commander of the right wing. They proceeded to take their own station on the right of the whole line, their right reaching to the Serpentine river; the other corps dressed on their left. At nine o'clock the king, agreeably to his appointment, appeared. On passing the line, he observed to the colonel, that the battalion were a fine body of men, and inquired their rank and station in life. The colonel acquainted his majesty that they were housekeepers, or sons of housekeepers, who were all engaged in liberal profes-

sions in the city and its environs. When the king had passed the whole line, and they fired in volleys, this battalion had the honour of receiving Lord Harrington's approbation for its steadiness. In marching afterwards past the king, his majesty had a complete view of the whole column led on by this Company. They then returned to the Artillery Ground, where the day was concluded by their firing a royal salute, and afterwards a feu-de-joye by the whole line.

Sixty-five corps, estimating about 8000 effective men, assembled on this day. The King was attended by the Prince of Wales, the Dukes of York, Kent, Cumberland, and Gloucester; a number of general officers, and a large detachment of horse guards. The whole quitted the Park about one o'clock, amidst the affectionate shouts of not less than 100,000 spectators. The fight was truly grand; and although the evolutions were considerably impeded by a high wind and much rain, the whole were performed with great spirit and dexterity.

The colonel, before he dismissed the corps, expressed, by order of Lord Harrington, his majesty's thanks, and that he had received great satisfaction at their regular and military appearance, and was sensibly affected with this mark of attachment to his person and government, and was highly gratified to find so many of his good subjects had come forward in so exemplary a manner in support of our happy constitution; and that he should direct a public advertisement of his sentiments to be made in the London Gazette; but in the mean time directed the commander

mander of each corps to communicate these sentiments to each of them before they were dismissed.

The following is a copy of that notification :

GENERAL ORDERS.

HIS royal highness the commander in chief has his majesty's particular commands to communicate to the several corps of volunteers assembled this morning in Hyde-park, the great satisfaction with which his majesty witnessed their regularity and military appearance, and the striking manifestation of their cordial and affectionate attachment to his majesty. It is peculiarly pleasing to his majesty to observe the effects of the unwearied diligence and attention of the officers, and of the zeal and alacrity of the volunteers composing this truly respectable force, which entitle them to the strongest expressions of his majesty's approbation, and which gratify the just sentiments of national pride, in the same proportion in which they add to the public security. His majesty cannot express the satisfaction he has received on this occasion, without the pleasing recollection of the principles of attachment to the constitution under which those corps have been formed, and without considering their appearance and conduct on this day as a proof of their firm determination to support his majesty in transmitting it, with its blessings, unimpaired, to their posterity. His royal highness has peculiar pleasure in making known his majesty's sentiments on an occasion so acceptable to his feelings; and he requests the respective commanding officers to take the earliest opportunity of communicating them to the several corps seen by his majesty this morning.

Horſe Guards,
June 4, 1799.

FREDERICK, F. M.
Commander in Chief.

In addition to this testimony of his majesty's approbation and acknowledgment, he was desirous of visiting them in the respective districts, and of thus seeing them on their own ground, where their local

attachments had induced them to pledge their active exertions. The following letter was therefore received by the colonel, and communicated to the Company:

TO THE OFFICER

Commanding the Artillery Corps of Volunteers.

SIR,

THE very great satisfaction his majesty received from the military appearance and the truly commendable zeal of the volunteer corps that were assembled in Hyde-park on the morning of his majesty's birth-day, have induced his majesty to signify his wish to see the several bodies of volunteer force, associated within the metropolis and its immediate vicinity, drawn out at the respective stations, which under a general arrangement, prepared for that purpose, they would be called upon to occupy; if, however contrary, I am happy to say, to every present appearance, circumstances should arise to require their active exertions in the defence of the invaluable objects, for the maintenance and preservation of which these highly meritorious associations were first formed, I cannot doubt that it will be highly gratifying to yourself, and to the corps under your command, to find in this service a fresh opportunity of manifesting your loyal attachment to his majesty and the constitution, and of requiring a further title to his majesty's approbation. I have therefore only to inform you, that his majesty has fixed upon Friday the 21st inst. for this general inspection of the different corps at their respective posts; and that his royal highness the commander in chief will take an early opportunity for communicating to you the details of the arrangement to be made on that day for the guidance of the corps under your command.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.

Downing-street, June 10, 1799.

HENRY DUNDAS.

The colonel acknowledged receipt of this letter, and assured Mr. Dundas that the Artillery Company would be happy on this, as on every occasion, to shew their
unfeigned

unfeigned loyalty and zealous attachment to his majesty's person and government, and that they would be ready at their station in the Artillery Ground on the day appointed, to perform such service as his royal highness the commander in chief should be pleased to order.

The battalion were accordingly summoned, and the colonel applied to the Prince of Wales that he would be pleased to appear as their captain-general, which his royal highness first submitted to the king for his permission, expressing at the same time his greatest regard for the Company. His royal highness afterwards graciously signified his intention of putting himself at the head of the Company in Finsbury-square, previous to his majesty's arrival. Major-general Ludlow first inspected the corps, and gave orders for their taking the right of the corps in Finsbury-square; and as he was obliged to return to the west, he gave directions to the colonel to communicate to the other corps their several stations. The Company then marched to their station on the right, in Finsbury-square, where they afterwards formed three deep on the north side: the eight ward associations, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Williams, drew up on the east side, followed by the Finsbury volunteers under Captain Crowder, who took their post on the south side; the light horse volunteers, and dismounted part of that corps, formed on the west side. His royal highness, accompanied by Generals Hulse and Leigh, entered the square immediately after the light horse volunteers, and was pleased to take the command of the corps. On his majesty's approach, his royal highness gave the

word; and after a short conversation with the king, commanded the colonel to return his thanks to the corps for their attention to him, and to say that he was highly gratified at their very excellent appearance, and was happy to have appeared at the head of so respectable a corps. The corps then returned to the Artillery Ground, and were dismissed.

His highness was with the corps an hour before the arrival of the king, and minutely inspected them, and expressed his approbation of them, particularly of the grenadier company; and signed the field returns as captain-general, which were delivered to General Hulse. The king entered the square by Sun-street, and came round to the north side, and received the first salute from this Company*.

The number of volunteers thus inspected amounted to 12,200†.

Such is the substance of the colonel's report; to which he added, that at a grand dinner given by the commanders and field officers of the corps who were in Hyde-park on 4th June, his royal highness, commander in chief, took the chair. The Prince of Wales, Duke of Gloucester, Stadtholder, all the cabinet ministers, general officers of London district, lord mayor and sheriffs, Earl of Leicester, &c., Colonel Le Meurier was placed at the head of the second table, as colonel of the oldest corps; and Colonel Herries, as colonel of the next oldest corps, took the head of the other table. The health of his Royal Highness of Wales was proposed by Lord Chesterfield, and drank

* Court Book,

† Ann. Reg.

as captain-general of the Honourable Artillery Company, the oldest volunteer corps in the country; which was received with universal applause.

At the subsequent court, when these communications were regularly reported, a resolution passed unanimously, "That Colonel Le Mesurier's conduct on all occasions is entitled to the warmest thanks of this court; but they are now more eminently due to him for having, by his late judicious and able communications with his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, our captain-general, secured to the Company such distinguished attention from his royal highness as must tend to promote the honour and respectability of the Company, and secure to it a continuation of public confidence and esteem in every respect *."

The lord mayor requested the colonel to meet Major-General Ludlow at the Mansion-house on 17th of June, to fix upon alarm posts in cases of danger, and necessary patrols, which made part of the Royal Exchange division of the town; these were arranged, and that the Company should assemble on their own parade, and march to the spot assigned.

Consequent to these orders, the colonel, on 21st of August, marched the battalion to the several patrols, and mounted a temporary guard at the New River head. The grenadiers, Captain Clarkson with the matross division, and one field-piece, marched to the New River head; the light infantry marched to Worship-street: all the patrols afterwards joined, and the grenadiers having been called in, the corps marched off the ground, and were formed in the main road in open

* Court Book, I..

column of subdivisions, and returned along the City Road to the Artillery Ground.

The committee appointed by the court to treat with the committee nominated by the corporation, in consequence of the Company's petition above mentioned, held several conferences together, and with a deputation from the court of lieutenancy; and all being sensible of the great inconvenience the Company would suffer by granting the use of the Artillery Ground and armoury-house to the militia to the extent required, the Company's committee tried every means in their power to avert the same, and for that end proposed that the Company should take a new lease of the premises, leaving out the clause which conditions for the entrance of the city trained bands, and that the Company should pay either a sum of money or an annual fine for the abandonment of the said clause by the city. They also proposed, in lieu of the militia, to admit the various volunteer corps of London serving without pay to exercise in the Artillery Ground; but both these proposals were rejected on the part of the corporation. They then found themselves under the necessity of accepting, as the basis for an agreement, the propositions of the court of common council, dated the 11th of July 1796, for the distribution of the Artillery Ground and armoury-house between the Artillery Company and the city militia; the greatest difficulty in which appeared to arise from the probable interference of the two corps by any participation of the armoury-house. To obviate this it was suggested for the Company to give up about sixty feet in depth of the Artillery Ground, at
the

the back of the houses in Bunhill-row, north of that gate, whereon the militia might erect premises for their shelter and accommodation, so as not to require any interference with the armoury-house. For the surrender of this piece of ground, the committee thought they might reasonably look for some compensation, and with that view proposed that the Company and the court of lieutenancy should each bear their own law expenses incurred in this contest.

These points being assented to, the committee, in a conference held at Guildhall, on Monday the 30th September, with the militia committee of the court of common council, mutually agreed on the following articles, subject to the approbation of the Company and the court of common council: viz.

1st. That the London militia, when embodied or called out by the lord mayor and aldermen, as directed by the act, should have the exclusive use of the Artillery Ground four days in each week, viz. *Monday, Tuesday, Friday, and Saturday*; the Artillery Company should have at all times free ingress to their house, and to any other building that might hereafter be erected by the Company for military purposes, on the ground abutting east and west of the house.

2d. That the Artillery Company should have the exclusive use of the ground on the other two days in each week, viz. *Wednesday and Thursday*.

3d. That the militia and the Artillery Company should have alternately the use of the ground on *Sundays*; the Artillery Company on the first Sunday after their new lease should be sealed and delivered.

4th. That the militia, when ~~not~~ embodied, should have

have the exclusive use of the ground for twenty-eight days for training and exercising.

5th. That the Artillery Company should have the exclusive use of the ground on the following days, viz. the king's birth-day, the Prince of Wales's, or captain-general of the Company's birth-day, the king's accession, and the king's coronation.

6th. That the militia should have free ingress and egress at the west gate of the ground on the days appropriated to their use, until they should have another entrance.

7th. That the Artillery Company should give up the piece of ground from the west gate to the wall of the burying ground, of the depth of sixty-four feet, and from north to south from the gravel walk to the burying ground, of the width of 112 feet.

8th. That the doors in the new wall should be made double, one to open inwards for the use of the city militia, and the other outwards, to be locked by the Artillery Company, at such times as the Company should have the use of the ground.

Under all the circumstances of the case, and the difficult situation in which the Company was placed, it was judged most advisable for them and for the corporation, as well as for the lieutenancy, to ratify these proposals; they were accordingly agreed to by them all, and ordered to be carried into immediate effect.

The special committee having presented to a general court, held on 4th December, their report, containing the terms of the compromise above stated,
and

and the same having been fully approved, the thanks of the court were unanimously given to the committee and court of assistants, and also to Colonel Le Mesurier, for his strenuous and unwearied attention to the interests of the Company, particularly in the various struggles that have for some years past occurred between the Company, the corporation of the city of London, and the court of lieutenancy, as to the claims of the London militia to an unlimited liberty of exercising in, and using the ground and house of the Company, the disputes concerning which have been ultimately compromised. A voluntary subscription was raised to pay the expenses of the suits, &c.

Sergeant James Milne, of the 3d, regiment of Guards, being introduced into the court, begged leave to present to the colonel a rifle barrelled musket, which in the late expedition to Holland he, on the 27th August last, when the British army landed near the Helder, took from a Dutch rifleman; and with which rifle he, Serjeant Milne, at the battle of Langdike, shot a French general of brigade. The colonel, at the desire of the court, accepted the piece, and was pleased to present it to be kept with the stores of the Company. The court of assistants afterwards presented the serjeant with ten guineas.

1800. On the 12th of February, the Company marched to St. Paul's cathedral, on the general fast.

On the 19th, the livery of London expressed the sense of a large majority of the nation in a wish for peace, by presenting a petition to the House of Commons, praying for such measures as might tend to promote it.

The long continuance of the war, rather than any conduct of the enemy in any one of its campaigns, was the leading cause of the general wish for peace. The conduct of the French commander at Jaffa and in Egypt had been sufficiently recognised; and the very different evidence of the gallantry and valour of his opponent at the siege of Acre, Sir Wm. Sidney Smith, added to the newly adopted constitution in France, which had been dictated at the point of the sword, and had elevated their commander to the high station of chief consul, were ill calculated of themselves to awaken much desire for amity, or to cement the relations of confidence and peace with Great Britain and her ambitious rival. Still negotiations for peace were carried on, were broken off, and renewed; during all which time hostilities were vigorously acting and preparing; sieges and expeditions were planned, executed, and lost; and finally, the island of Malta, of so much importance in the subsequent negotiations, fell to the dominion of the British arms.

A subscription was raised amongst the Company for the widows, wives, and children, of the killed and wounded British soldiers in Holland in the last expedition: 200 guineas were collected, which was of larger amount than the subscription of any other volunteer corps; a small surplus of 3*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* was put into the poor's box.

March 8. The colonel presented a print of the review in Hyde-park, in which the Company is seen to pass the king in column, at the head of all the volunteer corps of the metropolis; and the colonel is in the act of saluting.

The

The court, in their vote of thanks for this present, exprefs their acknowledgments to the colonel “for the avidity with which he feized every opportunity of signalizing the appearance of the battalion.”

A new edition was ordered of the rules of the fociety; and this is the laft code upon which the Company are now aëling; a copy of them is subjoined in the Appendix.

The agreement between the Company, the corporation, and the lieutenantancy, being at length accomplished, by the city having fealed a new lease, specifying the terms above ftated, the battalion affembled on Sunday morning, the 4th of May, to hear divine fervice and a fermon by their chaplain; and on the following day, in confequence of notice from the court of lieutenantancy, the Company affembled again, and having locked the eastern and fouthern gates, met at the western gate to admit the militia in form. The weft regiment of London militia, under command of Colonel Newnham, marched into the Artillery Ground in the prefence of a few of the members of the common council as fpectators: a piece of ground at the north-weft angle was then meafured off, as furrendered to the city for the ufe of the militia, which has been fince enclosed with a high wall and gates.

On the 15th of May the battalion were again called upon to attend the Prince of Wales and Duke of York to St. Paul’s church, as laft year, on the feftival for the benefit of the fons of the clergy.

In the evening of the fame day, at the moment when the king was entering his box at the Theatre

Royal

Royal in Drury-lane, and had scarcely advanced four or five paces forward, a man suddenly stood up on the right hand side of the pit, near the orchestra, and discharged a pistol at his majesty; the queen was following, but his majesty held up his hand to caution her not to advance, and then stood firmly, waiting the issue: her majesty entered afterwards, and asked the king if they should stay; his majesty answered, "We will not stir, but stay the entertainment out." The people vehemently called out to seize the delinquent, and the king advanced to the front of his box, not the least disconcerted. The indignation of the audience, fearful that an escape might have been effected, demanded that the person should be shewn to them; but he had, in the uproar which the shot first occasioned, been instantly seized by Mr. Tamplin, a trumpeter in the band, and conveyed from the pit, over the orchestra, into a room in the theatre, and Mr. Kelly came forward to assure the audience of this fact: the curtain was drawn up, and the performance was opening by Mr. Bannister, jun. while the murmurs of doubt and surmise still spread through the audience; they therefore interrupted the entertainment by requiring further proof that the criminal was in safe custody, and were at length pacified by the reassurances of Mr. Bannister and Mrs. Jordan. In the mean time Mr. Sheridan, assisted by Mr. Wickstead, a magistrate, proceeded to examine the pockets of the man, and to question him as to his name: he confessed that his name was *James Hadfield*—"that it was not over yet—that there was a great deal more and worse to be done;" and afterwards spoke familiarly to the Duke of York, who at that

that time entered the room, to whom he shewed some of the wounds he had received in fighting by his side; that at Lincelles he had been left three hours among the dead in a ditch, and was taken prisoner by the French; had his arm broken by a shot, and eight sabre wounds in his head: "but I recovered," added he, "and here I am." He denied that he had attempted to kill the king, but had only fired over the king's box; he was as good a shot as any in England, was weary of life and wished to die, but not by his own hands; he had hoped to raise an alarm, that the spectators might fall upon him, and that his life was forfeited; belonged to no political society, and solemnly declared that he had no accomplices. He next began to exhibit symptoms of derangement, which continued during all the rest of his examinations and confinement, and was testified upon his trial: this was attributed to the wounds which he had acquired in the most dangerous service in the army.

This alarming and additional evidence of his insanity attracted the notice of every individual, and of all societies. When the first indignation had subsided, the universal joy at his majesty's safety, and the general admiration at his collected firmness and presence of mind, with the amiable attention he had shewn to the queen's agitation, increased, if it were possible, the high veneration which the people were accustomed to feel for their common parent. Addresses of congratulation, and the warmest protestations of allegiance and support, were poured forth from every part of the country. A special court was held on the 21st, for the purpose of giving the company the gratification of

sending up to the throne their testimonies of concurring loyalty with the rest of their fellow subjects, when they prepared the following address, and ordered it to be presented by their chiefs :

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

WE, your majesty's ever dutiful and loyal subjects, the president, vice-president, treasurer, and body of the Artillery Company of London, in general court assembled, beg leave to approach your majesty with our warmest congratulations on your majesty's providential escape from the late most wicked and traitorous attempt against your majesty's sacred person and life.

We join with all your majesty's faithful subjects in unfeigned and hearty thanks to the Almighty for having thus signally preserved a life so dear to our country, so essentially connected with the preservation of true religion, of peace, and of good order amongst us, and so interesting to the universe at the present eventful period.

While we contemplate with gratitude and admiration the many virtues which adorn the throne, the paternal care and affection which your majesty has uniformly extended during a long reign to every class of your subjects, and the unremitting attachment which your majesty has shewn to our happy constitution, and to the laws, rights, and liberties of the people at large, we are struck with horror and amazement at the recollection that there are some in this happy country so lost to every sense of duty, of gratitude, and religion, as to lift the sacrilegious hand against their most gracious and most benign sovereign.

We gratefully acknowledge that, by the bounty of Providence, and through the wisdom of your majesty's councils, and the firmness of your majesty's government, our country has been preserved from the dire effects of those impious doctrines which have given birth to the foulest, most atrocious, and unheard of crimes, which have long rendered a neighbouring country the seat of anarchy, pillage, and murder, and have subjected it to the grossest usurpation and vilest tyranny, and which have spread their poison in a
greater

greater or less degree through every part of the globe, having for their object the entire subversion of order, morality, and religion.

We most humbly beg to assure your majesty, that we shall, at all times, and on all occasions, with the warmest and most zealous loyalty, collectively and individually, with our lives and fortunes, continue to be ready to defend your majesty's sacred person and to support your illustrious family and government against every attempt of foreign enemies or domestic traitors.

May it please Divine Providence ever to protect your majesty and to defeat the machinations and conspiracies of wicked men, to give victory to your majesty's fleets and armies, and thereby enable your majesty to give to your subjects and to procure for Europe the blessings of a safe, honourable, and permanent peace.

This address was graciously received ; and the king, to shew that his accustomed confidence in his people was in no degree abated by the above untoward incident, soon after signified his wish to review the volunteers in Hyde-park, on his birth-day, as he had done in the preceding year.

His majesty then entered the sixty-third year of his age. This Company marched to their usual station on the right of the line ; about 12,000 men under arms dressed on their left : the ground was most excellently kept by the city light horse, the London, Westminster, and Surrey cavalry. His majesty arrived at nine o'clock, attended by the Prince of Wales, the Dukes of York, Cumberland, and Gloucester, Prince William of Gloucester, Earls Harrington and Chatham, and many others of the nobility. It poured a torrent of rain during the whole of the review ; but his majesty chose to be equally exposed as his people, and therefore refused a great coat. The evolutions ended

at two o'clock, with every credit to the respective corps: 377 of the Artillery Company were on duty. The Prince of Wales followed his majesty along the line, but returned to head the Company when they marched and saluted the king, and, after passing the line of general officers, he took leave of the corps.

It would be incorrect and unsatisfactory to omit the favourable impressions of royal approbation which were expressed to all the corps in the general orders of the day, though each may, perhaps, be conscious of some vanity in applying their flattering praise to themselves; but there is a pride in every laudable emulation, which, while it does not seek applause, is yet warmed by the tribute offered to its desert. There is not an individual member of any one of the corps, present on these occasions, who may not, without blame, take to himself some portion of the good opinion offered to all; and while he recollects that he had the honour of contributing his part to make up the aggregate of that affectionate attachment which the whole had testified to their sovereign and their country, he feels, and may be allowed to feel, the manly ardour of his duty, and to cherish the impressions which he had learnt to imbibe, of gratitude for the blessings he lives to enjoy.

The following expressions of approbation, by the king's command, will be fondly cherished by every volunteer as long as he has power to recollect that his services were accepted by his sovereign, and, in him, by his country.

GENERAL ORDERS.

His royal highness the commander in chief has received the king's commands to convey to the several volunteer and associated corps, assembled in Hyde-park this morning, his majesty's thanks for their truly military appearance, which reflects infinite credit on the officers under whom they have attained their present degree of perfection, as well as on the individuals who have enrolled themselves in these corps, for objects of the highest national importance.

His majesty, with the utmost heartfelt satisfaction, contemplates, amidst the many testimonies of affectionate attachment which he has recently received from every class of his subjects, the unabated loyalty and zeal which pervade the armed volunteers throughout the kingdom. The corps of this description established in the metropolis and its vicinity, have strongly evinced their sentiments to the world, and in a mode peculiarly gratifying to his majesty, by the order and regularity they have this day exhibited. His majesty, while he thus strongly expresses his approbation of them as soldiers, with eagerness embraces the opportunity of testifying the sense he entertains of their merits in their civil capacities. He views with pride and exultation this respectable force, formed on the truest constitutional principles, and called forth in defence of those national blessings, and of that freedom, which it is the first wish of his majesty's heart to preserve unimpaired as the surest supports of the dignity and prosperity of the British empire. His royal highness the commander in chief has the highest satisfaction in discharging his duty, by communicating his majesty's most gracious sentiments towards the volunteer and associated corps, and requests that the commanding officers will have recourse to the readiest means of making the same known to their respective corps; which were this morning reviewed by his majesty.

FREDERICK,
Commander in Chief.

Horse Guards,
June 4th, 1800.

On the 3d of July the Company purchased of Mr. Herriot, for five guineas, the arms of the Company on

2 M 3

vellum,

vellum, framed and glazed, which his father, a member of this Company, was said to have bought at an auction; that it was the same which had been presented by the society to King George the Second when he was Prince of Wales, and which by some occurrence had got into private hands. It now makes a part of the ornaments of the court-room, and seems to be the only correct copy from the standard original in the ancient Vellum Book.

A considerable uproar took place, on the 16th of August, at the gates of the prison in Cold Bath-fields, which called for the assiduous exertions of the magistrates and all the volunteers of that neighbourhood: the Company was in readiness, but were not called forth.

But a more alarming disorder assailed the tranquillity of the metropolis on the 14th of September; hand-bills were distributed and fixed against the Monument, exciting a general uproar:—their contents were as follow :

“ Bread will be sixpence the quartern loaf if the people will assemble at the corn market on Monday. Fellow countrymen! how long will ye quietly and cowardly suffer yourselves to be thus imposed upon and half starved by a set of mercenary slaves and government hirelings? Can you still suffer them to proceed in their extensive monopolies while your families are crying for bread? No, let them exist not a day longer; we are the sovereignty: rise then from your lethargy. Be at the corn market on Monday *.”

* Ann. Reg.

The language in which this paper was conceived, shews it to have been composed by no very common understanding. The lord mayor, Harvey Christian Combe, esq. M. P. upon the first information of these hand-bills, with that laudable spirit of activity which has always characterized his public services, took the necessary precautions of collecting his officers, and giving notice to the Artillery Company, and other volunteer corps, to be in readiness; he established a routine of duty; and prescribed to each their respective posts.

At about nine o'clock, on the 15th, a considerable multitude met at the corn exchange, in Mark-lane, where they began by insulting the mealmen and corn factors, who were all indiscriminately stigmatized with the crime of monopoly. The lord mayor, having been apprised of their assembling, immediately went to the place, and recommended to the people to disperse peaceably, that being the most likely means of accomplishing the object which they desired. The whole, except a few stragglers, were influenced by his reasoning; and his lordship, having left a marshal with some constables on duty, went to Guildhall upon other business: he had not arrived there many minutes before he received intelligence that the populace had re-assembled; he returned to the spot, accompanied by some of his brethren and an additional civil force, where the people were very tumultuous during the whole of the day; and when they dispersed, at about five o'clock, they wreaked their vengeance upon the house of a gentleman in Blackfriars-road, who was charged with monopoly. A court of assistants was

called on the emergency, and at twelve o'clock 100 members had assembled.

A special court of aldermen was held on the 16th, who, in the most temperate and manly terms, determined to defend the public peace and to prevent the course of the corn market from being further interrupted. The mob, however, persisted in their assembly, and it became necessary for the magistrates to have recourse to strong measures.

In the evening of the 16th the rioters had changed their object, and took their stand before the house of Messrs. Wood and Co. in Bishopsgate-street, cheesemongers; a person from them went to the armoury-house, soliciting protection, and stating that 2000 people had assembled there in a tumultuous manner. The colonel sent the intelligence to the lord mayor, and also to the light horse volunteers to join them, and marched out 200 of the battalion, leaving the matros division as a guard: they proceeded in profound silence, which enabled them not only to hear the uproar at a distance, but also to come upon the rioters unexpectedly. No sooner had the Company formed the line along the pavement, and advanced in front a few files, then the mob left the street: they were composed not of women and boys, but of able bodied men or stout boys; scarcely a woman was seen among them.

The lord mayor came to the place, and directed the corps to remain there till half past eleven: the light horse volunteers paraded the streets, by his lordship's order, the whole evening; they were assailed with a shower of stones, and the adjutant of the company received

ceived a shot on his upper lip, which was supposed to have come from an air gun, as no report was heard, and the street was tolerably quiet. A detachment having been left at Mr. Wood's, the rest of the battalion marched back to the armoury-house, where they were dismissed at one o'clock.

On the next day the corps were again assembled, 171 strong, at the desire of the magistrates of Worship-street, and led to the house of a Mr. Jones, a cheesemonger, in Chifwell-street, where the rioters were proceeding to such extremities that the corps were commanded to charge, which drove them into Whitecross-street, where Mr. Giffard read the riot act. A detached party was left there, while the colonel led back the rest of the division to Chifwell-street. The mob retired, and that part of the city remained quiet.

The lord mayor issued a precept, on the 17th, requesting that all well disposed inhabitants, upon the appearance of the military, should keep themselves from the windows, their families and servants within doors, and to remain in their back rooms. The Artillery Company were then ordered under arms on the 18th, and the magistrates of Worship-street requested a detachment of 40 or 50 to aid the measures they were also called upon to take in the same district; they loaded by Mr. Giffard's orders, and the volunteers of Shoreditch, Finsbury, and the Highland corps, formed in close column upon the end of the street: here they were annoyed by a shower of stones, and therefore a scouring party was detached, who dispersed

disperfed the affailants. From thence they marched, to the premifes of Mefirs. Howard, in Old-ftreet, where a violent affault had been committed upon fome of the journeymen, whole manufactory had no connection with provisions; there the rioters were alfo difperfed: after which the Company marched back to the armoury-houfe and were difmiffed.

Part of the battalion affembled on the next evening, under command of Captain Hooper, and proceeded to the protection of Jones's houfe, in Chifwell-ftreet, which had again become the object of vengeance: Mr. Nares, the magistrate, was prefent; they did not proceed to any extremity, but the Company remained there on duty till three o'clock on the following morning.

On the 20th Captain Beffel with the light infantry, and on the 21ft Captain Taylor with the north-eaft division, took their parts of thefe duties until the fame hour.

On the 22d, being the anniverfary of the king's coronation, tranquillity was fufficiently reeftablifhed to enable the Company to hold their ufual grand field day; which they enjoyed with the more fatisfaction, from the having fo lately rendered fuch eminent fervice to their fellow citizens, and fhewed an alacrity for the public benefit of which they reaped the immediate fruits; but the feftivity of the day was happily increafed by the following letters*:

* Court Book.

TO COLONEL LE MESURIER.

SIR,

THE great markets of this city have been entirely undisturbed to-day. I have no information of any kind that mischief is projected against any place, and I know of no person within the city who has intimated to me the smallest apprehension or alarm. In this state of restored tranquillity, I cannot justify myself in renewing my call upon the respectable corps you have the honour to command, unless the court of aldermen to-morrow should pass any resolution of that tendency.. I shall take care to report to that court the services which the city of London has derived from the Honourable Artillery Company, and I am sure that every individual magistrate will have a proper sense of their value.

I must beg the favour of you, Sir, to accept and to communicate to the officers and gentlemen, with whom you act in so much concord, my sincere thanks, for the alacrity with which the Honourable Artillery Company have given such prompt and efficacious assistance to the magistracy of London during the late disturbances, and to assure them that no one could feel more sensibly than I did the pain of calling gentlemen into such unpleasant duty, or admire more than I did the temper and discipline with which that duty was discharged.

With great respect and gratitude,

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Yours, &c.

Mansion-house,
22d. of September 1800.

H. C. COMBE, Mayor.

TO COLONEL LE MESURIER.

SIR,

WE request you will accept our warmest acknowledgments and grateful thanks, and have the goodness to communicate the same to the officers and other gentlemen of your corps, for the alacrity, zeal, and spirit, with which on every occasion during the late disturbances you and they have stood forward to cooperate with

with the magistrates in the suppression of tumults, and the consequent preservation of public peace and of private property.

We cannot at the same time forbear to express our decided conviction, that to the spirit and activity displayed by the different corps within our district, is solely to be imputed the preservation of further mischief to individuals, and of still more serious consequences to the community.

We have the honour to be, Sir,
Yours, &c.

Public Office, Worship-street,
24th of Sept. 1800.

JOHN NARES:
JOHN GIFFARD.

COOMBE, MAYOR.

A Court of Lord Mayor and Aldermen, held at the Guildhall of the City of London, on Tuesday 23d of September, 1800,

RESOLVED UNANIMOUSLY,

THAT the thanks of this court be given to Colonel Le Mesurier, and the rest of the officers and gentlemen of the Honourable Artillery Company, for the eminent and essential services they have rendered to the city of London, by the prompt and efficacious aid they have given to the civil power during the late disturbance.

RIX.

The justices having applied to the colonel to know what services they might hope to receive from the Company on similar occasions, were assured by him that the society was formed to assist the civil power, and in defence of the metropolis; and that they should be ready to act with the same zeal and alacrity when called upon either by the lord mayor or by the magistrates; with which they were well satisfied; and communicated the following letter from

from the Duke of Portland, dated at Whitehall, 24th of September 1800 :

In relieving the several volunteer corps and associations from a further continuance of their present duty, the Duke of Portland has the greatest satisfaction in executing the commands he has received from the king, to return them his majesty's particular thanks for the zeal and alacrity with which they have supported the civil power, in suppressing the late riots and tumults in the metropolis.

The vestry of St. Luke's parish, on 2d October, resolved unanimously, " their thanks to the colonel and Company, for the spirited manner in which they came forward to prevent an extension of mischief by the late riots, which had commenced in that parish, and for their unwearied attendance on duty until tranquillity was restored."

And the court of assistants, upon receiving these letters, and hearing a report of the duty, united their thanks to the colonel and officers, and battalion, for their exertions*.

The perusal of this latter detail must afford every friend to peace and good order the most sensible satisfaction ; that by the cool resolution of steady and vigorous conduct, supported by timely precaution, the chief magistrate restrained the heated intemperance of a deluded rabble, whose clamours and threats continued for nearly a week, and were at last overcome without any serious injury.

On the 24th of September the court of lieutenantcy applied to the Company to exchange their lease of the Blue Anchor alehouse, on the north side of the western

* Court Book.

gate, for that of the messenger's house, N° 29, on the south side of that gate; by which exchange they could appropriate more room for the accommodation of the militia, than the adjoining houses which they occupied could afford them; but the Company could not comply with the request, as they had at a considerable expense fitted up their house for the messenger, purposely that he might reside at the gate, and because they did not think it would be just to their adjoining tenants to let it for a public house; and new leases were at this time making out to their tenants in the same street:

N° 1 to 28, at a rental of	£.	s.
	472	0
Artillery-court, N° 5 to 7,	-	59 0
Chifwell-street, N° 54 to 63,	-	542 10
		<hr/>
		1073 10

The magistrates, from their close attention to the public operations, had grounds for entertaining suspicions that the recent disturbances were only suspended. The Duke of Portland, therefore, on the 16th of October, desired that the Company might be assembled; which was complied with immediately. The high price of every necessary article of subsistence pressed upon the common people, notwithstanding the almost unlimited benevolence of those who enjoyed better fortune. The livery of London presented an address to the king on the 16th, praying him to convene the parliament, to take some effectual measures to cure the increasing and alarming evil. His majesty had already issued his orders for the houses to assemble. A large meeting was called by anonymous hand-bills

hand-bills for the 4th of November upon Kennington common, to consider of petitioning on the same subject: and though no disturbance appears to have taken place, yet the magistrates, with the guards and the volunteers, were all in readiness at their respective posts, in case they should have proceeded to any flagrant violation of the peace.

The general meeting of the Company was held on the 3d of December, when the elections continued in the same manner as the preceding years, to retain all the same chief officers in their stations. The bond debt was reduced to 1450*l.* and the court referred it to a special committee to consider a proper means of conveying thanks to the colonel, for his general regard to the rank and prosperity of the Company.

1801. The new century opened with the new Imperial parliament of Great Britain and Ireland, on the 22d of January; the commons reelected Mr. Addington their speaker, and the king made his first speech from the throne on the 2d of February. Though the difficulties and dangers that encompassed Great Britain, ever since the commencement of the war, had been very serious, yet the situation of this country, in the three first months of the new year had become critical and alarming almost beyond any former example. Repeated efforts to circumscribe, had only served to extend, the power of France. The south and west of Europe, subdued by the arms, or crouching under the power, of that mighty state, was detached from all cooperation in the war with England, or dragged into the stream of hostility against her. The Northern Powers, envious of her commer-

cial and naval greatness, and instigated by the intrigues of Bonaparte, revived claims inconsistent with both ; and were prepared to maintain them by armies and armaments. At a time when the British nation, hard pressed by scarcity, and threatened with famine, looked for a supply of grain to the ports of the Weser, the Elbe, and the Baltic, those ports were shut against her. To crown the series of calamities, the executive council of the king was in the act of dissolution, and that at a time when a severe indisposition rendered it impossible for the retiring ministers to return into the hands of their sovereign the badges of their office ! The question of Catholic emancipation was the last subject discussed in the councils previous to this suspension, in which the sovereign and the minister differed in opinion : and it will readily be admitted, that the interpretation of him who takes an oath, not the reasonings of those who talk about it, must and ought to govern the conscience of the taker. Mr. Pitt, and most of his friends, retired at the first proper moment, and his situation was pressed several times upon the speaker, till, on the 10th of February, he was commanded, as a privy counsellor, upon his loyalty, to accept it.

Bounties for the importation of grain were one of the first measures of the new administration, in addition to a minute inquiry into the cause of the popular dissatisfaction, and into the extent of the rebellion in Ireland. In the mean time an invasion was threatened by a flotilla of flat-bottomed boats from the enemy, their destruction denounced, and in some respects effected, by the gallantry of the British cruisers.

It

It was not likely that in such a state of public affairs the measures of government, or the spirit of individuals, should relax. The active duties of all, and of the Artillery Company among the rest, were daily evinced by their vigilant attention to discipline, and a strong desire to perfect themselves in their military evolutions, which rendered their musters numerous and respectable.

On the 13th of February, they marched to St. Paul's cathedral, to be present at divine service for a general fast.

On the 16th of April, Mr. Justice Nares acquainted the colonel of a desperate attack intended to be made upon the armoury-house; a night guard was accordingly reestablished, and information was sent to the lord mayor (Sir W. Staines), and the magistrates of the county, with offers of service in case of necessity.

After the law-suit and compromise before stated was entirely settled, there appeared a balance of 155*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.* for costs due to Mr. Vandercom, the Company's attorney; whereupon Mr. Wood reported, that he had a balance of 30*l.* in his hands, as treasurer to the voluntary subscription raised among the members for that purpose, offered to pay the remainder, and wait till the Company's finances would repay him: whereupon the court of assistants unanimously resolved, "That the grateful thanks of the court should be given to George Wood, esq. for the valuable services he has rendered to the Company on all occasions, in his military and civil character, and particularly for the zealous assistance he rendered in the support of the Company's rights, during their late contest

with the court of lieutenancy, and for his liberal and kind offer of pecuniary aid now tendered and accepted."

Lord Harrington appointed the 15th of July for a review of the corps, which was performed "without a single mistake or fault;" and his lordship desired the colonel to express to all the gallant men under arms, how highly satisfied he was with their steadiness and very exact conduct during the day; that the firings were very good, the marching excellent, and that he could only lament that the weather had been so unfavourable as to deprive him of seeing a greater number of this very handsome corps; but he again desired the gentlemen present would be assured of the high gratification he had received from their very correct and steady appearance. His lordship then inspected the house and armoury, and the colonel returned 374 effective strength.

Immediately afterwards the commander in chief appointed the 23d for a review of the Company in Hyde-park. The conduct of the company on that occasion will be best explained by the following official letter from the adjutant-general, Harry Calvert, esq. to the colonel:

SIR,

Horse Guards, July 22, 1801.

THEIR royal highnesses the Prince of Wales, and the commander in chief, desire that their warmest acknowledgments may be communicated to the several corps of volunteers which assembled this morning in Hyde-park, for the order, regularity, and discipline which they displayed on the occasion. The commander in chief will endeavour, in his representation to his majesty, to do justice to the attention of the commanding officers, which

was evinced in the most satisfactory manner by the soldier-like appearance of their respective corps, and likewise to the assiduity with which the other officers and private men have discharged those honourable duties which an affection for his majesty's person, and a just regard for the best and dearest interests of their country, originally induced them to undertake, and in which they are prompted by the same considerations to persevere with unabated zeal.

This day has afforded a subject of peculiar gratification with reference to the circumstances of the present moment, when the enemy again threaten an attempt on our coast. While the exertions of his majesty's forces by sea and land are thus assisted, and seconded by the cooperation and support of the armed volunteers of the country, the utmost confidence may be justly entertained that, under Divine Providence, we may bid defiance to the efforts of our enemies.

By Order of his Royal Highness the Commander in Chief,

HARRY CALVERT,
Adjutant-General.

The lord mayor (Sir Wm. Staines) having, at the request of government, signified that the Company should be in readiness on the shortest notice, and that the address of those who were out of town should be procured, the court of assistants resolved,

“ That they deem it their duty at this important crisis, when every exertion was necessary for the preservation of peace and tranquillity at home, and to enable his majesty more effectually to resist any hostile attempts from abroad, to invite their fellow citizens, inhabitants, and others resident in or near the metropolis, to join this volunteer corps; and that they were ready to receive, as members of the Honourable Artillery Company, every gentleman who is well affected to his majesty and the constitution :

“That the court being deeply impressed with a sense of the duty incumbent on every loyal man to be ready to defend his king and country at all times, and more particularly at that juncture, when the united kingdom was threatened with invasion, required of every member of the Company to keep himself in perfect readiness to be under arms on the first order:

“That every member, whose business or health called him out of town, should be desired to inform the commanding officer of his division thereof, and to leave his address where he might be written to, in case of actual service being required.

“The court acknowledged with pride and gratitude the loyal, prompt, and spirited manner in which the members had come forward on every emergency, and trusted that the same zeal, loyalty, and honourable feelings, would ensure a full attendance, whenever called upon to defend the metropolis, and to assist the civil power.”

Such was the state of the public and private interests of the country, while it was struggling against and had almost subdued the pressures which it felt at the inauspicious opening of the present century. Peace at last dawned upon the nations at war; the negotiations were attended with success, and the preliminaries were signed on the 2d of October. On the 10th, General Lauriston, first aid-de-camp of Bonaparte, arrived in London with the ratification, and was received by the populace with every demonstration of unbounded welcome; at night there was a grand illumination throughout the metropolis, which was renewed on the following evening.

A circular letter was sent to the lord mayor, Sir William Staines, and by him conveyed to the Company in very handsome terms :

SIR,

Downing-street, October 10, 1801.

I HAVE received the king's commands to signify to you, that in consequence of the happy event of the ratification of preliminary articles of peace between his majesty and the French government it is become unnecessary to proceed further in the execution of the measures directed to be taken for carrying into effect the provisions of the act of the 38th of the king, in the event of any attempt being made by the enemy to effect a landing in Great Britain.

His majesty has directed me to add, that it is impossible for him, on this occasion, not to repeat, in the strongest terms, the deep and lasting sense which he entertains of that steady attachment to our established constitution, and that loyalty, spirit, and perseverance, which has been manifested by the several corps of yeomanry and volunteers in every part of this kingdom. It is therefore his majesty's pleasure, that you should forthwith communicate this letter to the commanding officer of each corps of volunteers within the city of London, and direct them to read the same to their respective corps, when next assembled, and to return them thanks, in his majesty's name, for a conduct which has contributed so essentially towards maintaining the public security, and enabling his majesty to bring the contest in which he has been engaged to an honourable and advantageous conclusion.

His majesty has at the same time commanded me to state, that there is every reason to hope that a continuance of the same disposition which has produced the signature and ratification of preliminaries of peace, will speedily lead to a definitive treaty ; but that until that period arrives it is indispensably necessary that there should be no relaxation in the preparations which have been made for the general defence. I have it therefore in command from his majesty, to express his firm reliance, that the several corps of volunteers will continue to hold themselves in readiness for immediate service, and to be regularly trained and exercised, as often as their circumstances will respectively admit.

I have the honour to be, Sir, yours, &c.

HOBERT.

At the Company's general court, on the 2d of December, the elections were the same as in the preceding year.

A former court having referred it to a committee to consider of a proper manner of conveying to Colonel Le Mesurier the sentiments entertained by them of the spirit, liberality, and polite attention displayed by him on every occasion, by which the honour, independence, and preeminence of the Artillery Company stand so conspicuous, now brought into general court the result of their deliberations, which the Company unanimously adopted as their present.

First, An elegant chased silver cup and cover, weighing 220 ounces 5 dwt. ; the cup holding five quarts ; with twisted snake handles issuing from cornucopias, enriched with an elegant border relieved, supporting the crest of his royal highness the captain-general. On the front, in a medallion enriched with military trophies, the arms of the colonel, with the supporters ; on the opposite side a like medallion, containing the following engraved inscription :

Presented by the Members of the
Honourable Artillery Company
In General Court assembled on the 2d of December 1801,
To their highly respected Colonel
Paul Le Mesurier, Bsq. &c. &c. &c.

In grateful remembrance of his strong attachment to their corps ; his eminent services in defending the civil rights of the Company when its existence was in danger ; in promoting its military honour by his exertions on occasions of public difficulty and alarm ; and for the polite and friendly attention shewn by him, at all times, to the individuals of the corps.

The

The foot circular, entwined with a rich laurel, having on one side, in a medallion, the arms of the colonel, and in another, on the other side, his crest; the cover of the cup chased with rich raffle and water-leaves, surmounted by a figure of Britannia, with a lion and shield.

Second, An elegant military sword mounted with gold, and chased, the gripe of ebony, inlaid with two enamelled plates; on one, the crest of the Company, on the other, the crest of the colonel; the pommel of the handle, a gold lion's head, the guard ornamented with laurel leaves and palm, pierced, with the following inscription round the edge: viz.

Presented by the Members of the
Honourable Artillery Company to their
Colonel Paul Le Mesurier, Esq. &c. &c. &c.
As a Mark of their sincere Esteem, Respect, and Gratitude,
1801.

The bow with a festoon of laurel, with the captain-general's crest in enamel; the scabbard, fish-skin, with gold sockets and rings.

Third, A chased belt-plate of party-coloured gold, with the crest of the captain-general, encircled with a laurel, and the motto of the company; weight 2 ounces 18 pennyweights 12 grains: a buff belt therewith, ornamented with gold lions' heads, weight 14 dwts.

Fourth, a silver oval tea-tray, 29 inches long by 20 and a half wide, weighing 203 ounces 13 dwts. with large gadroon handles, the centre handsomely engraved with the arms of the Company, entwined

by laurel and palm, supported by a strong column, on the top of which is the arms and crest of the colonel, and the front of the column inscribed as follows :

The Hon. Artillery Company to their
Colonel Paul Le Mesurier, Esq. &c. &c. &c.

As a Mark

Of their sincere Esteem, Respect, and Gratitude.

The committee delivered these to the president, requesting that he would present them in the name of the general body of the Company to the colonel, and entreat his acceptance of them as a token of the grateful sense with which every member of the Company considered his truly meritorious services and unabated exertions in promoting, on every occasion, the honour and welfare of the Company.

The president then addressing himself to the colonel in a speech of considerable length, stated the many instances of his zeal, attention, and liberality, which had deeply impressed the minds of the members, and impelled them to this strong manifestation of their great regard and respect for him. He then presented the several articles, requesting, on the part of the members at large, that he would do them the favour to accept them.

Colonel Le Mesurier, on accepting these presents, expressed how much he was affected by this handsome proof of the Company's good will towards him ; assured the members of his perseverance in that line of conduct, of which they were then pleased to express their approbation ; that he should esteem their presents amongst the most fortunate occurrences of his life, and
preserve

preserve them, in his family, as honourable testimonials of the Company's regard.

We cannot here avoid making the application of a remark of Democritus ; that "honours with wise men are capable of effecting the greatest things, if at the same time they understand that they are honoured."

1802. The colonel presented to the first court, in February, the coloured print of the grand review, in Hyde-park, on the 4th of June 1799.

Robert Ritherdon, esq. major, resigned his post on the 15th of April, and received the thanks of the Company for his services ; and Richard Hooper, esq. captain of the grenadiers, was afterwards elected to succeed him.

The colonel having previously attended upon the lord mayor, Sir John Eamer, to consult upon the duty which the Company was expected to perform in the ceremony of a proclamation of peace, which was fixed for the 29th of April, the battalion marched to their station, on the right of the other volunteer corps, in St. Paul's Church-yard. As the procession passed by them, they wheeled up to open columns by companies from the left, every other corps marching in the same manner ; and, as they approached the Mansion-house, the second time in coming down Lombard-street, they halted and wheeled into line ; when his lordship expressed his thanks in very handsome terms, and delivered the thanks of his majesty and of the houses of parliament to the volunteer corps ; adding his own acknowledgments for the services of this Company, and the attention which they had paid to the orders they had received from his predecessors

deceffors and himfelf. The battalion then returned to the Artillery Ground, and fired three times twenty-one rounds and three volleys, and were then difmiffed. When formed into column, they made fix companies, and the matrofs divifion drew their field pieces themfelves through the whole proceffion.

The colonel, after returning his thanks to the lieutenant-colonel, to the other officers, and to the ranks, added thefe words : “ It only remains for me to wifh that the loyal, ardent, military flame, which has for feveral years paff burnt fo bright in the Honourable Artillery Company, may not be dimmed by the apparent fetting of the Company, but that the members may cherifh the fame noble fpirit, and thereby be in conftant readinefs to come forth, whenever called upon by the civil power, in fupport of good order, and for the prefervation of the metropolis.”

[Thefe words have been fince amply fulfilled ; the number of the Company, on the 27th of October 1803, amounted to 1152, including 8 ftaff.]

The following very fatisfactory and flattering documents were communicated to the Company foon after the proclamation of peace, and form fome of the moft honourable testimonies to be found among its archives :

TO COLONEL LE MESURIER,

Honourable Artillery Company.

SIR,

IN obedience to his majefly’s commands, communicated to me by a letter from the Right Honourable Lord Hobart, one of his majefly’s principal fecretaries of ftate, I have the honour to convey his majefly’s warmeft acknowledgments to the volunteer corps

corps under your command, and to express the satisfaction with which he contemplates the steadfast attachment to the established constitution of the country, and the unshaken loyalty and affection to his person and government, by which your corps has been distinguished, and that his majesty shall ever retain a just recollection of their services during a period of unparalleled difficulty and danger; and I have the honour to request you will communicate to your corps these his majesty's sentiments.

I am requested particularly to explain, that in declining the offers of those corps which have proposed a continuation of their services, his majesty has acted upon a firm persuasion, that should circumstances, at any future time, render it necessary for him to call for them, the same principles and sentiments which they have already evinced, will be manifested with equal ardour and alacrity, in the support of their sovereign, and the defence of their country.

I cannot conclude this letter without expressing through you the gratification I feel upon this occasion, in having the honour of conveying his majesty's sentiments of the services of the corps under your command, in terms so highly flattering to them, and that you will accept of my grateful thanks for the very distinguished mark of the attention you have paid to my predecessors and myself upon all occasions.

I have the honour to be, with great regard, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

Mansion-house,
29th of April 1802.

EAMER, Mayor:

Martis, 6 Die Aprilis 1802.

Resolved, *nemine contradicente*,

THAT the thanks of this house be given to the officers of the several corps of yeomanry and volunteer cavalry and infantry, and of the sea fencibles, which have been formed in Great Britain and Ireland during the course of the war, for the seasonable and eminent services they have rendered to their king and country.

Resolved, *nem. con.*

That this house doth highly approve and acknowledge the services of the non-commissioned officers and men of the several corps
of

of yeomanry and volunteer cavalry and infantry, and of the sea fencibles, which have been formed in Great Britain and Ireland, during the course of the war, and that the same be communicated to them by the colonels and other commanding officers of the several corps, who are desired to thank them for their meritorious conduct.

Ordered, That Mr. Speaker do signify the said resolutions by letter to his majesty's lieutenant of each county, riding, and place, in Great Britain, and to his excellency the lord lieutenant of that part of the united kingdom called Ireland.

TO COLONEL LE MESURIER,

Honourable Artillery Company.

SIR,

I HAVE great satisfaction, in addition to the vote of thanks of the House of Commons, already transmitted to you, in now enclosing the unanimous vote of thanks of the House of Lords of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland (transmitted to me by the right honourable the lord chancellor), to the officers of the several volunteer corps which have been formed in Great Britain and Ireland during the course of the war, for the seasonable and eminent services they have rendered to their king and country, and testifying the high approbation and acknowledgment of that house of the services of the non-commissioned officers and men of those corps; and I am desired to request, that you will communicate the same to the corps under your command, and thank them for their meritorious conduct.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

Mansion-house,
29th May 1802.

EAMER, Mayor.

(Copy of the enclosed.)

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE LORD MAYOR
OF LONDON.

MY LORD,

IN obedience to the commands of the House of Lords, that I should signify to his majesty's lieutenancy of each county, riding, and place, in Great Britain, the following resolutions of that house, I have the honour to communicate the same to you.

Die

Die Martis, 6 Aprilis 1802.

Resolved, *nemine dissentiente*, by the lords spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled, That the thanks of this house be given to the officers of the several corps of yeomanry, and volunteer cavalry and infantry, and of the sea fencibles, which have been formed in Great Britain and Ireland during the course of the war, for the seasonable and eminent services they have rendered to their king and country.

Die Martis, 6 Aprilis 1802.

Resolved, *nemine dissentiente*, by the lords spiritual and temporal, in parliament assembled, That this house doth highly approve of, and acknowledge the services of the non-commissioned officers and men of the several corps of yeomanry, and volunteer cavalry and infantry, and of the sea fencibles, which have been formed in Great Britain and Ireland during the course of the war; and that the same be communicated to them by the colonels and other commanding officers of the several corps, who are desired to thank them for their meritorious conduct.

It was the intent of their lordships' resolution, commanding me to transmit these resolutions to his majesty's lieutenants, that I should request that you would be pleased to communicate these testimonies of their lordships' gratitude, to the colonels and other commanding officers of the several corps of yeomanry, and volunteer cavalry and infantry, and sea fencibles, within the city of London, for which you have the honour to be his majesty's lieutenant.

I am, with great respect, my Lord,

Yours, &c.

ELDON, C.

BAMER, MAYOR.

A Common Council, holden in the chamber of the Guildhall of the city of London, on Tuesday the 15th day of June 1802,

Resolved unanimously, That the thanks of this court be given to the commanders, and the rest of the officers and gentlemen, of the several loyal volunteer military associations, for their readiness in coming forwards in defence of their country and fellow citizens,

zens, at a moment of great national difficulty and danger ; for their spirited conduct in support of the civil power, and for opposing and suppressing, with temper and firmness, a lawless and misguided multitude, threatening to destroy, not only the public peace, but the property of the city and metropolis ; for their vigilance and generous exertions in preserving the property of their neighbours from the calamities of fire ; for their persevering zeal and patriotism, in sacrificing their own personal convenience to their constitutional endeavours to protect the religion, laws, and liberties of their country from the machinations of foreign and domestic enemies.

On the first of June, the day appointed for a general thanksgiving, the Company assembled and marched to St. Paul's cathedral.

CONCLUSION.

SUCH was the close of a long, an arduous, and expensive war, which this nation sustained with magnanimity, and closed with exemplary patience and liberality. The short peace, of scarcely more than fifteen months, which ensued, was sufficient to relax some of the martial ardour which is the support of the country ; to introduce, by a rapid and unexampled intercourse with France, a tide of luxury and false philosophy, which threatened to overflow, by unlicensed pleasure and unauthorized sentiments, whatever barriers remained of that pristine virtue, of that venerable religion, of that well constituted freedom, which have ever been cherished here as the noblest inheritance from

from our ancestors ; and to open an unguarded path to revolutionary enthusiasm, which crimson the source of civil liberty, and severs the bands which unite the felicity with the interests of mankind. Happily these direful effects have been hitherto obstructed ; the new war, and the repeated threat of invasion, have developed the hidden artifice, and united the whole nation ; and though war must ever be deprecated as the scourge of mankind, the present momentous and awful crisis offers an alternative more dire in its consequences and more destructive to domestic peace !

The foregoing annals furnish an important series of reflection to those who have connected themselves with this society, as well as to those who are only spectators of their proceedings. They will have proved, that the Company, though independent in its institution and general orders, and built upon a foundation which antiquity and unfulfilled honour have rendered respectable, has tendered its services to the government, and to the municipal magistrate, and stood forth in all times of danger in the service of the country, and in the cause of public tranquillity ; that succeeding sovereigns, for nearly 300 years, have sanctioned its establishment, approved its principle, and confirmed its independence ; that in no period of its history has its merit more conspicuously shone than in the closing years and final termination of the last war, when it received not only the thanks of the sovereign himself, but also of both houses of the legislature, and of the constituted authorities and common council of the city of London. To these reflections

it may now be subjoined, that the opening of another war, which seems to have been designed in the constituent parts of the last peace, has again awakened that high spirit which dignifies the honest fervour of England, and makes her alive to the justice of her claims ; has rallied to its original standard the manly resolution of the people, and raised the willing mass of their internal strength to meet the threatened storm : united upon the broadest principle of virtuous preservation, they spurn with indignation the vaunting fury of their only enemy ; they disdain the dictates of a proud usurper, who has got so much power into his hands, that he threatens to surround our shores, and overthrow our altars and our laws ; and while they reflect with conscious pride on the pristine valour of their ancestors, and glow with just exultation at the noble pride of their descent, they feel the same energy by which their rights were won, and offer up the sacred pledge of mutual fidelity, by which those rights shall be preserved by their descendants. They thus proclaim their entire devotion to their country's cause ; they shew to an admiring world, that the safeguard of the monarch's throne, and the peasant's cottage, is the union of the whole ; that valour is learnt in the school of discipline ; and that the maintenance of prosperity and peace must derive its accomplishment from the unanimity of their defence !

UNITE

UNITE AND CONQUER!

WHILE BRITAIN'S thunder on the ocean roars,
Her sons at home in shining arms behold !
From every fount her pristine valour pours ;
And every plain renews her deeds of old !

Proud to protect, yet generous to save,
Her nobler heroes, Gallia's threats despise ;
Infuriate rage, with steadier courage brave,
And—"ARMS ! TO ARMS !"—re-echo to the skies :

Grateful to Heaven, she lifts her beaming eye,
Recounts the deeds her gallant sons have done !
Recites her glories, gifted from on high,
Her ALTARS sheltered—and her CHARTERS won !

Pleased with her tale—the STAR of BRUNSWICK shines ;
Cheers every heart, and swells each ardent breast ;
Fans the bright flame, that Britain's cause refines ;
Urges the brave—yet succours the distressed :

Its genial ray, domestic life endears ;
Its fostering smile, parental love expands ;
Merit rewards ; and soothes affliction's tears ;
Virtue ennobles ;—fealty commands.

The sacred source, with dignity and love,
Pours, in a stream of light, her equal laws ;
All catch the ray, exulting to improve
Her call to glory in their country's cause.

Shall the fell TYRANT with usurping power,
 Chill the warm threshold of domestic joy ?
 Shall brutal lust, with lawless rapine, scour
 Fair Albion's plains—and Albion's love destroy ?

Rather should every swelling bosom break ;
 Rather should every tie of life dissolve ;
 Rather should death one ruthless havoc make,
 And all the ends of time at once revolve !

The soul of Britons is their native land :
 True to themselves their union'd hearts are one :
 On British ground, Britons shall firmly stand ;
 On British ground, their birthright, Britons won.

Come then, proud TYRANT of imperious boast,
 Thou who hast fled from SYDNEY's gallant arm,
 And shrunk from shades of Jaffa's murdered host,
 Dream not to conquer Britain, by alarm.

Come,—brave the furrows of the reflux tide ;—
 Come—dare Britannia's lance—and dare her frown ;
 Come—bid her sons thy dark'ned fate decide ;—
 One soul, one arm, in all—defend her crown !

FATHER SUPREME ! who guid'st the righteous cause,
 Deign to protect thy favoured sea-girt isle ;
 Our grateful altars, and our equal laws,
 Shall pour their incense to thy hallowed smile !

A. H.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX, N° I.

An Address from the Court of Assistants of the Honourable Artillery Company to the Inhabitants of London—1794.

THE court of assistants of the Honourable Artillery Company deem it a duty, at the present juncture, to explain to the principal inhabitants of London the constitution of that corps, and the public benefits that may be derived from it; and to invite fellow citizens to unite with the members in their patriotic intentions.

This Company is of very ancient date, has at all times been steady in supporting the constitution and government, and has frequently experienced the most honourable distinctions. Many of the nobility and great personages of old were enrolled in this body, and learned and practised the military arts in the Ground belonging to the Company, and in the fields in which the members retain the right of exercising.

The title, according to modern acceptation, may convey to some the erroneous idea, that this body is devoted chiefly to the management of artillery. The least attention, however, to the arrangement of the Company will obviate, or correct, any misconception of the arms, and exercise, of the members. This corps is formed into a regular battalion, consisting of grenadier, light infantry, and hat, companies; together with a matross division for the use of two field

pieces, presented, in the year 1780, by the city, in consideration of the services of many of the members, then of the London military foot association. There is also kept up a division of archers: for archery was the art cultivated by the Company in days when the bow was an instrument of war. The command of the battalion is in his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, as captain-general, and officers annually elected.

The Company may also have been thought to branch out, or be part of, the late city militia. This is not the case: unconnected with any other corps, it has at all times maintained its own independence, however it may have been reduced in numbers during periods of peace and internal tranquillity.

This municipal corps presents peculiarities of excellence that merit general attention. It possesses every advantage of the purest volunteer body, on the most *legal* establishment. It is authorized and privileged by charter and various royal patents; and, particularly, by a warrant of his present majesty, under the royal sign manual, wherein his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales is declared captain-general: and is governed by rules and regulations entirely of its own forming. It moreover possesses independent and improving funds, whereby the expense attending a volunteer corps is considerably lessened; but, what is of higher recommendation, it enjoys within itself every requisite that such a corps could wish, and that in a superior style of accommodation; namely, a large and commodious piece of ground, consisting of several acres, for the exercise of its members, which, for situation and convenience, is perhaps unrivalled; and an armoury-house, built upon a large scale, with rooms, where the Company at large, and its committees, meet and hold their deliberations.

Respectable from time, rights, and possessions, and thus sanctioned, the Company consists of gentlemen of character and property, bound by a solemn declaration and obligation

of attachment and fidelity to the king and the constitution; and of readiness to join in support of the civil authority, and in defending the metropolis; and is regulated by a court of assistants, consisting of a president, vice-president, treasurer, the field officers; the right honourable the lord mayor, the aldermen, and sheriffs of the city of London, for the time being; and twenty-four elective members.

To this body, therefore, the inhabitants of London may look up with confidence, so far as its numbers and power extend, in case of any hostile efforts of persons inimical to the constitution, and to government; or of acts of violence from daring violators of the laws, whose objects are plunder, and the levelling of all to their own standard of ignorance and depravity; or, in case of invasion or alarm from a foreign enemy.

Engaged in preserving order, and enforcing obedience to the laws, under the guidance of the civil power, the Company claims the support, as it is entitled to the confidence, of all well-affected citizens.

Frequent occurrences, particularly within the last fifteen years, have demonstrated the necessity of a body of men, interested in the preservation of the state, and animated with sentiments of genuine English liberty, and of respect for the laws, ever ready to strengthen the arm of magistracy. Those, therefore, who are specially bound to watch over the lives, property, records, and edifices, in the metropolis; all who justly appreciate the enjoyments which religion, reason, and the laws, afford and sanction, are earnestly called upon to promote the augmentation of a corps that promises to the civil power an efficient and constitutional support, in the preservation of every thing sacred and valuable; that may prove an example and rallying-post to men of integrity and courage, in the general exertion against an invading enemy; and that may tend to keep in their duty, such as, from want of principle, may at any time be inclined to swerve

from their allegiance, and that line of duty they are paid by the nation steadily to maintain.

Those, then, who are sensible how much the peace, prosperity, and security, of the whole kingdom depend upon the state of the capital; who can deduce a duty from considerations of the plan and views of the Company; who prefer the healthful and manly exercise of arms to inaction, or pursuits in no degree praise worthy; who disdain enjoying national or individual blessings without sharing in the common defence; are exhorted to join this body, that it may be adequate to the important purposes for which it is designed.

Various are the considerations that should operate upon the minds of reflecting men to induce them to advance the Artillery Company. The character of a citizen, bearing arms, whose intentions have the stamp of legal sanction, is congenial with the strictest ideas of the constitution of this country; and clearly calculated to obviate evils, and produce many good effects. Thence is derived a medium of power, neither altogether civil or military, by which Englishmen may be defended without apprehension about their civil rights, and dangerous violators of the laws be the more easily subdued, as feeling themselves, in some measure, judged and condemned by their country.

Public credit, in which every one is directly or remotely interested, cannot fail of being more firmly maintained by confidence in the means of security of rights and property of all descriptions. And every enterprise of commerce, and in the arts and sciences, will ever be conducted with acumen and energy, and attended with beneficial consequences, proportioned to the prospect of protection and permanency in the resulting honour or advantage.

Heads of families should inculcate, that the *personal* services of youthful citizens are at all times, but more especially at the present moment, due to their country. And be it remembered, that the example of the first classes is
necessary

necessary to diffuse a general spirit. By renouncing a degree of the indulgences afforded by birth, fortune, and situation, and bearing a share in those patriotic labours, which the common cause so forcibly demands, men, deserving distinctions in society, should step forward and evince their public virtue by joining the friends of order and their country in endeavours to stimulate and rouse many from that supineness and unmanly apathy which, at this unparalleled crisis, would not only be disgraceful but criminal. With what face, in the instant of public commotion, can the man, possessing health and vigour, and riches, call for protection from his volunteer neighbours, when, by qualifying himself to act with them, he might have rendered that protection certain, and have thence contributed to the comfort that flows from conviction of general security? Pressing exigencies may require the regular forces at a distance from the capital, their numbers may become reduced, their task precarious, perhaps impracticable: under such awful circumstances, the people must turn to themselves; and whether the event shall be determined by virtuous citizens, or by unprincipled depredators, will depend upon the early conduct of brave and faithful subjects.

As the immediate object of the Artillery Company is the protection of London, the grand emporium of the world, where the arts and sciences flourish, the court of assistants resolved upon appealing to, and now rely upon, the good sense, loyalty, and spirit, of the inhabitants, for success in endeavouring to augment their body; and which they are encouraged to hope with the greater confidence, when every other city in the kingdom, and even towns and villages, are shewing the most active zeal in the common cause.

The circumstances of the times undoubtedly call for extraordinary exertions; and the constitution of this volunteer corps appears eminently calculated to afford a body

of great consequence to the safety and tranquillity of the metropolis.

At this momentous era every zealous friend to his country seems indeed to be called upon to make an election of associates, with whom he may choose to act in case of public emergency; and thus to discharge an immediate duty, by demonstrating a power ready to repel any danger. The Artillery Company lifts its constitutional banner to the observation of merchants, manufacturers, persons in office, and professional men, and all other descriptions, of good citizens, for whose convenience, in subserviency to the general weal, its laws and regulations are ordained.

At whatever happy period peace may return, the motto of the Company, *Arma Pacis Fulcra*, ought not to be forgotten by the people of this favoured land. Tyranny and perfidy abroad have manifested the necessity of being always prepared to assert and maintain the national dignity, freedom, and independence. Time will be required to calm the troubled world; and the blessings derived from constitutional representation, and equal protection of the laws, can be secured only by watchfulness, and evincing the public spirit, and power, always ready to be exerted in case of hostile aggression from jealous, envious, or ambitious nations, or from the ungrateful and turbulent enemies of their native country.

The British constitution is the result of wisdom matured by observations upon innumerable events, that ages only could evolve. Let it not suffer, in the minds of those who profess to hold it in reverence, by enthusiastic effusions of fancy, unsupported by sound reason and experience. Be true to your country, your religion, and laws, to a beloved King!—Be true to yourselves!

Signed, by Order of the Court,

WILLIAM WHITE, Sec.

Arrisoury, Nov. 4, 1794.

APPENDIX,

APPENDIX, N^o. II,

RULES AND ORDERS:

OF THE

HON. ARTILLERY COMPANY,

ORIGINALLY MADE IN 1658;

WHOLLY REVISED AND AMENDED IN 1774;

WITH THE

Alterations made by the General Courts in 1791, 1794, and 1799.

BY virtue, and in pursuance, of the authorities with which the **HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY** is invested by his present majesty's royal warrant, dated at St. James's, the 4th day of March 1766, the patents and warrants of his majesty's royal predecessors, and the immemorial right and usage of this Company to make laws for its own government, the following Articles were at a general court, held for that purpose at the Armoury-house, on the 4th day of December 1799, approved and declared to be the Rules and Orders thereof.

ARTICLE I.

That this Company be governed by a court of assistants, consisting of a president, vice-president, treasurer, colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major; the lord-mayor, the aldermen,

men, and sheriffs, of the city of London, for the time being; twenty-four elective assistants, and those who are now honorary assistants by vote of general court for eminent services, or otherwise.

ART. II. That no person in future be admitted an honorary member of the court of assistants.

ART. III. That all elections be by ballot.

ART. IV. That a general court be annually held, the first Wednesday in December, for the business of the Company, and the choice of a president, vice-president, treasurer, twenty-four elective assistants, and officers for the year, viz. colonel, lieutenant-colonel, major, adjutant, quarter-master, sergeant-major, surgeon, and chaplain; likewise for the servants of the Company, viz. a secretary and messenger; and that no person shall have a right to vote at a general court, until he has been a member six calendar months.

ART. V. That, one month previous to the annual general court, each division of the Company shall deliver, by its commanding officer, to the secretary of this Company, the names of four gentlemen, to which the court of assistants may add twelve other names; and these, conjunctively, shall be returned to the general court for the election of twenty-four gentlemen to serve on the court of assistants for the year ensuing. And, if any six members be desirous to make any alteration in the civil or military appointment of officers or servants of the Company, a list of names, for such alteration, signed by them, shall be delivered to the secretary one month previous to the annual general court.

ART. VI. That no special general court be held, but by order of the court of assistants, unless, upon application, for that purpose, of thirty members of the Company, in writing, addressed to the said court, it shall refuse or neglect to comply therewith within fourteen days from the date of such requisition, then the said thirty members shall have power to appoint a day for that purpose; and, when fifty
members

members are assembled, (the whole Company having been summoned at least seven days prior to such meeting,) they may proceed to business; and all acts of such special general court shall be deemed lawful and binding.

ART. VII. That for preserving due decorum in the proceedings and deliberations of the general courts, the president, vice-president, treasurer, and field officers, shall preside, according to rank; in their absence, the senior alderman present; and, if none of the above attend, the court shall choose a chairman. That no person be permitted to speak to one question more than twice, unless called upon to explain. All motions to be delivered to the chairman, in writing, and decided by the holding up of hands, unless, on a previous motion, it be agreed to determine any particular question by ballot. If two members demand a division, it shall be allowed; those voting against the question shall withdraw. That no protests be received. That no court be adjourned, or dissolved, without a question for that purpose. That no business be permitted at the annual general court after the ballot is commenced, except declaring the ballot, and also the election of division officers.

ART. VIII. That, as often as there shall happen to be four vacancies of elected members of the court of assistants, a general court shall be called to fill up the same: and, in case any officer or servant of the Company shall die, decline, or be discontinued, the court of assistants shall, from time to time, proceed to fill up such vacancy for the remainder of the year.

ART. IX. That no person disaffected to the protestant religion, uncertificated bankrupt, or whose situation in life or character will render his attendance on the duties of the Company improper to himself and disagreeable to his associates; nor apprentice, or person under the age of twenty-one years, or covenant servant, shall be admitted a member of this company; but gentlemen under the age of twenty-one years may be permitted to exercise with the Company,

(as

(as cadets,) on satisfying the court of assistants that it is with the approbation of their parents or guardians, and promising to become members when of age; that they be proposed and presented to the court of assistants; that they likewise subscribe annually the same as the members, to defray the expense of ammunition and other contingencies.

ART. X. That the city be divided into four districts; the members resident in each to form a division of the battalion, except the archers, grenadiers, light infantry, and matross divisions, which shall be selected from the whole; and that members, residing out of the city, be joined to the nearest district.

ART. XI. That any gentleman, desirous of becoming a member, shall be recommended to the court of assistants by the captain and lieutenant of the division which he intends to join; or by any five members of the Company to whom he is well known; which recommendation shall be delivered in writing to the court, specifying the name, age, place of abode, and occupation of the candidate; and, if approved, his name and description shall be put up in writing by the secretary, in the court-room, and some other conspicuous place in the armoury-house, until the next court shall assemble; the summonses to be underwritten, "to ballot for the candidate," mentioning his name and description; that he, with one of the members recommending, shall attend such court, when, if he is of proper make and appearance, and doth satisfy the court that he is a protestant, well affected to his majesty and the constitution, that he will be obedient to all the rules and orders of the Company, and become an exercising member, the court may proceed to ballot.

ART. XII. That the court of assistants be empowered to expel from this Company any member who shall recommend a person under a fictitious description, and the member so recommended.

ART. XIII. That every gentleman, at his admission, do
pay

pay two pounds two shillings to the Company, three shillings to the secretary, two shillings to the messenger, and two shillings for charitable uses. And also the value of arms and accoutrements, unless already provided therewith, to the satisfaction of such person as the court of assistants may appoint from time to time to inspect the same.

ART. XIV. That every member of this Company do pay to the person appointed to collect the same, one pound one shilling per annum, (in advance,) commencing from Michaelmas; that no person shall have a right to vote at a general court, or be chosen into any office, until he has paid the same, it having been demanded; and, on refusal to comply, he shall be summoned before the first court of assistants after Lady-day, to answer for such neglect or refusal; and, if he doth not then pay or attend the said court, they are empowered to expel him the Company; subject to an appeal to a general court.

ART. XV. That, if any member, of what description soever, be refractory, quarrelsome, a promoter of dissension, a profane swearer, or addicted to gaming, or be guilty of any act, which affects the peace, honour, and prosperity of the Company, the court of assistants, on proof thereof, are hereby empowered, according to the offence, to censure, fine, or expel him; subject to an appeal to a general court.

ART. XVI. That whoever is elected secretary or collector, or appointed to any other place of trust, shall, within one month after his election, give such security as the court of assistants think proper. That the accounts of the Company be audited, at least once a year, to Michaelmas; and the state thereof reported to the annual general court in December following.

ART. XVII. That the court of assistants be empowered to fine, suspend, or displace any of the servants of the Company who shall misbehave or neglect their duty, and shall report the same to the next general court.

ART.

ORDERS

FOR THE
UNIFORM-DRESS, ARMS, AND ACCOUTREMENTS,
OF THE
HON. ARTILLERY COMPANY,
1803.

At a Court of Assistants of the Honourable Artillery Company, held at the Armoury-house, on Monday, the 20th of June 1803,

Colonel PAUL LE MESURIER, in the Chair,

The following Orders for the uniform-dress, arms, and accoutrements of the battalion, were unanimously agreed to, viz.

UNIFORM-JACKET.

Jacket of superfine scarlet, with lappels, six inches broad at top and five at bottom, to button over all the way down; blue round cuffs, two and a half inches deep, and stand-up collar, edged with white kerseymere and laced with broad vellum-lace; slash flap, with three buttons, laced round, the skirt eight inches deep; blue wings on the shoulders, laced round and edged with white, with a silver plume in the centre, and bullion (to pattern) an inch and a quarter deep; the back skirt to be edged with white. The buttons to be at equal distances, not less than ten in number, and to be increased in proportion to the length of the lappels; which must not be less than fifteen inches long, from the collar, and to be increased in proportion to the height of the wearer.

BREECHES.

White kerseymere, made sufficiently high to meet the Jacket.

STOCK, GAITERS, &c.

Stock to be black ribbed leather, edged with black velvet; the shirt not to appear above the stock.

Gaiters of black cloth, up to the knee, with flat black leather buttons; shoe buckles not to appear.

Hair to be dressed close at the sides, with a queue of about six inches.

HELMET.

Helmet of strong leather, to be made to come down low behind. Chain across the crown; black bear-skin; on the left side a regulation feather fourteen inches long, six inches red at the bottom and eight inches white at the top; plated prince's plume on the right side; a strip of leopard skin round the bottom of the helmet which is to be edged with plated metal; and the motto of the Company, *Arma Pacis Fulcra*, in the front.

MATROSS DIVISION.

Jacket of dark blue cloth, white lining, scarlet cuffs, collar, and wings, to be made exactly to correspond with the scarlet jacket before described; button, a shield, with ordnance, surmounted with the prince's plume; *Helmet*, same as the battalion, except a yellow edging and white feather.

ARMS AND ACCOUTREMENTS.

Musket for the battalion to be three feet six inches long in the barrel; for the light infantry and matross divisions three feet three inches. The bore to be of the eleventh gauge, and the *Bayonet* eighteen inches long in the blade.

Pouch to contain eighteen rounds, with a tin at the bottom of each, the flap plain.

Belts. A shoulder belt for the pouch, and a waist belt for the bayonet, to fasten with a clasp in front, representing a lion's head.

By Order of the Court,

WILLIAM WHITE, Secretary.

June 1802.

The Artillery Com-
pany; of
the Company;
the same to the
necessary, to
express their
members to be
and ap-
they may
prevent any
may attempt;
admitted, will be
as well as sub-
the means of re-
the members, the
at the armoury-
every evening at five
the members is required

WHITE, Secretary.

INDEX

INDEX

OF

THE PRINCIPAL MATTERS.

- ACQUETON*, or Hoqueton, what, 25
- Addington*, Henry, esq. reelected speaker, 543; became minister, 544
- Adjutant*, his examination and duty, 312
- Aix la Chapelle*, peace of, 216, 217
- American colonies*, diffension, 261; rupture, 303—396
- Amberst*, lord, his services in 1780, 342
- Anderson*, J. W. esq. lord mayor, 487
- Andrews*, Sir Matt. president, represented the Company's case to the common council, 142
- Ann*, Princess, married Prince George of Denmark, 109; withdrew to Nottingham, 125; queen's accession, 151; her letter, 153; her council, 154; dined at Guildhall, 154; died, 168
- Antwerp*, siege by Duke of Parma, 47—54
- Archers* of St. George, 23; incorporated with the Hon. Artillery Company, 97
- of Finsbury, 205
- division recommended to a more efficient exercise, 430
- Archery*, history of, 18—39; fences put down, 55; a butt in the garden, 94
- Argyle*, Duke of, suppressed the rebellion of 1715, 180
- Armada*, Spanish, 49
- Arms*, use of in England, 1; their aid of the civil power, 6; their origin, 16; disuse of heavy armour, 17; ornaments on, 18; defensive, 32; right of, discussed, 329.
- 367

Army, opinions of a standing, 140

Armoury-house in the old Artillery Garden built, and verses thereon, 57; fold, 80. 82, 83

———— new, ordered, 96; carried on, 97; gift of 500*l.* of George I. towards it, 185; subscription for, 195; finished, 202; rules for the use of it, 203; rotation held in it, 323; lent to the militia, 412

Artillery, derivation of, 12

Artillery Company, its principle, 35; origin 37; archers, 39; Henry VIII. charter, 40; its garden, 45; serve Queen Elizabeth, 47; origin at Tassell's close, *ib.*; patent of James I. 50; its respectability, 55; removed to the new Artillery Garden, 59—85; 6000 strong, 59; charter of Car. I. 60; nobility became members, 65; its records seized by the cavaliers, 73; supplied officers to the parliament army, *ib.*; survey of Finsbury prebend, 75; situation under the protectorate, Major Skippon its captain-general, 79; sale of the old armoury, &c. 80. 83; procession and march to St. Paul's and Merchant Taylors'-hall, on its revival by Cromwell, 81; commence the practice of attending the lord mayors, 86; summoned to attend the funeral of Oliver Cromwell, 87; improve its estate, *ib.*; admit freemen and non-freemen, 91; concurs in the restoration, 93; its great influence and increase, 93, 94; Duke of York appointed captain-general, 94; nobility enter, 95; fire of London affected it but little, 95; connection with the militia, 96; grand march, 97; archers of St. George incorporated with the Company, 97; its influence on elections, 101; letters from Car. II, 102, 103, 108; address to the king, 105; annual festival, 105; its privileges taken away by Car. II, 110; arms removed to Guildhall, 111; address to Car. II, on the Rye House plot, 112; affairs declined, 114; address to James II, 119; approved by William III. and received a present from

from the board of ordnance, 133; address to Queen Mary, 135; to King William, 138; affairs decline, 142, 146; always had a general from the court of aldermen, 146. 157; address to Queen Ann, 151; application to lieutenancy, with Queen Ann's letter, 154; connection with lieutenancy, 155; second address, 159; contest for officers, 165; had no power to oblige aldermen to lead, 167; rank for the court, 168; march accession of George I, 172; address, 173; let the ground, 181; review, 183; second address, 184; affairs advance, 186; annual elections, *ib.*; reviewed by, and address to George II, 190; address to court of aldermen, 193; public and private leads, 194; address to lieutenancy, 197; order for marches, 193; address to the king, 209; attend lord mayor to Tower-hill, 223; increase of members, 227; lease of herbage, 228. 232; address to George III, 239; delay of its presentation, 240, 241; address to the Duke of Devonshire, 242; second address to George III. on his marriage, 243; duty on the king dining at Guildhall, 246; third address, 256; declined attending lord mayors, 260; resolution as to the power of lord mayor, or officers, over the arms, 271; address to lieutenancy, 277; letter to Sir R. Ladbroke, 279; 27 members call a court, 282; rule thereon, 285; attends B. Crosby, esq. lord mayor, from the Tower, 296; his letter, and answer, 297; protest against the sergeants voting, 299; rules as to the officers of lieutenancy, 301; treaty with the city for relinquishing part of the ground, 306; duty on Sir J. Esdaile's mayoralty, 310; regulations in 1778, 315; application for field pieces and arms, 314; interview with ward associations, 316; application to lieutenancy on rescinding order for sergeants to be members, 319; services in 1780, 322; rotation in the armoury, 323; ground refused for an encampment, 324; services on

Lord G. Gordon's trial, 337; the four divisions established, 341; address to the public, 342; march to Sydenham, 347; address to Prince of Wales on his maturity, 349; duty at the Bank, &c. 351; new plan for the four divisions, 357; address to George III. 360; Marks secured, 366; new regulations and declaration, 369; search for convicts escaped, 371; occasions on which it ought to serve, 372; duty at the Bank, 373; not to interfere in political questions, 374; resolutions for its government, 375; duty at Guildhall, 395; address to the king on Margaret Nicholson's attempt, 398; the right asserted to preserve the ancient marks, 399. 402, 403; celebrated the centenary of the revolution, 403; address to George III. on his recovery, 406; attended the thanksgiving, 407; house for the messenger, and ground, purchased, 407; map of the four divisions, 411; armoury-house lent to militia, 412; address to the public, 413; guard established, and keys kept by the sentinels, 414; annual payments from the lieutenancy declined, 414; key of the gate not given to the militia, 417; house lent to them, 418; censure of some members for neglect of duty, 422; memorial for exemption from the militia, 423; assembled at the Mansion-house, 425; duty on state trials, 432; approbation of it, 433, 434; question of right of the militia to the house and ground, 435; present of colours from Mrs. Le Mesurier, 440; duty on riots at crimping houses, 442; on assembling of the Corresponding Society, 446. 448; address to the king, 449; respect paid to its officers at St. James's, 451; proceedings on the new bill, 455; address to the captain-general thereon, 459; circular letter thereon, 474; admittance refused to the militia, 477; the Ground refused to guards at the Tower, 478; tender of service in 1797, and thanks from Duke of Portland and lord mayor, 481; address to the public, 482; regulations against lending the

the Ground, drills, and drefs, 483 ; proceedings further againſt the claims of the militia, 483 ; attended on thankſgiving in 1797, 487 ; members ſubſcribed to the loyalty loan, 490 ; its duty affigned in caſe of invaſion, 491 ; the Ground refuſed to the Bank, 493 ; caſe with the militia, and proceedings thereon, 494 ; ſtatement of the title and facts, in a petition to the common council, 495 ; duty at the New River, 509 ; reviewed by the commander in chief, *ib.* ; vote of thanks to Colonel Le Meſurier, 510 ; reviewed by the lord mayor, *ib.* ; marched to St. Paul's on a thankſgiving for Lord Nelson's victory, 511 ; the like on the faſt, 512 ; the extent of the Company's ſervices, 513 ; marched in proceſſion on the feſtival of the ſons of the clergy, 514. 527 ; reviewed in Hyde-park, on June 4, 1799, 515 ; the king's orders thereon, 517 : inſpected by the king in Finsbury-square, 519 ; reſpect to the Company at a military dinner, 521 ; alarm poſts fixed and marched to, 521 ; accommodation of the difference with the lieutenantancy, 522 ; terms agreed, 523 ; ſubſcription for the families of the men loſt at the Helder, 526 ; the firſt ſermon after the accommodation with the lieutenantancy ; the militia admitted, 527 ; addreſs to the king on Hadfield's attack, 530 ; reviewed in Hyde-park, 531 ; duty at corn-market, 535 ; at Biſhopsgate-ſtreet, Chifwell-ſtreet, and Old-ſtreet, 536 ; thanks received, 539, 540, 541 ; ſervices offered to the magiſtrates, 540 ; rental, 542 ; aſſembled on high price of proviſions, 542 ; their ſpirit does not relax, 545 ; an attack on the armoury threatened, *ib.* ; thanks to George Wood, eſq. *ib.* ; reviewed by Lord Harrington, 546 ; the like in Hyde-park, and approbation, 547 ; reſolutions of ſervice on the re-quiſition of Sir William Staines, lord mayor, *ib.* ; letter from Lord Hobart, 549 ; preſent to colonel Le Meſurier, 550 ; attended the proclamation of peace, 553 ; delivers thanks to the volunteers, 555 ; his letter, 556.

- Artillery* Ground, the old, 45; object and origin of the society there, 48. 55; armoury, 57; removal to Finsbury, 59; meet here, 80; sale, 80. 83
- Artillery* Ground, the new, 39. 56; presented to the Company, 64; improvement of, 87; games prevented, 133; original lease, 65; lease in 1727, 65; its value in 1728, 194; 150 feet let on building leases, 266; a part relinquished, 307; new leases, 309
- Asgill*, Sir Charles, lord mayor, 231
- Ashburnst*, Sir William, subscribed to Company's debts, 144; vice-president, 146. 159
- Associations*, early, 2; against Charles II, 105; to support King William III, 138; one not authorized, 211; in 1778, 311; interview with the Hon. Artillery Company, 316; attended the council, 332; enter the Hon. Artillery Company, 333; services in 1780, 338
- Aurora borealis* in 1750, 219

B.

- Bacines*, what, 25
- Bank*, its regiment formed, applied for the Ground, 493
- Baylis*, Sir William, president, 218
- Baumes*, 94
- Bayonets*, first use of, 30
- Beadle's* fees on delivering return of elections, 246
- Beeber*, Sir William, lord mayor, 192
- Beckford*, William, lord mayor, 249; refused to admit guards into the city, 281; his death and character, 283
- Bedingfield*, Sir Robert, 164
- Bedloe*, charge against James Duke of York, 98
- Bellamy*, Sir Edward, president, 218
- Bernard*, Sir John, general, 232
- Biaggini's* air balloon, 371
- Bill of Rights*, 5
- Billers*, Sir William, treasurer, 204

Bishops,

- Bishops*, in Charles I. protest, 66; excluded their seat, 67; the seven tried and acquitted, 123
- Blackfriars Bridge* begun, 233
- Blackwell*, clerk of the Honourable Artillery Company, elected adjutant, 182; plan for recovery of the Honourable Artillery Company, 186. 189. 192
- Blakeney*, Lord, his defence and surrender of Minorca, 228.
- Blizard*, William, esq. surgeon, resigned, 409; his report to augment the Honourable Artillery Company, 429; again resigned, 454
- Bow*, the English, 20. See *Archery*.
- Bowles*, Sir John, 147
- Breton*, Cape, taken, 211
- Bridgen*, William, esq. lord mayor, 250
- British* temper, 286
- Buckingham*, Sir Owen, 159
- Bull*, Frederick, esq. lord mayor, 303
- Bunhill-field*, original lease, 65; surveyed, 75
- Bute*, Lord, minister, 249
- Butt* in the Artillery Ground for ball firing, 146
- Byng*, Admiral, prevented an invasion, 158; his death, 231

C.

- Cadets*, their spirited application, 358
- Cannon*, Mr. his experiment, 385
- Cass*, John, esq. 165
- Casulistry*, what, 74.
- Cavaliers*, who, 73; seized the Company's records, ib.; conspiracy against Oliver Cromwell, 78
- Century*, the present, situation of affairs, 543
- Ceremony* of the lord mayor's oath on Tower-hill, 223
- Champion*, Sir George, president, 220
- Chaplain* constituted, 216
- Chapman*, Sir J. lord mayor, 124

Charles

- Charles I.* patronized the Honourable Artillery Company, 61; recommended his sons, 65; caused Pym, Hampden, &c. to be apprehended, 66; promised a guard to the city, 67; refused to surrender the Tower, 67; refused to pass the militia bill, 68; his commissions called in, *ib.*; his character, 73; was not author of Icon Basilike, 74; confined in Hurst-castle; at St. James; sentence, 75
- Charles II.* entered England; defeated at Worcester, 77; wandered in obscurity and embarked at Brighton, 77; his restoration, 88; arrived at Dover; public entry, 92; letters to the Hon. Artillery Company, 102, 103. 108; abridged the right of election, 108; his measures unpopular, 107. 109. 113; against the Company and city on Quo Warranto, 110; was addressed on the Rye House plot, 112; his attachment to his brother, *ib.*; his new commissions of lieutenancy, 113; headed a march, 114; meditated a change of measures; death and character, 116
- Charlotte Augusta*, Princess of Wales, born, 454
- Charters* of Henry VIII. 40; a new one suggested, 93; search at Roll's chapel, 224; seized by Quo Warranto, 110; restored, 124. 130; whether they could be forfeited, 130
- Chauvelin*, Mr. ordered to withdraw, 415
- Child*, Sir Francis, 164; lord mayor, recommended the Company's case, 144
- Chifwell-street*, repairs of, 145
- Chitty*, Thomas, esq. lord mayor, laid the foundation stone of Blackfriars bridge, 235; entertained the king and queen, 235
- Civil* power, its ancient force, 334
- Civil*, Stephen, esq. adjutant, thanks to him, 354. 487
- Civil*, Sir Robert, subscribed to Company's debts, 144; as to the repairs in Chifwell-street, 145; invited captain general to dinner, 155

Clerk,

- Clerk*, Mr. Blackwell, the, chosen adjutant, 182
Cockayne, Francis, esq. lord mayor, 221
Colours for the armoury, 291
Colt's feast, 250. 284. 302
Combe, H. C. esq. lord mayor; his conduct at corn-market, &c. 535; letter to Company, 539
Commissions of array and lieutenancy, 9, 10; in any other corps a disqualification for the court, 418
Common council, resolution as to building, 161; presented two field pieces, 346; thanks to the Honourable Artillery Company, 428
Conformity bill, against occasional, 142
Constitutional society, 309
Corresponding Society, meeting, 441. 446. 451. 456
Court mournings shortened, why, 269
 — book, the first, 73
Covenant, the solemn, lost, 106
Cripplegate grenadiers adjust their difference with the Hon. Artillery Company, 268
Cromwell, Oliver, commanded the forces for Ireland, 71; reduced the parliamentary regiments, 69; created lord lieutenant of Ireland, 77; battle of Worcester and public entry into London, 77; his inauguration at Westminster, 78; dined in the city and knighted the lord mayor, 78; acquainted the corporation of a conspiracy against him, 78; his death and funeral, 86
Crosby, Brass, esq. lord mayor, refused to back press warrants, 287; committed to the Tower, 293; released, 296; letter of acknowledgment to the Honourable Artillery Company, 297; his death and history, 416
Cuirasses, 33
Culloden, battle of, 215
Cumberland, Duke of, died, 260
Currey, John, expelled, why, 96

D.

- Dartmouth*, Lord, his corps, 115 ; application to the Hon. Artillery Company for King William's letter, 143
Darbywood, Sir Samuel, 154
Dawson, lieutenant-colonel, thanks to him, 453
Denbam, his death on duty, 362
Denmark, King of, visited London, 275
Devonshire, Duke of, address to him, why, 242
Dingley, his plan of City Road, 267
Dowling, Edward, esq. chosen major, 402 ; his report on the sergeants of militia, 409 ; resigned, 414
Duncombe, Sir Charles, 155
Dundas, Henry, secretary of state ; his letter appointing the king's inspection of all the corps in the city, 518

E.

- Eamer*, Sir John, lord mayor, attended the proclamation of peace in 1802, 553
Earthquake, shock at London in 1750, 219 ; at Lisbon, 226
Edwin, Sir H. lord mayor, supported the Company's case in the common council, 142 ; carried the mace to Pinner's hall, 142
Election of officers, methodized, 218 ; how essential the right of, 429
Eloquence recommended to the leaders, 27
Essex, Earl of, commanded the parliament forces against Charles I, 69
D'Esse, Princess, married to James Duke of York, 98
Exemption from the militia, 423
Excise of cyder and perry, 249
Exclusion bill, 99

Falkland

F.

- Falkland Islands*, affair of, 285
- Finbury*, its derivation, 39; manor appropriated to a prebendary of St. Paul's; surveyed, 75; its manor lease, 287
- Fire arms*, first use of, 29
- Fire of London*, how it affected the Honourable Artillery Company, 95
- Fleet*, Sir John, lord mayor, entertained King William III, 136; a member of the Company, 155
- Fludger*, Sir Samuel, lord mayor, entertained the king and queen, 245
- France* set up the pretender, 149; threatened invasion through Scotland, 158. 207. 227; consequences of its revolution in England, 420
- Frankpledge*, its origin, 3
- Freemen* and non-freemen admitted, 91
- Friends of the People*, the society of, 411
- Furber*, John, esq. elected adjutant, 479

G.

- Garrard*, Sir Samuel, lord mayor, 163
- Gates* at foot of staircase erected, 215
- Geefum*, or Gisfarnes, 33
- Generals*, their fee for leads, 232
- George*, Prince of Denmark, married to lady Anne, 109; created captain-general, ib.; deserted James II, 125; his titles, 133; attended King William to Ireland, 134; voted on the bill against occasional conformity, 142; his establishment, 155; death, 160
- George I.* his accession, 171; public entry, 172; his answer to the address of the Hon. Artillery Company, 174; his letter, 175; speech to parliament, 174; appointed Prince George. captain-general, 178; went abroad, 179; dissension with the prince, 180; reconciled, 181; reviewed

reviewed the Hon. Artillery Company, 183; answer to their address and gift of 500*l.*; death, 188

George II. reviewed the Honourable Artillery Company, 189; answer to their address, 190; answer to their address on the marriage of his daughter to the Prince of Orange, 200; raised his royal standard at Finchley, 213; message on the invasion in 1759, 233; death and character, 235

George III. born, 205; accession, 237; marriage, 243; dined at Guildhall, 245; his letter to the Honourable Artillery Company, 262; appointed the Prince of Wales captain-general, 263; speech to parliament, 265; reviewed the fleet, 421; reviewed the volunteers in Hyde-park, 515; orders thereon, 517; inspected them in the city, 519; conduct when shot at by Hadfield, 528; reviewed the Hon. Artillery Company in Hyde-park, 531; general orders thereon, 533

George's, Saint, volunteers, 450.

George, Prince of Wales, born, 247; titles, 248; appointed captain-general, 253

Glyn, Sir Richard, lord mayor, 233

Glyn, Sir Richard Carr, lord mayor, 512

Gordon, Lord George, his association, 320; arraigned, &c. 336

Grafton, duke of, minister, 258

Grenadiers, a company first formed in the Hon. Artillery Company, 123; accoutrements provided for, 167

————, of Southwark and Cripplegate, 210

Guards, exercise, in the Artillery Ground, 193

H.

Hadfield, James, shot at the king, 528

Hair-powder duty, battalion not exempt, 441

Hampden and others apprehended, 66; defeated in the House of Commons, 66

Hankey, Sir Joseph, treasurer, 218

Hardy,

- Hardy*, Thomas, his trial, 432
Harley, Thomas, lord mayor, thanked for his exertion in the weavers riot, 270; his orders refused, 271; declined leading, 278
Hat, when adopted, 34
Hawke, admiral, defeated the French at Lagos, 234
Heatcote, Sir Gilbert, 160; lord mayor, 164
Helmet, like that of the Romans, 34; new ones adopted, 483
Hemans, W. B. appointed sergeant major, 492
Henry VIII. his charter, 23; encouraged archery, 39
Hermione, capture of the, 248
Herriot, Mr. presented an old copy of the arms, 534
Hoare, Sir Richard, 164
Honorary members abolished, 352—393
Hopkins, Benjamin, esq. chamberlain, 308; died, 319
Howe, Lord, his victory, 421
Howes, William, presented two clocks, 216

J.

- Jail* fever at Newgate, 220
James I. his letter, 50; ordered all fences to be taken down which obstructed the ancient marks, 55
James, Duke of York, commander in Chief, 93; his attention to the Company, *ib.*; captain-general, 94; married, 98; an avowed papist, *ib.*; his picture defaced, 101; accession, 118; delicacy in the addressees to him, 120; declares for popery, *ib.*; declined to appoint the annual festival, 121; his letter to the Hon. Artillery Company, 121; successful situation, 122; lost the support of the church, 123; progress through England, *ib.*; his opinion of the Hon. Artillery Company, 124; reformed his measures too late, *ib.*; restored the charters; *ib.*; his own party and family deserted him, 125; abdicated the throne, 126; his character, 127; his life of retirement and death, 148
Janßen, Sir S. Theod. lord mayor, 226

- Icon* Baslike, not written by Car. I, but by Gauden, 74
Infantry, history of, 25
Inoculation, Sutton and Co. their house destroyed, 273
Ironside, Sir Edward, lord mayor, 223
Invincible Armada, 49
 ——— standard, 49

K.

- Kemble*, Francis, retired from the court of assistants, vote of thanks to him, 348
Kennett, Brackley, esq. lord mayor, hired a different troop for his procession, 318; conduct in 1780, 326
Keppell, Admiral, acquitted, 315
King, his power to command personal services, 7, 8

L.

- Ladd*, his carriage without horses, 233
Ladbroke, Sir R. president, declined calling a court, 279; died, 303
La Hogue, defeated at, 135
Lambert, Daniel, esq. lord mayor, sworn on Tower-hill, 206
Lane, Captain William, adjutant, 308
Le Mesurier, Paul, esq. 343; chosen vice-president, 392; major, 415; resigned vice-president, 417; lord mayor, 424; assembled the Company to suppress riots at crimping houses, 424; his letter of acknowledgment, 426; assembled Company on state trial against Hardy, 432; vote of thanks to him, 452; declined any other military commission, 479; vote of thanks to him, 510; attended a meeting of officers of London district, 512; respect to him at a military dinner, 520; vote of thanks to him, 521; presented a print of the review—vote thereon, 526; present to him, 559; he presented a print, 553
Le Mesurier, Mrs. presented colours, speech, &c. 440
Letters

- Letters patent* of Henry VIII, 40; of James I, 50; of Car. I, 61; of Car. II, 102, 103, 108; of James II, 121; of William III, 132, 133, 139; of Queen Ann, 153; of George I, 175; of George III, 261.
- Lever*, Sir Ashton, admitted, 302; his museum and lottery, 392.
- Lewis*, Sir Watkin, sheriff, 302.
- Lieutenancy*, admission of their sergeants, 241; paid the Hon. Artillery Company a yearly sum for what purpose, 181, 301; subscribed to the building of the armoury, 198; annual payments, 259—264; suspended, 277; address to them, *ib.*; appears to be paid, 282; rules respecting their officers, 301; refused the order for their sergeants to be members, 319; annual payment declined by the Hon. Artillery Company, 414; applied for an exchange of a house in Chiswell Street, 541.
- Light horse volunteers* refused their standards, 221; co-operated with the Hon. Artillery Company, 225; requested use of the Ground, 428; thanks to them, and their answer, 459.
- Lisbon*, the earthquake, 326.
- Livery*, addressed the House of Commons for peace, 525.
- Loaf* nailed up in crape at the Royal Exchange, 273.
- London*, its military government, 35, 50; general musters, 55; petition to Car. II, 103; termed seditious, 110; submitted to the judgment on Quo Warranto, 111; address on the Rye House plot, 112.
- Louis XVI*, his death, 415.
- Loyal blue fuzileers*, 214.
- Lunardi*, Vincent, his experiment and aerial voyage, 387, 388; admitted, 393.
- Luxmore*, Thomas, esq. elected surgeon, 455.

M.

Malmesbury, Lord, negotiated a peace and returned, 454;
the like, 489

Manual exercise, the present, introduced, 412

March, the grand, to St. Paul's in the Interregnum, 81

Marks in the fields restored, 64. 206; newly named, 393;
notice to remove obstructions, 396; right asserted, 399.
410. 412

Marlowes, Captain John, his character, 142

Mary, Queen, died, 136

Massey, General, commanded the parliament army, 71

Matros division introduced, 412

Middlesex election, 281

Military tenures, 8, 9

Militia of London, what connection with the Hon. Artillery
Company, 96; newly regulated, 230; had use of the
armoury, 412; this refused, *ib.*; question of right to
the Ground, &c. 435; the new bill and proceedings
thereon, 459; et seq.; admittance refused to them, 477;
supplementary, 480; further proceedings, 483; state
of facts, 495; accommodation, 522; admitted, 527

Milne, Sergeant, presented a French sword, 525

Minden, battle of, 234

Moorgate, 39

Moorfields, derivation, early state, and improvement of, 56

Mutiny, to muster and not perform duty, 299

N.

Namur, siege of, 137

Nelson, Lord, victory of the Nile, transmitted the French ad-
miral's sword to the common council, 511

Newland, Sir George, 165

Nicholson, Margaret, assaulted the king, 397

Nobility, many enter the Hon. Artillery Company, 95; the
like, 107

Nore,

Notre, mutiny at, 480

Norris, Admiral, 209

North, Lord, minister, 270

O.

Oliver, Alderman, committed to the Tower, 293; sheriff, 302; resigned, 312

Orange, Prince of, married princess royal, 200

Ordnance, 29

P.

Panton, Edward, first captain, 55

Parliament, the Long, 88; put the kingdom in defence against Car. I, 68; at the abdication, 128; mustered the city militia in Finsbury, 69; forbade signing the engagement in the city for Car. I, 72

Parsons, Sir John, 164

Parties, in Car. I, 65; in Car. II, 108; at the revolution, 129; in 1792, 411

Pavays, or Pavaces, 20

Peace of 1783, 367

—, preliminaries signed in 1801, 548; reflections on the late, 558

Peers, Sir Charles, 166

Pennant, Sir Samuel, lord mayor, 219

Pepys, Richard, his accident, 350; appointed surveyor, 392; recommended to the Bank, 396; received a present on going to Sierra Leone, 410

Pictures of 88, 87

Pike refused, 31; its price in Car. II, 33

Pitfield's repentance, 64

Pitt, William, minister, 246; his affecting interview with the king on retiring, 247; created Earl of Chatham, 248

—, William, minister, his occupation during peace, 401

Pitt, Samuel, application as to the marks, 400; *Went*, 402

Poor's box introduced, 216

Portland, Duke of, his letters of approbation, and thanks, 442. 445. 447. 450. 481

Præf's warrants, not signed ~~and~~ signed, 286

Princess Royal married, 485

Printers discharged, 293

Pritchard, Sir William, president, 105. 155

Procter, Sir W. B. returned for Middlesex, 272

Prosecution for an assault on a march, 204

Provisions, high price of, alarms, 266. 270

Prussian exercise introduced, 232

Pym, Hampden, and others, arrested, 66

R.

Rackstraw, clerk, 267

Ragge, clerk, 80

Rank of the Hon. Artillery Company, 362

Rawlinson, Sir Thomas, colonel, presented colours, 250

Ray's Travels, 75

Rebellion in 1715, 178; suppressed, 180; in 1745, 212

Reform, petitions for, 320

Register of citizens, 49

Restoration of the monarchy, 88

Ritbardett, Major, thanks to him, 453

Riot Act, origin of, 177

Riots in 1780, 326; against crimping-houses, 424, 443

Riot at corn-market, &c. 534

Robinson, Sir Thomas, his services, 95

Rockingham, Marquis of, praise of his administration by the merchants, 265; a new ministry under him, 359

Rupert, Prince, his horse defeated by the trained bands, 71

Ryswic, peace of, 139

Sacbeverel,

S.

- Sackbeverel*, Dr. his sermon, and consequences, 162
- Sailors* rise, 274. 369
- Sanders*, lord chief justice to Charles II, 110; died, 111
- Sariffa* of Macedon, 33
- Savoy*, Duchesse of, her claim, 148
- Sawbridge*, John, esq. his motion for triennial elections, 302
- Sawyer*, Sir Robert, attorney-general to Charles II, 110
- Scull-caps*, 33
- Sergeants* of trained bands admitted, 182; right of voting, 282; protest against, 300; marched in Mr. Wilkes's procession, 505; not sent on garrison duty, 409
- Shepheard*, Colonel, treasurer, pacified the members, 80; led the funeral of Oliver Cromwell, 88; his tomb-stone in the north wall, 115
- Sborey*, Captain, assisted Hon. Artillery Company, 145. 156.
- Skinner*, Thomas, esq. lord mayor, requested the aid of Hon. Artillery Company, 432
- Skippon*, Major-general of city militia, 67; took the command of it, 69; declined to serve Car. I, ib.; reduced the five regiments, ib.; mustered the trained bands, 70; voted to lead the forces to Ireland, 71; returned for Barnstaple, ib.; ordered to enlist troops in the city, 73; his services, family, house at Acton, 74; parish register there, 75; appointed one of King Charles's judges, but did not act, ib.; of Oliver Cromwell's council, 79; appointed over the city, ib.; captain-general of the Hon. Artillery Company, ib.; his speech thereon, 80
- Smith*, Henry, chosen major, 384; resigned, 402
- Smith*, Sir Wm. Sydney, his conduct contrasted with that of his opponents at Acre, 526
- Sophia*, Electress, 247; declined invitation to England, 157; died, 168
- South Sea* deception, 183
- Sparring*, Nicholas, the first ensign, 55

Stainer,

- Stainer*, Sir Samuel, lord mayor, 168
Staines, Sir William, lord mayor, put the Company in requisition, 547
State trials in, 1794, 420
Steward, Sir William, lord mayor, 183
Stewards' feast, 302
Style, the new, settled, 222
Succession to the throne after Will. III, 147.

T.

- Tasse's* Clofe, 46
Thelwall's trial, 434
Thompson, Sir J. vice-president, 218
Ticbborne, Sir Robert, president, received Oliver Cromwell's approbation, 80
Tooke, J. H. his trial, 433
Tories possess the Company's affairs, 155
Tower-hill, when a lord mayor is sworn there, 223
 ——— inhabitants presented a memorial, 478
Townsbend, sons of Lord T. regulate the militia, 230
 ———, John, esq. lord mayor, 301
Toxophelites, 97; join the Company, 386
Tradefmen to the Company ineligible to court or committees, 394
Trained Bands converted into militia, 10; exercised in the Ground, 59; mustered to Skippon, a tumultuary force acted well at Newberry, 70; used the Ground, 178; admitted, 182; exercised in the armoury, 205; officers fit in court, 247; did not march, their justification, 299. See *Militia*.
Trecothick, B. esq. lord mayor, remonstrated against, but signed press warrants, 286; protection for the Hon. Artillery Company, 287
Tulfe, Sir Henry, lord mayor, 114
Turner, Barnard, esq. admitted, 323; elected major, 344;
 his

his lady's death, 359; his exertions, 370; death and funeral, 381; inscription on his tomb, 394; on a print, 395

V.

Vandercom, Mr. proposed a public address, 481

Volunteer regiments, their posts assigned in case of invasion, 491; volunteers may impute to individuals part of the praise given to the whole, 531

Vyner, lord mayor, knighted by Oliver Cromwell, 78

W.

Wales, Frederick, Prince of, married, 203; his retirement, title, 207; death and character, 221

Wales, Princess Dowager of, died, 300

Wales, George, Prince of, captain-general, 263; address to him on his maturity, 349; married, 434; did not attend the thanksgiving in 1797; why, 488; attended at St. Paul's, 514; at Hyde-park, 515; at Finsbury-square, 520

Walker and Co. application relative to the ancient marks, 400

Walpole, Sir Robert, minister, his measures, 193

Wardell, Ensign, presented the arms painted, 204

Warrants, General, illegal, 280

Warren, Admiral, took Cape Breton, 211

Watch and Ward, 7. 49

Watson, Brook, esq. lord mayor, invited Hon. Artillery Company, 485; reviewed it, 486

Weavers, riots by, 251. 258. 268. 275. 451

Whatmore, his machine, 387

Whig, derivation of their insignia, 108; possessed the Company, 159; administration of Geo. I, 173

Wilkes, John, esq. committed to the Tower, 251; decision of the court of Common Pleas, 252; proceedings in parliament, 253; his libel burnt, 253; expulsion from the House of Commons, 254; general warrants, 255;

Essay on Woman—legacies to him, 257 ; returned to Middlesex, 272 ; hand-bill, 273 ; appeared in King Bench, *ib.* ; imprisoned, sentence, 274 ; expelled the house, elected an alderman, 276 ; verdict against the minister, 280 ; released, 281 ; elected sheriff, 298 ; lieutenant-general of the Hon. Artillery Company, 300 ; did not accept the Hon. Artillery Company on his procession, 305 ; died, 489

Wilfon, Dr. prebendary of Finsbury, 288 ; his new lease, 309

William III. his ancestry, 128 ; his sensations at the prevailing parties, his approbation of the Hon. Artillery Company, 131 ; his letter, 132 ; his second letter, 133 ; went to Ireland, 33 ; to Holland, 134 ; plot for his assassination, 34—137 ; death of Mary, his queen, 136 ; his success at Namur, *ib.* ; letter relative to the lieutenantancy, 139 ; its effect, 140 ; hurt at the distrust of the Commons, 141 ; his forces reduced, 143 ; demise, 149

Wilbers, Sir William, 164

Wollaſton, Mr. purchased the old Artillery Ground and armoury, 80

Wood, Sir William, 24

Wood, George, esq. presented a medallion, 478 ; advanced a sum to pay balance of costs of law suit, 545

Woodmaſon, Mr. fire at his house, 355

Worceſter, battle of, 77

THE END.

